

D-8039A

Copy for D.C. (S.B.)

Divisional Office "D"
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
MAY 8 4 REGIS
No. S. B. D. 1039A
Date 4 8 38

D. C. Crime

D.S.I. Mc Cahy reports that at about 7.50 p.m. on May 3 he observed four Japanese military ambulances on Pingliang Road near Whashing Road. He followed them east and saw them enter the Sacred Heart Hospital via Weinan Road. All four vehicles were well loaded with soldiers but D.S.I. Mc Cahy cannot say if they were wounded.

HR

K. G. G. G.
D. D. O. "D"

S.I.
C. 4/5 SBR 4/5



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc.

File No. 160/39

REPORT

Y'poo

Station,

Date Sept. 20th. 8:30/8

Subject (in full) Aide-de-camp to Japanese Emperor pays visit to the Chi Ta (47)

Japanese Military Hospital, No. 41 Ningkuo Road.

Made by D.S.I. Smith

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2.25 p.m. 20/9/39 Captain Sawamoto, Aide-de-camp to H.I.M. The Emperor of Japan visited the Chi Ta (47) Japanese Military Hospital No. 41 Ningkuo Road.

During the presence of Capt. Sawamoto in the district which was approximately one hour, precautionary measures were taken by Japanese Military and Naval Units in the vicinity of the hospital and along Pingliang Road between Lay Road and the Point.

J. Smith
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy to D.C. S.B.



21/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 47/39
S. H. REGISTRY
Yangtze-poo Station
Date March 17th, 1939

REPORT

Subject: Male Chinese bayoneted by Japanese soldier while resisting arrest
in Yangtzepoo district.

Made by D.S.I. Smith

Forwarded by B. Thomas Esq.

Sir,

At 4.50 p.m. 17/3/39 a male Chinese named Kau S Foh (高士福), age 34 years, native of Shanghai, W/fitter, residing in a country house at the rear of the Ying Ziang Kong Hospital (31 期 1 号) Hochien Road came to this station and reported that he had been stabbed by a Japanese soldier. He had several stab wounds in his face and was bleeding profusely. He collapsed in the Charge Room.

Almost immediately afterwards 2nd Class Private I. Fujii attached to the Ito Detachment, stationed Wong Shing Road S.C.L. entered the Charge Room and reported that he had stabbed the injured man with his bayonet when he resisted arrest.

2nd Class Private Fujii stated that on the night of the 15/3/39 he arrested the injured man for being concerned with about five others who made good their escape, in stealing telephone cable at the rear of the Ying Ziang Kong Village, S.C.L. and later took him to the Ito Detachment Headquarters, Wong Shing Road where he was locked up in an improvised cell. Early on the morning of the 16/3/39 the injured man made good his escape. Private Fujii went on to add that at about 4 p.m. 17/3/39 he visited the injured man's home and upon entering the house the injured man attacked him with a meat chopper and ran out of the house. Private Fujii states that he drew his bayonet and chased the injured man and stabbed him several times whilst he was running.

The Japanese Military Police were communicated with and Private Fujii was handed over to Corp. M. Nakano.

The injured man was conveyed in the S.F.R. ambulance

42
18/3/39

18/3

18/3

18/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... 2.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

to the Yangtszepoo Hospital where the following doctor's certificate was issued:-

"Compound fracture of nasal bone, forehead, left elbow and laceration of left hand. May be serious. Detained."

In the hospital C. D. C. 90 took the following statement from the injured man.

At 11 p.m. 15/3/39 I was returning home from the Yang Ka Pang, C. D. L. where I had been gambling when I was accosted by two Japanese soldiers who flashed their torches at me. I became afraid and ran away, they gave chase and arrested me and later took me to the Japanese Military Headquarters on Ma Yue San Road. Then they accused me of having stolen some electric wire and beat me with a bamboo pole. After that my hands were tied behind my back with cord and they put me in a dog kennel. They also sprinkled cold water over my body. When I discovered that no one was guarding me I untied the cord and freed myself then made good my escape. I did not return home immediately as I was afraid that the soldiers would come to re-arrest me, as I had given them my address when I was arrested and they had verified it. However at 10 a.m. 17/3/39 I went home and at about 4 p.m. same date a Japanese soldier came to my home. I picked up a vegetable knife and pointed it at the soldier to frighten him and ran out the house. The Japanese soldier chased me and with his bayonet stabbed me about the face. I kept on running and picked up a number of stones which I intended throwing at the soldier.

At 8 p.m. 17/3/39 Lt. Colonel S. Ito came to this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT
3.

..... Station,
Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

station and requested that the injured man be handed over to him. Inspector Hutton, D.D.O. "D" was communicated with and instructions were received to hand the injured man over. He was handed over accordingly from the Y'poo Hospital at 8.40 p.m. 17/3/39.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Smith
D. S. I.

P.D.O. 4th

Copy to Officer i/c S.R.

Kao S Foh ()

Shanghai

C.D.C. 90

translated

Y'poo Hospital 17/3/39

~~XXXXXX~~

Clerk Chin Cheng Ju.

My name is Kao S Foh, age 34, native of Shanghai, M/fitter, residing in an unnumbered country house at the rear of the Ying Ziang Kong Hospital on Hochien Road.

At 11 p.m. 15/3/39 I was returning home from Yang Ka Pang, O.O.L. where I had been gambling and on way at the rear of Ying Ziang Kong Village, I met 2 Japanese soldiers who flashed their torches at me. I became afraid and ran away, they gave chase and arrested me and later took me to the Japanese Military Headquarters on Ma Yue San Road. Then they accused me of having stolen some electric wire and beat me with a bamboo ~~stump~~ pole. After that my hands were tied behind my back with cord and they put me in a dog kennel. They also sprinkled cold water over my body. When I discovered that no one was guarding me I untied the cord and freed myself then made good my escape. I did not return home immediately as I was afraid that the soldiers would come to re-arrest me, as I had given them my address when I was arrested and they had verified it. However at 10 a.m. 17/3/39 I went home and at about 4 p.m. same date a Japanese soldier came to my home. I picked up a vegetable knife and pointed it at the soldier to frighten him and ran out the house. The Japanese soldier chased me and with his bayonet stabbed me about the face. I kept on running and picked up a number of stones which I intended throwing at the soldier. Then I came to Y'poo Police Station where I made a report as above.

^{above}
The statement is true.

Signed:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Further REPORT

Misc. 31/39.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Y'poo S. EL REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1039A/8
Date Feb. 28th, 1939

Subject. Arrest of 35 male Chinese in Y'poo District by Japanese Military.

Made by. D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

B. Palmer, Esq.

Sir,

Further enquiries regarding the above mentioned arrests, made by the undersigned and J.D.C.132 ascertained the following particulars. All the arrested persons were taken to J.N.L.P.'s Headquarters Hannen Road on the evening of 22/2/39 where they were interrogated as suspected guerillas. As no proof was forthcoming that this was the case, all the persons concerned were released the following day- 23/2/39. Information regarding the disposal of the case was obtained from Commander Hiyashi J.N.L.P. Headquarters. The undersigned would like to mention that at no time during the past eight months have the Japanese Authorities come to the station and sought co-operation when they wished to make arrests and do not even trouble to inform the Police when such arrests are made. Once the arrested persons are in the custody of the Japanese Authorities, it is difficult if not impossible to interview them and obtain particulars. The undersigned and J.D.C.132 proceeded to the Kung Dah Cotton Mill 2767 Pingliang Road, where the Headquarters of the J.N.L.P. for Yangtzepoo district is situated. The officer in charge, Commander Yoneda was interviewed with a view to making arrangements with the J.N.L.P. when they intended entering premises and placing persons under arrest in this district, to enable the Police to ascertain the names and addresses of the arrested persons. Commander Yoneda stated that he was quite willing to co-operate with the Police and hand over to the custody of the



C-3
1/3/39
WCB
DB
A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
1/3
S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

2.

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

S.M.P. any persons who were arrested by his men on criminal charges. (This has been done on several occasions by the J.N.L.P. during the past eight months, the persons handed over by them being dealt with from this station.) This officer stated however, that the J.N.L.P. sometimes received information regarding male Chinese frequenting this district who were suspected of being engaged in political activities detrimental to the Japanese Authorities, and that there would be no useful purpose served from the Japanese view point, if the names and addresses of those persons was divulged when their arrests were effected. Commander Yoneda concluded, that in the event of any further arrests being made in this district by the J.N.L.P. he would inform the Police regarding the number of persons arrested and whether they were subsequently released or not.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ja Kennedy
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy to Officer i/c Sp.Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Kisc. 31/39.

S. C. H. C. B. T. H.

No. 990 H. D. Station

REPORT

Date Feb. 22, 1939.

Subject: Arrest of 35 male Chinese in Y'poo district by Japanese Military.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

B. Palmer, Inspr.

Sir,

On the evening of 21/2/39 Japanese Military and Naval Landing Patrols, arrested a total of 35 male Chinese at various addresses in Yangtszepoo district, 4 male Chinese were arrested at the Sien Wo Teashop 73 Sungpan Road and 5 male Chinese at the Tien Shing Bath House 40 Sungpan Road; the other arrests being effected at unknown addresses. J.D.C. Mizoguchi and C.D.C. 108 made enquiries at the J.N.L.P.'s Sub Station Hangchow Road this a.m. and ascertained that all the arrested persons had been taken to the Kung Dah No.1 Mill 2767 Pingliang Road for questioning. The above mentioned detectives were informed that the arrests were made on account of the persons concerned not being in possession of the requisite passes and were suspected of being engaged in subversive activities. All the arrested persons will subsequently be taken to Japanese Military Headquarters for further questioning.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ja Kennedy
D. S. I.

DCSB
DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
23/2

S.I.
D.D.O. "D"

Dir 23/2
Rux 23/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 234/38.

Yangtzepoo REGISTRY

No. B. D. 399/8

Date Nov. 18, 1938

Date

Further REPORT

Subject (in full) Japanese soldier causing trouble at 146 Glen Road.

Made by D.S. Stevens

Forwarded by

Det. B. K. Kure

Sir,

At A.M. 16/11/38 D.S.I. Kennedy and J.D.C. 132 Mizoguchi visited the Japanese Consular Police offices, where facts relating to F.I.R. 146/38 "Intimidation by Japanese soldiers" and Misc. 234/38 "Trouble caused by Japanese soldier at 146 Glen Road," were laid before Mr. Tabei, in the Jurisdiction Department. This officer stated that every effort would be made to identify the soldiers concerned when suitable reparation would be made.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S. Stevens
D.S. 222

ja k.
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.C. "D"

FILE

Q. 19/11

R. 19/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 234/38.

Yangtszepoo Station 8039 A/8

REPORT

Date 15-11-38. 16 " 38

Subject Japanese soldier causing trouble at 146 Glen Rd.

Made by D.S. Stevens. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 11.30.p.m. 15-11-38, a male Chinese named Zung Yue Tsa 32 years native of Yangchow, residing at 146 Glen Rd, came to the station accompanied by his friend named Lee Oong Kuh () 24 years native of Yangchow, residing at the same address, and reported that at about 11.15.p.m. same date, they together with three other inmates of the above mentioned premises were playing Mah-Jongg, and drinking wine together, when a Japanese soldier armed with a rifle and apparently under the influence of drink, demanded entrance to the house. On being admitted, he told the occupants that he was going to take them all to the Japanese Military Headquarters for the offence of gambling, with which statement he extracted cartridges from his pocket and inserted them into the magazine of his rifle. At this juncture the two above mentioned male Chinese ran out of the room and made their way to this station, where the incident was reported, leaving the soldier on the premises. The Japanese Military Police were communicated with and attended this station. The Military Police were accompanied to 146 Glen Rd. by D.S. Stevens and J.D.C. 132, but on arrival at this address it was ascertained that the soldier who was the cause of the trouble had left the premises.

I am Sir,

Yours Obediently.

D.S. 222.

D.D.O. "D"



Handwritten signatures and initials, including "D.D.O. 'D'" and "J.D.C. 132".

P.A. to D.O. (22. 22)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.

File No. 27

S. S. REGISTRY

Yangtzepoo
No. 3. D.

October 29, 1938

REPORT

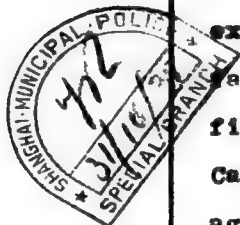
Subject: Attached letter from Cabinet Marcel Darre, dated 24/10/38.

Made by D. S. I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

Sir,

In connection with the attached letter from Cabinet Marcel Darre dated 24/10/38 Mr. Vigne of this firm, came to Y'poo Police Station on 29/10/38 and was interviewed by the undersigned regarding action to be taken by the Police in respect of tenants occupying houses in Yangtzepoo district for which Cabinet Marcel Darre are agents, and refusing to pay rent. It was explained to Mr. Vigne who was evidently unaware of how the Police are placed in such cases, that the only action which could be taken against the offending tenants was, that in the event of proof being shown that said tenants had broken into the houses and continued to live there after representations had been made to them in respect of payment of rent to the accredited landlord or agents representing the landlord of said houses, that they could be summoned to attend Court on a charge of Trespassing, but that the Police were not empowered to summary evict them. The position at present as far as the collection of rents in the northern area by this firm, is rather complicated owing to the existing conditions. Cabinet Marcel Darre, have on previous occasions taken action against the offending tenants through the 1st S.S.D. Court. In one case where judgment was given against the tenant, the Court subsequently wrote Cabinet Marcel Darre and informed them that they (the Court) were unable to enforce the judgment owing to the conditions existing in the district where the house concerned was situated. At present there are 35 houses in Y'poo district represented by Cabinet Marcel Darre whose occupants have refused to pay rent after repeated representations have been made to them. The undersigned suggested that a Chinese detective from this Station accompany the representa-



E. 31/10
JCSB
390

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

tive of Cabinet Marcel Darre on 4/11/38 and interview the tenants concerned who had previously refused to give their names to this firm's Inspector, and warn them that in the event of them not changing their attitude, summons would be applied for on a charge of Trespassing, this is of course provided that they could not furnish any proof of occupying said houses prior to the commencement of hostilities. Mr. Vigne was satisfied with the arrangements made and considers it possible that with the above mentioned assistance from the Police his firm would not encounter any further difficulty in collecting the rents from the houses concerned.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Ja Kennedy
D. S. I.

D. D. O.

"D"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc.

File No. 211/38.

Y'poo

RECEIVED
Station

REPORT

Date Oct. 17th, 1938.

Subject Residents of Lane 1825 Y'poo Road suspected of obtaining water
by illegal means.

Made by D. S. I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

J. B. Lawrence

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 17/10/38 Mawaja Singh Indian Watchman employed by Cabinet Marcel Darré 1 The Bund for premises at Lane 1825 Y'poo Road, came to the station and reported that the tenants in this alleyway were obtaining water in an unlawful manner. The undersigned and C.D.S.60 proceeded to the alleyway in question and made the following enquiries. There are thirteen houses at present occupied in this alleyway and out of this number, three admit paying rent to the landlords. No water is laid on, and the tenants on being questioned as to the source of their supply, stated that a hydrant was opened every morning at Sungpan Road market by the P.H.D. and they received their supplies from this source. The tenants strongly denied tampering with the S.W.W. main at the entrance to the alleyway which act would ensure a steady flow to their homes. The Indian watchman finishes duty at 6 p.m. daily and though residing in one of the houses in the alleyway, admitted that he had not actually seen any of the tenants turning on the water from the main. He persisted however in stating that he heard the sound of running water emanating from several houses in the alleyway at night time, although he did not enter the premises to investigate. Several occupied houses were visited by the undersigned and C.D.S.60 and it looked very like as if the watchman's suspicions were correct, many lengths of rubber hose being laid from the taps in the kitchen into receptacles, in each of the houses visited. The houses belong to Chinese landlords and Cabinet Marcel Darré do the rent collecting, letting of houses etc. for them. The Shanghai Water Works were informed and they are sending along a representative in order to ascertain whether the tenants in this alleyway are obtaining their water in an illegal manner.

D.D.O. "D"

S.I. 10

P. H. 10

J. B. Lawrence
D. S. I.

Miso. File No. 176/38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Y'poo Station, 38
Date Sept. 8th, 1938.

Subject. Re attached letter from Cabinet Marcel Darré Central Registry File

F.2900/1836.

Made by D. S. I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

Jack B. Kennedy

Sir,

Re attached letter from Cabinet Marcel Darré dated 2/9/38 I beg to report that Mr. Ito manager of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill 195 Tengyush Road has again been interviewed regarding the arrangements made between him and Cabinet Marcel Darré in respect of houses situated in Lane 2181 Y'poo Road taken over by the management of the Dah Kong Mill as living quarters for their Chinese staff. Mr. Ito stated that the landlords of the houses in question were handing over to the management of the Dah Kong Mill through Cabinet Marcel Darré the sum of \$1,500.00 for repairs to be effected to damaged houses in this alleyway. The question of rental has already been settled, every family taking over quarters in this alleyway paying a monthly rental of \$8.50 to Cabinet Marcel Darré, who are responsible for the water to be laid on to the various houses. The expenses incurred through fixing up electric lights is to be borne jointly by the two parties concerned. It seems peculiar that Cabinet Marcel Darré should write this letter on 2/9/38 pointing out that Chinese tenants were prevented by force from taking up residence in this alleyway when at the same time they (Cabinet Marcel Darré) were negotiating with the management of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill for the latter firm to take over all the houses in this alleyway as living quarters for their Chinese staff.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Jack B. Kennedy
D. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

copy for Officer J.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 166/38.

Yangtzepoo Station 8039A/8
28 8/38
Date August 25th, 1938.

REPORT

Subject Ref. Letter from Cabinet Marcel Darre' dated 23/8/38.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by *W. L. Kennedy*

Sir,

With reference to the attached letter, the undersigned and C.D.C.108 proceeded to Lane 2181 Yangtzepoo Road where the houses in question are situated. A perusal of the letter shows that it was written by a person with little knowledge of the conditions existing in this alleyway e.g. In the first paragraph the writer states that Houses No's 125, 7, 9, 31, 33, 35 and 37 were let to a Chinese tenant on 16/8/38. Houses 7 and 9 have been completely destroyed by fire some time ago.

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities there were 78 houses in Lane 2181 Y'poo Road but 17 of these houses have been completely destroyed by fire. The houses occupied at present are No's 31, 39, 65, 69, 77, 123, 127 and 137. The occupants of said houses who have been using the premises for the past 14 days, are employees of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill 195 Tengyueh Road, and were instructed to take over the houses by the management of said Dah Kong Cotton Mill. Mr. Ito the manager of this mill, was interviewed on 25/8/38 by the undersigned and J.D.S.83 Osano, and he intimated that the question of payment of rental for the occupied houses would be settled with Cabinet Marcel Darre' within the next few days. In due course all the houses in this alleyway are expected to be occupied by the Chinese employees of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill. Mr. Ito further intimated that when the management of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill decided to take over the houses in this alleyway, representations were made to the Japanese Consular Police, Japanese Residents' Corporation, and the S.M.P. A number from each of the above mentioned Bodies attended, and wrote an itemized list of property left in each house said list

*6. 25/8/38
W. L. Kennedy
26/8
S.I.
D.B.R.
26/8*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

2.

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

being handed over and kept by the management of the Dah Kong Mill, in case any of the previous tenants returned to claim their property.

Reference to the third paragraph contained in the letter from Cabinet Marcel Darre, their Inspector Mr. W. Goulbourn did call at this station on 19/8/38 and reported that the houses in Lane 2181 Y'poo Road were being taken over by the management of the Dah Kong Mill. The undersigned advised Goulbourn at the time that the case was a matter for negotiations between both parties concerned regarding the rental to be paid for the occupied houses and that the Police were not empowered to evict tenants that were instructed by the management of the Dah Kong Mill, to take the houses over as living quarters (Misc. Report 160/38 forwarded on the subject.)

HR

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ja Kennedy
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

body for office 1/c Special Branch.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 164/38.

Yangtszepoo Station 28/8/38

REPORT

Date August 21, 1938.

Subject Removal of bricks from burnt out premises on Y'poo Road near Glen Road.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

[Signature] *[Signature]*

Sir,

At 10.30 a.m. 21/8/38 a Chinese female named Zung Sung Sz (郑 孙 氏) age 60 years, residing at 2603 Y'poo Road came to the station and reported that Japanese soldiers were removing bricks from burnt out premises on Y'poo Road near Glen Road, the houses concerned from which the bricks were removed being her property. The undersigned, D.S. Stevens and J.P.C. 60 proceeded to the scene and ascertained that the premises are situated on the north side of Y'poo Road just west of Glen Road. Two Japanese army reservists and a gang of Chinese coolies were engaged in stacking the bricks two loads of which already had been removed by Japanese Army truck No. 26. The two Japanese in charge of operations stated that the bricks were being removed under orders from the Japanese Military and were transported to Point Island for building purposes.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy for Officer 1/c. Special Branch.

Misc. File No. 160/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station, 8039 A/8
20 8 38
Date August 19, 1938.

REPORT

Subject Property occupied as Dah Kong Mill Quarters at Lane 2181

Yangtzepoo Road.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by *Nakano* *M.H.'s*

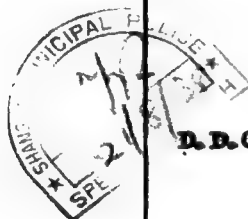
Sir,

At 10 a.m. 19/8/38 Mr. W. Goulbourn representing Cabinet Marcel Darre No. 1 The Bund, came to the Station and reported that houses at Lane 2181 Yangtzepoo Road was being taken over by the Dah Kong Mill as living quarters for their Chinese staff. Enquiries ascertained that Cabinet Marcel Darre are the agents for the Chinese owners of the property at Lane 2181 Yangtzepoo Road, and previous negotiations carried out between the management of the Dah Kong Mill and said Cabinet Marcel Darre for the taking over of the property by the former, had broken down. Goulbourn was under the impression that the property was being taken over by the Japanese without any recompense being made to the owners. The undersigned and J.D.S. 83 Osano accordingly proceeded to the Dah Kong Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road and interviewed a Mr. Nakano in the absence of Mr. Ito, the manager who is ill at present. Mr. Nakano stated that Mr. Ito was taking the matter up with Cabinet Marcel Darre with a view to paying the necessary rental after the property was taken over. The contents of the 53 houses concerned including furniture and beds are still intact since the former tenants evacuated and are to be used by the various tenants taking over the houses.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. S. Kennedy
D. S. I.



D.D.O.

"D"

22/8

Misc. File No. 129/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Y'poo

8039A/8
Station, 1/38

REPORT

Date July 18th, 1938.

Subject Recovery of Electric Motors removed from Hwa Foo Hat Factory, 310

Hochien Road during local hostilities.

Made by D.S. Stevens

Forwarded by

W. Turner, S

Sir,

At 10.15 a.m. 18/7/38 Tsang Tuh Kang (叶德康), 30, engineer of the Hwa Foo Hat Factory, 310 Hochien Road, came to the station and requested assistance to recover 7 electric motors belonging to his firm that he stated were on the premises of the Sien Dah Machine Co. 345 Hochien Road. These motors, he stated, had, together with some fifty more, been removed from the Hwa Foo Hat Co. during the early part of local hostilities, no report, however, having been made at the Y'poo Station. D.S.I. Kennedy, C.D.C. 307 and the undersigned accompanied Tsang to the Sien Dah Co. where Mr. Allenspach, (Swiss) owner, was interviewed. Mr. Allenspach readily admitted having the motors on his premises, stating that the manager of the Hwa Foo Co. one Tsang Kyi Ching (叶吉清), was a business acquaintance and friend of his and that when, during the hostilities, he, Mr. Allenspach, had seen the motors outside the factory, dismantled and apparently ready to be taken away (these premises were extensively looted during the hostilities) he had decided to take them into his own factory for safe-keeping. On production of receipts bearing the motor No's. by the engineer Tsang Tuh Kang, the seven machines were removed to Y'poo Station where they will be detained at the wish of Tsang, his premises still being occasionally occupied by Japanese Military, and as there is a possibility of further recoveries being made.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S. Stevens

Sen. Spt. 1/c.
D.D.O. "D"

Copy to Officer 1/c Sp. Mr.



19/7

19/7

19/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
Yangtze River Station
No. 8039 A
Date January 9, 1938

FURTHER REPORT

Subject: Chinese Entering Yangtzepoo District Without Passes.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey

Forwarded by

W. H. McCahey

Sir,

At 12.45 p.m. January 9th. F.S. Salisbury, on patrol, was brought to the station from Tengyueh Road, three Chinese females (1) Yue Ah Doo, 74, Shanghai, Yue Siau Dee, 32, Shanghai and Yue Siau Mei, 48, Shanghai, all of whom are at present residing in Pootung and allege are refugees from the Yangtzepoo district.

The women were in possession of seven bundles of bedding and clothing which they stated was their own property and had just recovered from their home a country style house off Sungpan Road.

No definite evidence could be found which would disprove the three women therefore, they were cautioned regarding their entering the Settlement without the authority of the Japanese Military and the seven bundles labelled and detained at the station pending the opening of the district. The women were then allowed to go and instructed to claim their property after the official opening.



Yours obediently,

D.S.I. McCahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "1" Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

de SB
SH
10/1
6/1

10/1
10/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. D. RECORDED 8/88

Na S. B. D. 8039 A

Date 10 / 1 / 38

Date January 2, 1938

REPORT

Subject Chinese Employees of the Shanghai Power Co. removing property from their homes.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey

Forwarded by

W. L. L. P. M. E.

Sir,

At 4.50 p.m. January 8th. J.P.S. 74 on patrol encountered one Chien Fong Fu, 32, Yangchow, W/Brass-smith, employed by the S.P.Co., Riverside Station, on Haichow Road in possession of a quantity of clothing and cooking utensils.

On being questioned by the J.P.S., Chien Fong Fu stated he had left the S.P.Co works to recover some clothing from his home. He was not in possession of a pass from the Japanese Authorities. J.P.S. 74 therefore replaced the property in the House, 48 Pah Ai Faung, Yangtszepoo Road, pointed out by Chien Fong Fu and brought him to the station.

Mr Jacobs of the S.P.Co was informed of the affair. He stated that the man Chien had no authority to leave the Company's premises and requested the Police to escort him to the Control Room when possible to be dealt with by his authorities.

Owing to late hour Chien Fong Fu was detained at this station and handed over at 10.05 a.m. Jan. 9th.

At 10.40 a.m. January 9th. J.P.S. 5 brought to the station one Tse San, 60, Lai Si Ong, 32, employees of the above Company in possession of Emergency Passes 448 and 969 respectively, whom he encountered on Yangtszepoo Road near Tengyush Road in possession of clothing they claimed to be their own from 145 Sung Ka Tai, Yangtszepoo Road.

After questioning at the station these men together with five others met with on the way, by F.S. Salisbury, were handed over at the S.P.C. Control Room.

It was ascertained that Mr Jordan, Supt. is taking strong action with a view to preventing the Company's employees



dc. sb.
T. sb.
S. 1.
10
17.
17.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

from sneaking out of the works, probably during meal hours, to
rescue some of their belongings and prevent probable loot-
ing by others who do not reside in the district.

Yours, obediently,

John Cohey
D.S.I.


D.D.O. "B" Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch. ✓

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

(2)

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

up at the Tengyueh Road Jetty. Police proceeded to the scene and arrested the following Chinese in possession of a quantity of property which they claimed to be theirs :-

- (1) Koo Zai Ming, 28, Tsungming, M/Unemployed, Pootung.
- (2) Tsang Ah Kung, 20, " " "
- (3) Woo Yoong Sung, 48, " " "
- (4) Loh Foh Hai, 60, Tungchow, S/Unemployed, "
- (5) Wong Ah Sai, 42, Tsungming, M/Unemployed, , "
- (6) Fung Lien Kung, 40, Tungchow, " "
- (7) Tsang Yui Ling, 29, Tsungming, " "
- (8) Wong Ting Tu, 39, Zaushing, " "

At the station all admitted not having passes to enter the district. All stated that they were living in various houses as sub-tenants prior to commencement of Sino-Japanese hostilities and that they had returned to recover some of their belongings.

It being practically impossible to disprove the statements of these people, the property found in their possession has been labelled and entered in the detained property book, kept at the station and the persons concerned instructed to make claim when the district is thrown open to all Chinese and when they have proof of ownership.

During these proceedings a further twelve Chinese were arrested on Yangtszepoo Road and brought to the station in possession of property:-

- (9) Tsang Kung Pao, 38, Tungchow, M/Unemployed, Pootung.
- (10) Kyi Kyung Kung, 16, Pootung, S/ " "
- (11) Tseu Kung Sung, 35, " M/ " "
- (12) Tseu Zung Wo, 40, " " " , "
- (13) Wong Kyung Sai, 38, " " " "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(3)

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- (14) Bang Zai Long, 20, Pootung, M/Unemployed, Pootung.
- (15) Tseu Sai Sai, 28, " " "
- (16) Ts Keu Foh, 55, " " "
- (17) Ying Keu Pau, 15, " S/ " "
- (18) Tsang Chuen Foo, 39, Tsongming, M/Unemployed, "
- (19) Ying Wong Sz, 45, Kiangying, M/Female, "
- (20) Wong Li Sz, 24, Tsungming, " "

The same procedure was carried out regarding property found in their possession.

All twenty persons were detained at the station and endeavours made to secure a boat to return them to Pootung. In the event of this failing endeavours will be made to have them pass over the Garden Bridge.

The sudden withdrawal of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Posts appears to have been found out by the Chinese residing in Pootung and who have taken advantage to recover their belongings.

The dangers of this unauthorised procedure has been carefully explained to these twenty detained and it is believed will act as deterrent to further entry. However, Police precautions are being taken to avoid unnecessary clashes with local Japanese Military and probable looters.

Yours obediently,

John Cahy
D.S.I.

H. G. Smith
D.D.O. "D" Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. "Dive".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. E-2190/110

Yangtzepoo

REGISTRY
Station 8039 A

REPORT

Date December 28, 1937

Subject (in full) Re-occupation, by foreigners, of their homes in Yangtzepoo District.

Made by D. S. I. McCahay.

Forwarded by W. L. D. Light

Sir,

At 4.30 p.m. December 27th. Father Lorenzo E. Buri, 40, Argentinian, and Brother Robert Verona, 35, Italian, reported having reoccupied the Don Bosco Institute, 740 Hangchow Road.

At 4.30 p.m. December 28th. Brother Robert Verona reported that the following Chinese servants had gained permission to recommence their employment at the Don Bosco Institute from this date :-

Chung Chi Tah, 24, Shantung, Cookboy.

Zee Wai Chieh, 21, Anhwei, Cookboy.



Yours obediently,
D. S. I. McCahay
Det. Sub. Insp.

D. D. C.
D.D.C. "D". Div.

Officer I/C Special Branch.

Dec 29/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. E.2190/110

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station 6039 A

Date December 28, 1937

Subject (in full).....Re-occupation, by foreigners, of their homes in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey.

Forwarded by

Helmdren Imp/c

Sir,

In response to the throwing open, by the Japanese Authorities, of occupied areas north of the Soochow Creek, a fair number of foreigners were seen in Yangtszepoo District, mostly in motorcars.

On account of the holidays quite a large number of these visitors were sightseeing, and police could not ascertain whether any of them were commencing business.

There were no incidents involving civilians and Japanese Naval or Military units.

Yours obediently,

J. M. McCahey
Det. Sub. Insp.

D.D.O. "D". Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch. ✓

27 11 17
10K 29/17

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. E.2150/110

REGISTRY

Yangtzepoo Station 8039A

REPORT

Date December 26, 1937

Subject Re-occupation, by foreigners, of their homes in Yangtzepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey

Forwarded by W. L. L. L.

Sir,

On December 25th. the following employees of the A.P.C. (Asiatic Petroleum Co.) reoccupied their Staff Quarters at 2843 Yangtzepoo Road, in accordance with instructions laid down by the Japanese Military Authorities.

✓ A.D. Anismoff, 40, Russian, Moterdriver, accompanied by his wife.

N.P. Panchaef, 36, " , " , " wife and two children.

✓ V.P. Omootoff, 35, " , " , " wife.

A.D. Mediapoff, 40, " , " , " wife and son.

✓ P.M. Varávin, 36, " , " , " wife and three children.

I.N. Kirjathsky, 40, " , " , " wife and child.

I.A. Volokitin, 39, " , " , " Wife and child.

P.I. Nemtheff, 43, " , " , " wife and two children.

A.A. Koushmin, 43, " , " , " wife and son N.A. Koushmin, 22,

I.V. Paushkin, 34, " , " , " wife, and two children.

✓ I.E. Pecoulin, 43, " , " , " wife and child.

I.I. Gedeagin, 41, " , " , " wife.

file
DR

28/12

S.I.

C.S.B.

DR

27/12

Stated
T. Med

27/12

A.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(2)

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

✓ O.A.Menshikoff, 44, Russian, Motordriver, accompanied by his wife.

F.A.Kougin, 40, " " " " wife and child.

I.V.Troufanoff, 40, " " " " wife and child.

A.F.Koolesha, 48, " "b " " wife.

Chou Han Ling, 49, Chinese, Boilerman.

Yours obediently,

John C. Carey
Det. Sub, Inspt.

K. G. Ruhl
D.D.O. "D". Div.

Officer in Charge Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 380/37
S. D. REGISTRY
Yanctazepoo
No. S. D. I. Station 39A
Date December 23, 1937

REPORT

Subject (in full) Male Chinese suffering from Typhoid Fever in Yanctazepoo

District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahay

Forwarded by

W. Andrews Insp't

Sir,

At 10.05 a.m. December 23rd, a telephone message from the No. 3 of the Shanghai Cotton Mills, Kwanghsin Road, reported in Japanese that there was a male Chinese at that mill sick and suspected of suffering from typhoid fever.

It was stated that the sick man was an employee of the mill. Enquiries, however, elicited the fact that this man had been brought to Shanghai by the Japanese Military as a pressed labourer on or about December 7th, and that he had since been working at the above mentioned mill.

The above facts were transmitted to the S.F. Brigade Ambulance Service who turned out an ambulance and removed Wong Ah Ching, 28, Lotien, N.F.A. to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he was certified suffering from typhoid fever and detained.

Yours obediently,

Det. Sub. Insp't.

D.D.O. "D" Div.

Officer i/o Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MISC. 377/37

Yangtzepoo

S. B. R. C. S.

S. B. D. 239 A

REPORT

Date December 19, 1937

Subject (in full) Re-occupation, by foreigners, of their homes in Yangtzepoo District.

Made by D. S. I. McCahey

Forwarded by *W. L. D. S. I. McCahey*

Sir,

With reference to instructions issued by the Japanese Military Headquarters regarding the return of foreign residents to their respective homes and occupations in the Northern areas of the Settlement, the following reported at Yangtzepoo Station at 9.40 a.m. December 19th.:-

Mr Paul Bilefeld, 45, German, Married (Wife not at present in Shanghai), employed as Foreman at the Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills, 610 Meichow Road, with residence in that compound but bearing House No. 101, Lane 413 Ningkuo Road,

Mr Bilefeld has not completed arrangements for the return of his servants.

In connection with work at this factory about forty Chinese labourers are brought in and out daily who are employed cleaning the machinery and doing general repairs.

Mr Bilefeld holds permit No. 78.

D. D. O. "D". Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D. S. I. McCahey
Det. Sub. Insp.

191/37

Yangtsepoo 8039 H
28th October 29 37 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoo district for 24 hours
ending 6 a.m. 28/10/37.

D. S. I. Crighton.

W. H. H. H. H. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoon,
of the 27/10/37, nothing of an outstanding nature took place
in this district.

At 6 -30 p.m. 27/10/37, a party of the J.N.L.P. accompanied
by an officer came to station, and requested assistance to
approach the Shanghai Power Co, and Gas Co. authorities, regarding
the extinguishing of all unnecessary lights on their premises,
as information had been received that Chinese batteries located
in Pootung would carry out a bombardment of this district, and
adjoining areas. The assistance was rendered, and both companies
complied with the request as far as they possibly could.

At approximately 7 p.m. Japanese men-o-war lying in the
river opened up a bombardment of the Pootung area, and continued
until 8-30 p.m., when they were forced to stop owing to the
approach of Chinese planes, which flew over this district, but
dropped no bombs.

At 1-30 a.m. 28/10/37, Chinese planes again flew over this
district, however no bombs were dropped in this area.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently

John Crighton
D. S. I.

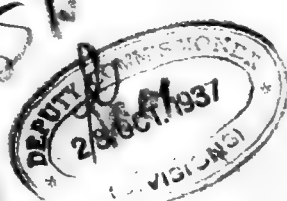
DC Wires.
Sir
Information
The information
was correct as
the Pootung
batteries did
open fire, all
their shells
landing in the
Mukli Rd
area. Several
ships in the
river. until the
arrival of the
Chinese aeroplanes, which
seemed to coincide with a previously
arranged plan.

Shanghai
D.S.I.

C.S. 1/2

28/10

Shanghai
D.S.I.



2

191/37
U.S. REGISTRY
Yangtzepoo No. S. R. D. 8039 A
27th October 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 27/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. H. H. H. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoon of 26/10/37, nothing of an outstanding nature took place in this area.

Between the following times Chinese planes flew over this area, but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped in this district; - 10-45 to 11-05 p.m. 26/10/37, 12-25 to 12-30 a.m. 2-10 to 2-20 a.m. 27/10/37.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D.S.I.

D.D.O."D

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Dive.).

22

Copy 10
20-27/10

8
191/37.

Yangtzepoo

8039 H

25 10 37
24th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 24/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. H. H.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours heavy fighting has been heard in the vicinity of Kiangwan.

At 10-35 p.m. 23/10/37, Chinese planes flew over this district, but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped in this area.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Dive.).

Jas. H. H.
so's

OK

63/10

191/27
8834A

Yangtzepoo 24 10 37

October 23rd. 37

Conditions in Yangtzepoo district as a consequence of the Sino-Japanese Incident for the 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 23/10/37

D.S. Duke

W. Duke

Sir,

I beg to report that conditions in the district were quiet during the day until 6.10 p.m. when a Chinese plane appeared and drew anti-air craft fire. This raid only occupied a few minutes and only one bomb was distinctly noticed at this station, from the sound seeming to be towards the East; at the same time, however, a fire was seen to spring up South-West of the station. Japanese planes took to the air immediately afterwards.

At about 10.25 p.m. a second air-raid occurred, resulting in two Chinese incendiary bombs being dropped on Chinese property on Ward Rd. -- the Ward Printing and Dyeing Co., 1514 Ward Rd. At the request of the J.N.L.P., the Shanghai Fire Brigade attended, escorted by police from this station. The main squad worked on the fire until 2.30 a.m. when it was brought under control and a small party of five Chinese ^{left behind} firemen/to continue, arrangements having been made with the J.N.L.P. that this should be done. While attending this fire two more air-raids took place, at 11.50 p.m. and 12.13 a.m., but no bombs were seen to drop and it is not known whether any actually did on these later occasions. Damage to the Ward Printing Factory consists mostly of totally destroyed shacks, formerly used as staff quarters, and super-structure the main buildings are unscathed.

It was learnt yesterday that the Cathay Laundry, 1178 Pigliang Road, was struck by a bomb on 21/10/37 and this is the subject of a separate report.

I am, Sir,

yours obediently

D. D. O. "D"
Copy to D.C. } Crime
D. D. } Div.

D.S. 170

191/37. DICE

REGISTRY

Yangtzepeo

22 10 37
21st October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepeo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 21/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. H. H. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the morning and afternoon Japanese men-o-war lying in the river off this district, carried out a bombardment of the Pootung area.

At 7 p.m. 20/10/37, Chinese planes flew over this district, and although bombs were heard to drop, the exact location is at present unknown. Shortly after this raid was finished, extensive rifle and machine gun fire was heard coming from the direction of Woad road, also at the same time Japanese men-o-war put up a terrific bombardment of Pootung.

At 8-30 p.m. another air raid was carried out over this district by Chinese planes, and again bombs were heard to drop north east of the station, apparently in the vicinity of the Japanese airdrome.

At 10-06 p.m. Chinese planes again visited this district, and on this occasion dropped bombs in the vicinity of the Yeu Foong () Cotton Mill quarters, a Japanese property situated at Tinghai and Pingliang roads corner, causing same to become ignited, and resulting in the complete destruction of five houses there. At the request of the J.N.L.P. the S.F.B. attended, but did not function, as the fire had already been got under control by members of the Japanese Military who are at present occupying these premises as billets. As far as can be ascertained at least six bombs were dropped during this raid, two inside the aforesaid quarters, one or two in the vicinity of the Kung Dah Cotton Mill causing another fire which no request was received to extinguish same, and one at the corner of Keungang and Pingliang roads. Whilst police, D.S. Duke and J.P.C. Ill were attending this fire, another air raid took

C 21/10
21/10
DR
21/10

and whilst these two officers were taking cover they observed a bomb drop north of Pingliang road opposite Tinghai road.

At 12-30 a.m. 21/10/37, Chinese planes carried out another raid on this district, and from observations made two incendiary bombs were seen to drop in the vicinity of the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, a Japanese concern, situated at Yangtze poo road, but whether or not they actually hit these premises cannot be stated meantime. It was later ascertained that these two bombs dropped on the Pootung foreshore, setting fire to the China Merchants Wharf.

At 1-15 and 2 a.m. 21/10/37, Chinese planes again flew over this district, and although numerous bombs were dropped on each occasion, two in particular being seen to drop on Pingliang road near the Japanese Commercial school, no confirmation of damage done has as yet been obtained.

Reference to Chinese air raid on the night of 19/10/37, it has now been definitely ascertained that at least three bombs dropped in the various compounds of the Wing On Cotton mill, Seoul road, without inflicting serious damage.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Coghlan
D. S. - I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C. (Crime)

" " D.C. (Divs.)

Yangtzepoo

8039A

October 15th. 37

Bombs and shells fall in Yangtzepoo district, 14/10/37.

D.S. Duke

W. L. Duke

Sir,

I beg to report that between 5.30 p.m. and 5.50 p.m. four shells, evidently fired from Pootung fell on or near Poyang Road in the vicinity of the Japanese Commercial School. No damage or no injuries were known to have been caused.

At 6 p.m. anti-aircraft opened fire and an unknown number of Chinese planes appeared overhead. At the same time Japanese warships commenced to shell Pootung so that the noise was such that an accurate estimate of bombs dropped locally is difficult. It is considered, however, that seven bombs were heard to fall.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that two of these fell fifteen yards apart, about three yards south of Yangtzepoo Road between the Gas Company and Pingting Road. No injuries and no damage.

A third struck the Shanghai Power Company coke dump causing one Chinese to receive a very slight head injury from a piece of flying coke. The injured man was attended by the U.S.M.C., and declined an offer of attendance by the S.F.B. Ambulance. With regard to this mishap the management of the Company is very anxious that it should receive as little publicity as possible and, when informing the Special Branch this request was mentioned.

A large fire was seen to the west of this station just beyond the district boundary and this may account for the other four bombs.

A piece of shrapnel weighing about one pound fell at 6 p.m. in the station compound.

S. L. R. 13/10
6 15/10
20/10

Page 2.

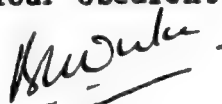
During the night anti-aircraft fire was heard at 10 p.m. 11 p.m., 2 a.m., 2.45 a.m., 3.28 a.m., 5.08 a.m., and 5.15 a.m., but as far as we can tell no bombs fell anywhere near this district during these later raids.

At 6.30 a.m. a Police Watchman, Bishin Singh, reported that a small building in the compound of the Orient Paint & Varnish Company, 2200, Pingliang Road, had been struck at 6 p.m. yesterday. The building, being locked, entry has not yet been possible and it is not certain ~~whether~~ whether this hit was caused by bomb or shell nor what is the extent of the damage. A further report on this item will be forwarded after further examination has been made.


D.O. 'D'.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S. 170.

191/37.

Yangtzepoo 8039 #

14th October 1937

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. L. L. L. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that from early morning of the 14/10/37, Japanese men-o-war, and air force, have kept up a continuous bombardment of the Pootung area, directly opposite to this and Yulin road districts.

At 2-30 p.m. 14/10/37, D.S.I. Crighton whilst on patrol along with J.D.S. 42, observed that the Belgian Consular Notice previously posted outside the Kung Chin Iron Works, 66 Lingching road, had been removed, and in its place, a large white paper poster, bearing Japanese characters, which when translated read as follows:- For military purposes. In addition to this notice, another, bearing the names of the Japanese engineers previously employed at this factory was posted in the same position.

At 5.30 p.m. Chinese shells started to fall in the district, evidently coming from Pootung. Four were seen to fall on Poyang Rd. in the vicinity of the Japanese Commercial School. It is possible that damage to the Poyang Rd. side of the Orient Paint Co. premises was caused by these shells. At 6 p.m., whilst the Pootung batteries were still firing, Chinese planes appeared overhead and dropped a number of bombs in the district. During the course of the night Chinese aircraft again flew over the district at the following times: 10 p.m., 11 p.m., 2 a.m., 2.45 a.m., 3.28 a.m., 5.08 a.m., & 5.15 a.m. A tour of the district resulted in the following hits being noticed, some of which were mentioned in Misc. 218.

Shells

North-East corner Kaeyang/Yangtzepoo Roads
Yangtzepoo Rd., 80 yds. West of Glen on South side
Japanese Crematorium (Mitsui Bussan Kaisha Lumber yard)
4, Tungliang Rd. -- two shells

Yangtzepoo

October 14th. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities --page 2

Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtzepoo Rd. -- Four shells
China Import & Export Lumber Co. wood yard on Yangtzepoo
Rd. opposite Sungpan Rd. -- several shell holes

Ching Hwa Cotton Mill, 4 Seoul Rd. - one shell through roof
Lay Road, between Yangtzepoo and Pingliang, three shell holes
Hochien Road, between Lay and Glen, four shell holes

Bombs

Shanghai Power Co. -- one bomb struck their coke dump at 6.04
p.m., a Chinese coolie receiving superficial head injuries
from pieces of flying coke -- treated by U.S.M.C.
Vacant ground between Gas Co. and Pingting Rd. -- two bombs
fell, about 15 yds. apart and about 3' from Y'poo Rd., at
about 6 p.m. causing damage to electric overhead tram cable
Japanese Crematorium, Tungliang Rd., -- two bombs fell
Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 2086 Y'poo Rd., one bomb landed on
the foreshore

Bombs or Shells

Cathay Laundry, Pingliang Rd. The corner of the main building
near the gate has sustained considerable damage.
Orient Paint and Varnish Co., Pingliang Rd. Shells or bombs
struck H rezin store house, situated at the South East corner
of the premises, completely shattering the roof and breaking
a water pipe. It seems most likely that this damage was caused
by Pootung shelling at 6 p.m.
China Soap Co., Y'poo Rd.,-- three shells from Pootung, one
through the roof of a godown and two into the ground, fragment
damaging two 60-gallon glycerine drums.

Shells

A piece of shrapnell, weighing about 1lb., fell in the
station compound at 6 p.m.

Four Japanese planes took to the air at approximately 6.30
p.m. but although Chinese air raids continued no aerial
encounters occurred in this vicinity.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Bighams
D. S. I.

D. *AK* O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Grime)

" " D.C.(Divs.).

J. Purcell
D.C. A

8
191/37

Yangtzepoo 8039 #
16th Oct. 9 10 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for
24 hours ending 6 a.m. 16/10/37.
D.S.I. Crighton *W. H. H. H. H. H.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the morning of 15/10/37
Japanese- men-o-war, and airforce continued to bombard the
Pootung area.

During the day of 15/10/37, numerous sandbag emplacement
were erected in this district, two of such being erected
outside this station facing east and south. These were
built by the J.N.L.P.

Throughout the night of 15/10/37, and morning of 16/10
/37 nothing of an outstanding nature took place.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Divs.).

Archives
D.O. D

OK
16/10

C 16/10
16/10

191/37.

Yangtzepoo 8039A

17th October 1937

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district
for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 17/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. L. Linder Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoon of 16/10/37, nothing of an outstanding nature took place within this area.

At approximately 6 p.m. 16/10/37, a very large calibre field gun was heard firing from somewhere at the rear of this station, the objective apparently being Chapel. This firing continued, at intervals of about every twenty minutes up until about 10 p.m., altogether about 15 shells being fired.

At 12 M.n. 16/10/37, the heavy drone of planes could be heard approaching this district, and a few seconds later a bomb was heard to explode somewhere south east of the station. This resulted in Japanese anti-aircraft batteries opening fire, the direction of fire at this time being directly over the station, the plane apparently flying in a north east direction, in an endeavour to locate the above stated heavy field gun battery. A few seconds later a terrific explosion was heard and felt, coming from the rear of this station, but whether or not a hit was scored on this battery cannot be confirmed, although the bombing had the effect of silencing it for the remainder of the night. This raid lasted for about 15 minutes.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D.S.I.

D. D. G. "D"

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

* * D.C. (Divs.).

Finella
D.S.I.

191/37.

Yangtzepoo 8039A
14 10 37
12th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 12/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

[Signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the afternoon and evening 11/10/37, Japanese men-o-war lying in the river off this district carried out a bombardment of the North Railway station area. This was, towards dusk, replied to by Chinese batteries in the same area, but apparently without effect, the shells appearing to drop short. Simultaneously to this artillery duel, bursts of machine gun fire could be heard in the vicinity of Kiang-wan. Between 5 and 6 p.m. 11/10/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids in the Pootung area almost directly opposite Lay road jetty.

? ? Between 4-45 and 5-30 a.m. 12/10/37, Chinese artillery batteries located on the Pootung side, commenced a bombardment of this district, and although no hits were registered in the vicinity of the station, several shells were heard to pass over, and explode to the north east of same, possibly in the region of the Japanese airdrome, and Kung Bah No. 1 cotton mill. This was replied to by Japanese men-o-war, lying in the river off the airport, also at 6 a.m. four scouting planes took off from the airdrome, and commenced flying very low, (hedge hopping), over the Pootung area directly opposite this district. On their return to the airdrome some one hour later, the Japanese men-o-war again commenced a bombardment of that area.

Although it is suspected that damage has been done to the Japanese airport, no confirmation of this can be obtained.

[Handwritten initials]
D.D.O. 10-10

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[Signature]

8
191/37
REGISTRY
S. R. D. 8039 H
Yangtzepoo 12 10 3
12th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 12/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

[Signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the afternoon and evening 11/10/37, Japanese men-o-war lying in the river off this district carried out a bombardment of the North Railway station area. This was, towards dusk, replied to by Chinese batteries in the same area, but apparently without effect, the shells appearing to drop short. Simultaneously to this artillery duel, bursts of machine gun fire could be heard in the vicinity of Kiang-wan. Between 5 and 6 p.m. 11/10/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids in the Pootung area almost directly opposite Lay road jetty.

Between 4-45 and 5-30 a.m. 12/10/37, Chinese artillery batteries located on the Pootung side, commenced a bombardment of this district, and although no hits were registered in the vicinity of the station, several shells were heard to pass over, and explode to the north east of same, possibly in the region of the Japanese airdrome, and Kung Dah No. 1 cotton mill. This was replied to by Japanese men-o-war, lying in the river off the airport, also at 6 a.m. four scouting planes took off from the airdrome, and commenced flying very low, (hedge hopping), over the Pootung area directly opposite this district. On their return to the airdrome some one hour later, the Japanese men-o-war again commenced a bombardment of that area.

Although it is suspected that damage has been done to the Japanese airport, no confirmation of this can be obtained.

[Signature]
12 OCT 1937
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(DIVISION)

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

8

191/37
8039/1
10 37

Yangtzepoo

2nd. October 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 2/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton

W. Andrew, Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 1/10/37, the situation remained quiet in this area.

Commencing at 9 p.m. 1/10/37, Chinese bombing planes visited this district at intervals of every half hour, until approximately 1 a.m. 2/10/37. During the course of these raids numerous bombs, both incendiary and high explosive, were dropped in and around the district, the objective apparently being Japanese men-o-war lying in the river. As near as can be ascertained bombs dropped at the following places:- The site of the new Dong Shing Cotton Mill, Yangtzepoo road opposite the China Soap Co., The Borden's Egg Co, Tengyueh road, a lighter belonging to the latter company, lying in the river fronting the said companies premises, somewhere in the vicinity of the Kung Dah Cotton Mill C.O.L., and the Japanese airdrome.

Reference to bombs dropped in and around the Borden's Egg Co. a separate report is being forwarded re same.

As near as can be stated at least four planes took part in these raids, and although heavy barrages of anti-aircraft was put up on each occasion by the Japanese no planes were brought down, in this district.

C 2/10
2/10

D. D. C. "D"

W.R.

Yours obediently,
John Crighton
D. S. I.

Copy to D.D. (Crime)

" " D.D. (M.V.)

7/10

8

208/37

8039A

Yangtzepoo

7 10 37

2nd October 37.

Bombing of the Borden's Egg Co, an American concern, located at No.2 Tengyeuh road, by Chinese bombing planes.

D.S.170 Duke.

Andrew Inp'e

Sir,

I beg to report that during the course of a Chinese air-raid, one of a series over this district, which started at 12-0 a.m. 2/10/37, bombs were heard and seen to fall at 12-20 a.m. in the vicinity between the Shanghai Power Co. and the Gas Co. A telephone call to the Borden Egg Co. learned that a bomb had fallen into their office, and that the foreigner in charge had been injured.

The S.F.B. ambulance was at once called, and a pair of police under Inspt. Andrew proceeded to the scene, where it was found that Mr. H.H. Cameron, American, employed therein, had been injured, not seriously, evidently by pieces of flying concrete about the legs and body, and a casual Russian labourer A. Shratva, residing 137 Rue Pere Robert French Concession, had a cut on the face from the same cause. Both injured persons were removed to the Country hospital.

Examination of the premises at the time, and in daylight this morning shows that two bombs fell almost simultaneously, the first striking company lighter No. 599 tied up at the wharf, piercing its $\frac{1}{2}$ " steel plate upper decking, and continuing through the bottom of the vessel. This bomb caused a small fire to start on the woodwork and canvas covering on deck, which was extinguished by the Russian watchman, and casual labour. The spread of this missile struck, and penetrated the cabins on lighter No. 599 and adjacent lighters, but although several persons were sleeping on the lighters there were no casualties. It seems probable, however that the injured Russian who was standing on the open landing stage, and entrance received his injury from flying objects, either shrapnel, or from

C 2/10
2/10

"2"

crete, caused by this first hit, small pieces of shrapnel being picked up on the landing stage.

The second bomb struck the roof of the office block, situated above the landing stage, and facing the river (the building at this part is only two storeyed), evidently exploded as it struck, blowing down the large wooden and tin Borden Co. signboard and spraying the wall of the higher part of the building behind, penetrated the reinforced concrete roof, making a hole about 2½' in diameter, and landed in fragments on the floor of the office below in which was sleeping Mr. Cameron.

The latter, already awakened by the anti-aircraft fire, had arisen from his bed which was about 4' from where the bomb landed and was making for a safer spot. His first steps, however, took him nearer to the bomb's point of entry and this falling as it did at this moment caused Mr. Cameron to be struck freely by pieces of concrete and flying glass.

Fragments of the bomb found on the floor of the office are of tempered steel. No fire was caused by this bomb.

No estimate of the financial damage to property is yet available but this appears to be comparatively slight, consisting as it does of a one hole in the roof, broken windows, smashed office furniture, one hole in the lighter deck and one in its hull.

At the time of the bombing a Japanese gun-boat was lying immediately behind the Egg factory premises, firing at the air raiders, and the objective of the latter may have been either this gun-boat or the Dah Heng Cotton Mill situated on the West (opposite) side of Tuen-meeh Rd.

D.S. 120 *McLernan*

I am, Sir,

8

SHANGHAI POLICE
S. L. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 191/37
Yangtzepoo 8039A
Date 7 10 3
6th October 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 6/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. H. H. H. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoon of the 5/10/37, the situation in this district remained quiet.

Chinese bombing planes flew over this district between the following times and on each occasion dropped bombs in the area north east of the station, at least two or three dropping in the vicinity of the Japanese airdromes:- 6-14 to 6-25 p.m. 6-35 to 6-50 p.m., and 4-30 to 4-45 a.m. 6/10/37.

At 11-55 p.m. 5/10/37, several terrific explosions were heard east, and north east of this station, and simultaneously Japanese anti aircraft opened fire, also several search lights came into action, but no plane could be seen or heard. It was then discovered that these explosions were shells bursting and being fired from Chinese batteries in the Footung area. In all about twenty shells burst in and around the Kung Dah cotton mill, Japanese airdrome, and the Shanghai college, but extent of damage done cannot be stated meantime.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Misc.).

SH *up* *6/10* *6/10* *Passman* *so. s*

8

191/37

Yangtzepoo

8039A

5th October

37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 6/10/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

Blind Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours the situation has been very quiet in and around this area.

At 3-30 p.m. 4/10/37, information was received from Major Surgeon Noguchi of the Military hospital, located at the Japanese Commercial School, next to the station, that the property belonging to Mr. Rodgers could be taken away if someone called for same. J.D.S. 42 called at the aforesaid address, and brought to station two large bundles, which on examination was found to contain numerous curios etc. Whether or not the whole of the stolen property has been recovered cannot be said however Mr. Rodgers has been communicated with, and has promised to try and visit the station within the next few days so that a check may be made. The property is meanwhile being detained at the station.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Divs.).

*C 5/10
5/10*

DR 5/10

*James
505*

8

7

191/37.

30th Sept.

8039A
30 9 37

Yangtsepo

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 30/9/37.

D.S.I. Grighton.

Belinda Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours Japanese artillery, naval batteries, and air force, have kept up a constant bombardment of the Kiangwan, Chapel and Pootung areas. In reply to this Chinese artillery, located in Chapel and Pootung, have returned fire, shells landing in the area north of Ying Ziang Kong village, and around the Civic Centre, starting several fires which were easily seen from the roof of this station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

John Grighton
D.S.I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

C 30/9
DR
30/9

191/37

8239 A

Yangtzepoo 30 9 37

29th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 29/9/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

H. Crighton
Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours conditions in this district, other than for two fires, have been very quite.

At 1-40 p.m. 28/9/37, a fire was reported at Sungpang and Yangtzepoo roads corner by the Japanese N.L.P. headquarters, and requesting assistance to extinguish same. Fire Brigade accompanied by police attended, and after three hours succeeded in extinguishing same. (See covering fire report).

At 8-25 p.m. 29/9/37, a further request was received from the J.N.L.P. headquarters, to extinguish the above fire which had again come to life. This fire was finally extinguished at 11-45 p.m. by fire brigade. (See covering Fire Report.).

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Divs.)

29/9
29/9
29/9

8

191/37

8039A

Yangtzepoo

29 9 37

26th Sept. 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 26/9/37,

D.S.I. Oughten.

Ullendorf Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that during the morning of 25/9/37 occasional heavy artillery fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan, also Footung was subject to heavy bombardment by Japanese Naval guns. Between 10-30 and 12 noon, numerous air raids was carried out over the same territories by Japanese bombing planes. In addition to this shelling and bombing, heavy machine gun and rifle fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan.

At 3-30 p.m. 25/9/37 information was received from the Japanese Military authorities, to the effect that they had rounded up a number of Chinese inside Lane No. 1815 Yangtzepoo Road, and requesting the police to evacuate them. The undersigned accompanied by J.P.S. 74 attended, and removed to the International Refugee Camp, Rue De Seiy French Concession, twenty nine male and female Chinese most of whom were residing in this alleyway.

At approximately 8 p.m. 25/9/37, the H.I.J.M. Idsume, lying in the river off this district, opened fire with her heavy guns in the direction of Kiangwan, and shortly after this huge fire could be seen burning in that area. This firing continued until, shortly before 11 p.m. when Chinese planes came over this district, and had dropped at least three bombs before they were recognised, and subject to heavy anti-aircraft fire. Two of these bombs, said to be incendiary, dropped on Pingliang road, outside the Dong Shing Japanese mill quarters, a distance of about 500 yards from this station. The exact location of the other bomb is at present unknown. This raid lasted for about 15 minutes, and no sooner had it passed than the H.I.J.M. Idsume again opened up fire on the Kiangwan area. Between 11 p.m. and 12 midnight heavy machine gun and rifle fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan, also several boats lying

*Pauline
POD
11/9/37*

*C 26/9
H.B.K.*

*S 1
D.R.
26/9*

"2"

near to and outside Woosung could be seen firing in the distance.

At 1-5 a/m. 26/9/37, Chinese bombing planes again flew over this district, dropped several bombs, exact location unknown, and departed after twenty minutes. Most of these bombs were dropped into the Japanese front lines.

In conclusion I wish to state that information has come to hand that it is the intention of the Japanese military authorities to occupy the Wing On Mill Seoul Road as barracks. Up to present this information cannot be confirmed, nor have these people occupied these premises.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Laight
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime)

" " D.C.(Divs).

8

19/37

Yangtsepoo 8239A
24th Sept. 26 9 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 24/9/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. Crighton Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 23/9/37, other than for occasional shots being fired from Japanese men-o-war in the river, nothing of an outstanding nature took place in this area.

At 7 p.m. 23/9/37, members of the J.N.L.P. came to station and requested the assistance of the Fire brigade in extinguishing a fire at Glen and Yangtsepoo roads corner. The brigade attended and extinguished a funeral pyre erected by the Public Health Dept. earlier in the afternoon, for purpose of burning bodies recovered by them in this district.

Shortly after 12 M.n. 23/9/37, extensive troop movement was heard in the vicinity of this station, and on enquires being made it was ascertained that these troops, Japanese army, were being moved up into the front line.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Divs.)

S
1
OR
C 24/9
26 4/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No...

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8031A

Date Sept., 23rd. 1937. 25 7 54

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for the 24 hours ending at 8am. on 23/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson.

Forwarded by

W. Watson

Sir,

I beg to report that on 22/9/37, D.S.I. Oughton, who was involved in an accident with a Japanese Truck on the evening of 18/9/37 on Yangtszepoo Road whilst proceeding to a fire at the China Soap Company, was discharged from Hospital on 22/9/37.

At about 9am. on 22/9/37 a number of Japanese Marines entered the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company Limited's Mill at No.140 Secul Road and removed the stock. (Special report attached.)

Yangtszepoo District otherwise remained quiet during the day.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D. Watson

D.S.I.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C.(Div)

D.C.(Sp.Br.)

G 7/4

8
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date Sept., 22nd 1937. 8039 H

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in the Yangtzepoo District for 23 9 37
hours ending Sun. on 22/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson.

Forwarded by [Signature]

Sir,

I beg to report that Yangtzepoo District remained quiet on 21/9/37.

During the day, members of the J.M.L.P., Military Police Detachment, visited various streets in this district and pasted pieces of white paper on various houses and shop-fronts. Signs in red ink were then written on these papers, and according to the Japanese members of this station, indicate that these places can be used as billets or otherwise.

When two members of a P.W.D. Clerk's family were being evacuated from No. 391 Hangchow Road during the afternoon, these Marines appeared, and after learning that this house was owned by a member of the S.M.C., a sign indicating "Exemption" was posted.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.F. Watson

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Div)

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S.I.

Yangtzepoo

8039 A

19th Sept.

22 9 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 19-9-37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. H. H. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that shortly after 7 a.m. 18/9/37, a large fire was observed in the area adjoining the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Pingliang and Liping roads corner. This was followed by another at the rear of the Shanghai Cotton Mill quarters, Pingliang near Lingohing road. As both these places are located within the "Prohibited Area" police could not attend, nor could the S.F.B. function. Subsequent enquires through the J.N.L.P. Headquarters revealed the former to be a number of Chinese houses located O.O.L. fronting the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, whilst the latter was said to be a number of straw huts at the rear of the Shanghai Cotton Mill quarters. The origin of both fires is unknown, but circumstances indicate that same had been set alight by members of the J.N.L.P. who are sole occupants of that area.

Throughout the morning of the 18/9/37, Japanese warships in the river off this district, between Pingting and Tinghai roads carried out a bombardment of Pootung, as did Japanese Air Force.

Between 6-55 and 8-10 p.m. 18/9/37 several Chinese planes flew over this district, three actually being sighted over this station. Several bombs were dropped in the district north of Pingliang road, and it is believed that at least two landed in the Standard Oil Co. compound Pootung, starting a fire which was quickly extinguished, and three more landed somewhere in the vicinity of the Japanese aerodrome. This raid lasted for approximately one hour, during which time a terrific barrage of Japanese anti-aircraft and machine gun fire was put up, several pieces of shrapnel falling into the compound of this station. Simultaneously to this air raid Chinese artillery located in the Pootung side opened fire in this direction, and although several shells were

Final
D.O.A.

C 20/9

11/1
222
2499

heard to pass over the station, as far as can be ascertained no hits were registered in this district, the objective apparently being Kiangwan.

Between 8-50 and 9-30 p.m. 18/9/37, a similar raid was carried out by Chinese planes, and again several bombs were dropped in this area, three of same within a very short distance of this station. During this raid a large fire was seen to start up somewhere on Yangtsepoo road, and subsequent enquires revealed same to be Behr & Mathews godown Yangtsepoo road, west of Lay road. Others fires were noticed in the direction of Ward road boundary.

Between 10-30 and 11-30 p.m. 18/9/37 a further raid was carried out by Chinese planes, and on this occasion three to four hits were registered on the China Soap Co, Yangtsepoo road, causing godowns of this company, situated near the river front to become ignited. The S.F.B. were informed of this fire but stated their inability to attend owing to pressure of work. On receipt of this information all available foreigners under Inapt. Andrew immediately proceeded to the scene, where it was seen that the south west godown was well alight, also the Raw Material department located on the west side of this. As this fire through being fanned by the wind that was then blowing had every appearance of spreading to adjoining buildings, members of the police, using all available fire appliances on the premises commenced combating same from the North, and were successful in holding it in check until the arrival of the fire brigade some forty minutes later, and continued to assist the latter until 3-40 a.m. 19/9/37, when the main body of police returned to the station for a change of clothing.

From observations made at this fire, it was definitely ascertained that at least three bombs, two of which were incendiary had struck the south east godown of this company and that the fire originated in this godown. Evidence of another incendiary bomb having hit the Raw Material department was found. Having got the fire under control, police and fire brigade officers carried out an inspection of adjoining godowns, and as a result found that another incendiary bomb had dropped through the roof of the south west godown, landing in the midst of a large amount of wooden cases packed with soap, exploded and scattered its contents, phosphorus, all over these cases, causing several to become ignited. Such cases were pulled into the open, whilst the remainder were immediately sprayed with water, this having the desired effect of keeping the fire under control. Whilst thus engaged, at approximately 2 a.m. 19/9/37, Chinese planes again came overhead, this time dropping three bombs in the vacant ground between the Soap Co. and Gas Co. One a high explosive landed on Pingting road forty yards east of the Soap Co., causing a huge crater in the roadway. The two bombs, both incendiary, dropped into fields on either side of this road, without taking any effect. Several pieces of shrapnel landed in and around the Soap Co. compound during this raid.

At 3-40 a.m. 19/9/37, the undersigned accompanied by Inspt Gash and P.S. Walker returned to station for a change of clothing, and at 4-30 a.m. whilst returning to this fire, accompanied by Inspt. Andrew and J.P.S. 49, the undersigned driving Station W/ear 6184, a collision took place between this car and a H/Truck driven and occupied by Japanese plain clothes men, resulting in the car being badly damaged, J.P.S. 49 seriously injured, and the undersigned slightly injured, (for full particulars see statement

report). By 5 a.m. 19/9/37 this fire had been got under complete control. Russian Police Watchman No. 137 on duty at these premises when questioned gave a similar account of the bombing, but stated that during the actual bombing of the Soap Co. he was under cover in a dugout at Anderson Myers Co. which adjoins the Soap Co.

Several pieces of bomb picked up inside the Soap Co. are now being kept at this station pending instructions re disposal.

Further enquires made at daylight revealed that in addition to foregoing bombings, five more bombs, three incendiary, and two high explosive, were dropped around the Ming Hwa Sugar Refinery, a Japanese concern, and the Ewo Cold Storage, one incendiary bomb actually landing on the roof of the latter address. No damage, other than all windows being blown out, was done in either place. Another high explosive bomb landed in the Yangtzepeco Creek at the corner of Yangtzepeco and Lay roads, with result that shop No. 1381 suffered serious damage.

Information from a Japanese source revealed that one bomb dropped in a field of Pingliang road near to the J.N.L.P. headquarters, whilst one of the Chinese planes was brought down near the D.K.K. Wharf, Broadway east, and that the aviator was definitely Chinese. The plane has since been removed to Hongkew district where it is now on exhibition.

During these hostilities no casualties were reported and at a late hour this morning it was ascertained that J.P.S. 43 is not so serious as was at first thought, and will probably be discharged from hospital within the next few days. His injuries consist of a large laceration of the face necessitating 15 stitches.

"g"

In conclusion I wish to state that this a.m. I interviewed Mr. Fletcher of the China Soap Co, who estimated the damage done at roughly \$300,000.00.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Aigher
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs).

Yangtszepoo

20th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 20/9/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

W. Crighton Officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 20/9/37, and night 20/9/37 nothing of an outstand^{ing} nature took place, and things in general remained quiet.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

J. Finlay
D.C.

191/37

Yangtsepoo

8039A

20 9 37
17th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoo district for 24 hours
ending 6 a.m. 17-9-37.

D.S.I. Oighton.

W. L. Oighton Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 16/9/37, hostilities in and around this district were practically at a standstill, until after dark, when from observations made it appeared as though a Chinese battery opened fire into the Civic Centre and Kiangwan areas causing two large fires to start, one near the Administration Building and the other near the Kiangwan Race club. This battery appeared to be located in the country to the West of the North Railway Station.

At 5-48 p.m. 16/9/37, information was received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters to the effect that seven Chinese bombing planes accompanied by two fighters had just been sighted over Woosung travelling in a Westerly direction. Necessary precautions were taken, but nothing was seen of these planes in this area.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Oighton
D. S. I.

D. B. O. "D"

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Div).

Sp Br

S.I.
SIR

11/9

C 7 9 11/9

SHANGHAI
Yangtsepoo
16th Sept. 18 8039A
373

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtsepoo district for 24 hours
ending 6 a.m. 16/9/37.

D.S.I. Grighton.

Helms officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the past twenty four hours
nothing of an outstanding nature has taken place in this area, and
in general things have been very quiet.

I am, Sir,

Your Obediently.

John Dighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Divs.)

S-1
JHR

C 16/9
25/1/9

8039A/8
15 9 37
37.

37.

•

Belvedere Officer i/o.

I beg to report that other than for a number of large fires being started from a point east of the Ying Ziang Kong Race Course and extending all along the Northern boundaries O.O.L., and occasional shelling and bombing of Kiangwan area by Japanese artillery and planes, nothing of an outstanding nature has taken place in this district for the past twenty four hours.

Yours Obediently.

John Bright
D. S. I.

J. L. Lila
DO. A

Sp Br.

81
OK

1479

C 14/9

83-1419

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date ^{8039A/18} September 12th, 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtzepoo District for 24 hours
ending 8am. on 12/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson.

Forwarded by *R. Crash*
info for O/C.

§
1051

C
S
OVR
12/9

Sir,

I beg to report that during daylight of 11/9/37, Japanese Aircraft continued to bomb Chinese positions in the vicinity of the Civic Centre and the Yng Ziang Kong Race Course. These planes also machine-gunned positions in these areas.

Between 9-30pm. and 10-30pm. on 11/9/37, the most intense machine gun and rifle fire hitherto experienced in this area was heard in the vicinity of the Race Course and in the direction of the Woosung Military Road. Trench Mortar Batteries were also used, and a search light, believed to be from one of the Japanese Naval Craft in the Whangpoo River, was used in connection with the operations, which illuminated the whole of the active area.

Chinese Aircraft appeared over this district at 7-15pm. and 10-45pm. on 11/9/37, and were fired on by Anti-Aircraft guns. As far as is known, no bombs were dropped in this vicinity. Shortly after the Chinese Craft appeared at 7-15pm. A Japanese aeroplane took to the air for a short period.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D. S. I. Watson
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Div)
D.C. (Sp.Br.) ✓

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtzepoo.....Station, 8039 A

Date 11th Sept, 1937. 37

Subject.....Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending
.....8 a.m., 11/9/37.

Made by.....D.S.I., Grighton.....Forwarded by.....*W. H. H. H.*.....Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the day of 10/9/37, the bombard-
of Chinese positions in and around Ying Ziang Kong Race Club, and
Civic Centre continued, and although it is said that the Japanese
forces have made certain advances, no confirmation of this can be
ascertained, inasmuch that early morning of the 11/9/37 saw them
bombarding the same positions.

Between 12 M.N. 10/9/37 and 4 a.m. 11/9/37, four raids by Chinese
bombing planes took place over this area, bombs being dropped in
the northern section, exact location unknown.

During yesterday's bombardment, several shells were seen to land
in the close proximity of the Japanese lines, and it is suspected
that they were fired from a Chinese battery in Footung.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Grighton

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

SS
OK

C 12

Copy to D.C. (Office).

" " D.C. (Dist).

11/9

3 11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo

Date 10th Sept. 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours

6 a.m. 16/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton.

Forwarded by

Whidmore

Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the day of 9/9/37, hostilities on a very large scale continued north of this district, the Japanese carrying out their big push, but with what success cannot be stated.

Between 11 p.m. 9/9/37 and 2 a.m. 10/9/37 Chinese bombing planes carried out three raids over this district, and the Japanese lines, dropping several bombs in all. At 11-45 p.m. 9/9/37 a telephone message was received from Yangtszepoo Fire station reporting a large fire at the China Import and Export Co. Lumber Yard on the north side of Yangtszepoo road, near Lay Road, and requesting a Japanese escort for their machines. The undersigned accompanied by D.S.I. Watson, and two J.P.C.s. attended, and as a result ascertained that at approximately ^{11.30 p.m.} 12 a.m. 9/9/37, during the second raid by Chinese bombing planes, one of the planes dropped a large incendiary bomb into the China Woodworking Department of the aforesaid company, causing same to burst into flame. Considerable damage has been done to this lumber yard, but same cannot be estimated meantime.

Another bomb was dropped on the bank of Lay Road creek, near Sunning Road about 70 yards

north-east of the scene of the fire, presumably at the same time.

D. D. O. D.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

John. Crighton
D. S. I.

Copy to D.O. (Crime)

" " D.O. (Div.)

81
DBF 1079

10
9

21/9

Yangtszepoo

8039 A

18th Sept

13 9 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours
ending 6 a.m. 13/9/37.

D.S.I. Crighton.

Officer 1/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 12/9/37, other than for occasional shelling of Kiangwan and Pootung areas by Japanese naval guns, things were comparatively quiet in this area.

Two air raids by Chinese planes, the first at 7-30 p.m. and the latter at 11-30 p.m. took place over this district, but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped in this district.

Shortly after the last raid mentioned above, Japanese planes took to the air, and remained up practically the whole night, one or two of them acting as observation planes for an artillery battery located north of the station. This battery fired occasional shots into the Kiangwan area.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime).

" " D.C. (Div.)

S.I.
D.R.
13/9

C 13/9
95 13/9

11/9
13/9

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date 9th Sept. 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours
ending 8 a.m. 9/9/37.

Made by D. S. Brighton.

Forwarded by *W. L. M. Officer*/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 8/9/37, the bombardment of the Kiangwan and Ying Ziang Kong areas, by Japanese naval guns, field guns, and Air Force continued, their main objective apparently being the Jukong Jau Village, and the surrounding neighbourhood. At 5 p.m. 8/9/37, Japanese naval guns scored several direct hits on this village with incendiary shells, with result that a few moments later it was a blazing mass. This then caused a lull in the bombardment for about half-an-hour, and at approximately 5-45 p.m. Shells being fired from a Chinese battery located in the Civic centre nearby to the Government building began scoring hits on the Japanese aerodrome next to the Shanghai college Chungkong Road O.O.L. From observations being kept on the roof of this station, four shells were seen to hit the airfield, whilst two hits were registered on the Kung Dah Cotton Mill. In addition to this battery, another, located almost directly West of Jukong village opened fire in the direction of this district, one shell landing in the vicinity of Maichow and Pingliang roads, setting fire to the houses at the east side of the Ming Hwa Sugar Co., Japanese quarters. Whilst this bombardment was in progress, three bombing planes were sighted coming to-wards this district from the direction of Pootung, and were at first taken ~~from~~ for Japanese, until when nearing the station, the leader banked, and going into a power dive swung back to-wards the river, where in quick succession he dropped two bombs, which appeared to take effect somewhere near the Dong Shing Cotton Mills, but which it was later learned dropped into the centre of the Whangpoo river. Meanwhile the remaining two planes separated, one coming in the direction of

CONFIDENTIAL

D.C. (Conf. Sp. A)

For C.I.D. Ross
Confidential
Hand R.

SEP. 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject....."2"

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

this station and the other to-wards the Japanese aerodrome. Several bombs were dropped by these two planes, but exact location could not be ascertained, although it is believed the one or two hits were registered at the airport. This raid lasted for about ten minutes, and during same anti-aircraft batteries went into action, but without success. Between 12 M.N. and 2 a.m. 9/9/37 three similar raids were made on Japanese positions by Chinese planes, the main objective again being the Japanese aerodrome, which as far as can be ascertained has been badly damaged, several bombs registering hits. On each occasion Japanese anti-aircraft batteries went into action, but as in the first instance without effect. Up to time of forwarding this report no casualties have been reported to this station, and although it is believed that one or two of these bombs dropped in this police area, no confirmation of this is forthcoming.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

John Brightons
D. S. I.

~~D. S. I.~~

~~Copy to D. C. (Div.)~~

" " D. C. (Div.)

Both these copies destroyed

Finclai
P.O. A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE:

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo.....Station 8039A

Date 8th Sept. 9 1937

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours
ending 8 a.m. 8/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *W. L. L. L.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours,
a constant bombardment of the Kiangwan, Ying Ziang Kong, Woosung and
Footung areas has been kept up by the Japanese Navy and Air force,
also toward nightfall machine gun and rifle fire was heard all along
the Northern boundaries of this district.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(C).

" " D.C.(D).

S. 1
OK. 879
C. J. L. L.
6/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Yangtzeppp

Station,

REPORT

Date **7th Sept.**

Subject ~~Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzeapoo district for 24 hours~~
~~ending 8 a.m. 7/9/37.~~

Made by D.S.I. Crighton. Forwarded by Hinder Officer i/c.

Six-

I beg to report, that throughout the morning of the 6/9/37, other than for occasional shots from naval guns, and air raids by Japanese planes over Kiangwan, things were comparatively quiet in this sector.

At 4-15 p.m. 6/9/37, whilst on patrol, the undersigned discovered a block of Chinese houses on Yangtzepoo road, near Tongting road on fire, and immediately called the fire brigade, who responded and extinguished same after one hour. The source of this fire is unknown, but it is suspected that same was caused by a party of Japanese marines, who half an hour earlier were seen to come out from this address by S/I Radionoff.

From 7-30 p.m. onwards heavy gun fire was heard coming from the direction of the boundaries of this district, and periodically Japanese Naval guns would open up a heavy barrage over the Kiangwan and Footung areas. This continued throughout the night, and towards morning the barrage became much heavier, over twenty Japanese bombing planes assisting in the bombardment from daylight onwards. Whether or not this is the commencement of the Big Push cannot be definitely ascertained.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

~~D.D.O. "D"~~

D.S.I.

~~Copy for D.C.(C)~~

D.C. (D).

Q. 2. with

9/18

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039 A

Date 5th Sept. 6:37 37

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 5/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton. Forwarded by H. Crighton Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 830 a.m. 4/9/37, 250 members of the J.N.L.P. in command of a Captain, whilst on route march in the district came to a halt outside the station gate, the officer i/c requesting permission for his men to ascend to the station roof for purpose of making observations. The matter was referred to G.O.F. and was refused. This was conveyed to the Captain who then marched his men off.

During the morning of the 4/9/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids on the Ying Ziang Kong, Kiangwan, and Pootung areas.

Between 3 and 6 p.m. 4/9/37, large consignments of ammunition were observed being brought into this district by M/trucks from the direction of Wayside, also at about 7-30 p.m. ten truck loads of troops, and three batteries of heavy artillery were seen passing along Yangtszepoo road proceeding east.

During the night of 4/9/37, the distant roll of guns could be heard coming from the direction of Woosung, and early this morning other guns, presumably Japanese could be heard firing from the Ying Ziang Kong and Ward Road areas.

Y. S. O. "D"

I am, Sir,

Copy to D.C. (C)

Yours obediently,

" D.C. (D)

John Crighton

G. S. S. S. S.
C 5
S. 1.
SBR
579.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039A

Date 6th Sept. 6. 137 37

Subject.....Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours
ending 6 a.m. 5/9/37.

Made by.....D. S. I. Crighton. Forwarded by.....*W. L. M. D.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 830 a.m. 4/9/37, 250 members of the I.N.L.P. in command of a Captain, whilst on route march in the district came to a halt outside the station gate, the officer i/c requesting permission for his men to ascend to the station roof for purpose of making observations. The matter was referred to C. of P. and was refused. This was conveyed to the Captain who then marched his men off.

During the morning of the 4/9/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids on the Ying Ziang Kong, Kiangwan, and Footung areas.

Between 3 and 6 p.m. 4/9/37, large consignments of ammunition were observed being brought into this district by M/trucks from the direction of Wayside, also at about 7-30 p.m. ten truck loads of troops, and three batteries of heavy artillery were seen passing along Yangtszepoo road proceeding east.

During the night of 4/9/37, the distant roll of guns could be heard coming from the direction of Waozung, and early this morning other guns, presumably Japanese could be heard firing from the Ying Ziang Kong and Ward Road areas.

D. D. O. "D"

I am, Sir,

Copy to D.C. (C)
" D.C. (D).

Yours Obediently.

John. Crighton

*S.I.
OK
C-979*

*A.B. (Dir)
2i*

*Information
J. L. L.
502*

*5.8
J. L. L.
DIVISION*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

8
D 9039 A
File No.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date 2nd Sept. 1937.

Subject Re: Japanese Hostilities; - Troop movements etc.

Made by Det. Brighton Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report, that commencing from morning of Sept 2nd 1937, extensive troop movements have taken place in the Yangtzepoo Area, i.e. throughout the day of 2/9/37, truck loads of supplies & ammunition began to pour into this area from the direction of Waiside. These supplies were delivered to the Yeu Foong Cotton Mills & Quarters located at Yangtzepoo Road, between Tongting Road & Liping Road. During the afternoon of 2/9/37, several unidentified scouting & fighting planes were seen to pass through the district on trucks & it was subsequently learned that they were taken to the Japanese Golf Course Military Road near Shanghai College C. C. L. The actual number of planes at present located on this course cannot definitely be ascertained.

52.2.14

S.1,
DBR

4/9.

Mr. Cobley
has read
report & taken
note
DBR.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

2"

Made by

Forwarded by

Between 2.7 pm 3.9.37, approximately 2,000 troops, infantry belonging to the Hagawa? Regiment 1st Division Japanese forces arrived in this District. Have been distributed to the following places; - Japanese Commerce School Panglang Road east of Glen Road, Yuen Fong Cotton Mills Yangtze Road between Tongling & English Roads, Yuen Fong Cotton Mills Japanese Quarters Yangtze Road east of Tongling Road. In addition to about eight batteries of field artillery, mostly 3.75 field guns, each battery consisting of four guns, with gun crews of ten men also arrived & have been billeted at same addresses. Immediately on arrival in this district batteries were mounted at following places; - 1st Inside the embankment ground recently purchased for erection of New Hong Shing

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Cotton Hills Yangtze Road directly
back of Pungtung Road. 2nd One gun
directly opposite to front gate of
Yangtze Police Station, 3rd Three
guns on Pooyang Road, approximately
100 yards from Yangtze Station.
4th One Battery on a piece of vacant
ground off Pungtung Road, just east
of Japanese Commercial School. 5th One
Battery on a piece of vacant ground
adjoining the P. T. C. Sewerage
Kunyang Road. All these batteries
are trained on Chepai Kiangwan.

A further 300 men are in some
eighty horse drawn shell carriages, most
of these men, however have taken up
billetts on a piece of vacant ground
outside the Japanese Commercial School.

As far as can be ascertained
the total number of men, including
the J. T. C. P., at present in the list

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject..... 4.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

is somewhere in the region of 6,000,
& it is said that after two days rest
the military will take over the
front line in this sector from the
J. K. L. P.

In conclusion I wish to add
that at approximately 6:30 p.m. 3/9/37,
the field battery located on Yangtze
Road north of Pingtung Road, fired
several shots in direction of Kiangwan.

I am

S.
Yours Sincerely
John Bright

8.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station 8039 A

Date 3rd September, 37. 3

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours
ending 9 a.m. 3/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Oighton. Forwarded by *W. M. D.* Officer 1/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 2/9/37, transportation of ammunitions by the J.N.L.P. continued, and at 4-30 p.m., four trucks each carrying small fighting planes were seen being brought from the direction of Wayside and taken down Military road O.O.L., presumably to the Japanese golf course next to Shanghai College, which according to information received has now been repaired, and is shortly to be used as a flying field. This place was bombed by Chinese planes early on in the hostilities.

At 11-30 a.m. 2/9/37, Mr. Kuepper of the Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills, a Swiss concern located at 300 Meichow Road, came to station and requested assistance to visit his factory at above address. Assistance was rendered by Capt. Takeda of No. 1 Company J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Ningkou Road. On arrival at this address, i.e. 300 Meichow road, it was discovered that these premises had been entered into by the J.N.L.P. on or about the 25/8/37, and that all offices had been broken into, desks smashed, office accessories damaged, files strewn all over the floor, and the place put into a general state of disorder. Further two private houses situated at the rear of the premises had been forcibly entered and similarly treated, but whether or not anything *had been*

600 Lih
6/9
S.I.
JBR
3/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject....."2".

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

stolen from therein cannot at present be ascertained. In addition to this damage two shell holes were located in the roof, but beyond damaging the roof, they did nothing else, all machinery etc. being intact. Prior to leaving these premises, it was further discovered that the garage, which is located in a small outhouse had been broken into, and that one B.M.W. M/cycle, engine number etc unknown along with several bicycles had been stolen from therein. Mr. Kuepper was unable to give descriptions etc of these machines. All this damage and looting has already been reported by Mr. Kuepper to his Consul, who visited the factory on the 26/8/37.

Between 7 and 9 p.m. 2/9/37, J.N.L.P. patrols repeatedly visited this station, and complained against the playing of a Radio inside the station. It was explained to them in the first instance that the radio in the foreigners mess had been closed down at 6-30 p.m. and that since that time no other radio had been played, however they apparently disbelieved this statement, or else did not want to believe it, but kept coming back with the same complaint. From their attitude it was very apparent, that these visits were being made with nothing else in view than to inconvenience the foreigner on duty, who each time was forced to call the Insp't. i/o.

Throughout the night things were extremely quiet in this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject....."3".

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

area, although for a few hours in the early morning the distant
roll of heavy guns could be heard.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

John. Bright
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy for D.O. (S)

" " D.O. (D).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo

Station, 8039A

Date. 2nd Sept. 1937

Subject. Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours
ending 8 a.m. 2/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Oughton. Forwarded by *W. L. L. L.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning of the 1/9/37 unusual activity was observed on the Yangtszepoo Road, several M/truck loads of Japanese marines coming from the direction of Wayside, also large quantities of ammunition being transported to-wards Woosung. At 8-30 a.m. two truck loads of marines were seen to enter the Yeu Foong Cotton Mill quarters (Japanese), whilst another such truck entered the Yeu Foong Mill. Whether or not these premises are being used as a temporary base for troops going to the front line, or whether they are being used as barracks cannot be definitely be ascertained.

At 12-30 p.m. 1/9/37 the J.N.L.P. headquarters requested that in event of future fires in the district, the Fire Brigade be called immediately, and that the police provide an escort for them. Further that the brigade would not be permitted to function North of Ping-liang Road, unless requested to do so by the J.N.L.P. who would at the same time provide the escort. This information was conveyed to Capt. Dyson of the S.F.B.

At 3-30 p.m. 1/9/37, the J.N.L.P. requested the attendance of the S.F. Brigade at yesterday's fires, in order that they might be properly extinguished before night fall. The brigade attended

C.D. 2. 5/9
S.I.
DBL
2/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject....."9"

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and succeeded in thoroughly extinguishing all fires.

Between 2 and 3 a.m. 2/9/37 Japanese bombing planes carried out a raid over the Ying Tsiang Kong and Kiangwan area, during which numerous bombs were dropped. No sooner had this ceased than a heavy bombardment of the same area was carried out by Japanese men-of-war lying in the river of this district, numerous shells passing over the station. Simultaneously heavy machine-gun fire was heard all along the northern boundaries of this district. In reply to this bombardment Chinese artillery opened up a barrage from the direction of North Railway station and Footung, several of the shells landing in the river, but causing no damage in this district. These observations were made from the roof of the station.

At 7:45 a.m. 2/9/37 the S.F.D. were called to extinguish a fire in a country house of Pingliang Road near Glen Road.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Brighten
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy for D.C. (A).

D.C. (D).

DC. 5/13r.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Y'Poo

Station, 8039 #

REPORT

Date August 31st., 1937. 37

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in the Yangtszepoo District for 24
hours ending 8am. on 31/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson.

Forwarded by

[Signature]

Sir,

I beg to report that Y'Poo District remained quiet on
30/8/37, no Military ~~was~~ or other activities being observed
apart from occasional flights by Japanese Aircraft.

At about 2-45am. on 31/8/37 three shells were fired into
the direction of Chinese Territory North of this district,
either from the Japanese Field Battery on Kueyang Road or from
craft in the Whangpoo River, the shells passing close by Y'Poo
Station.

A few minutes later Chinese Aircraft appeared over the
Whangpoo River and circled over this district. Two bombs
exploded, apparently in Y'Poo District, but the exact location
has not yet been traced. Two large flashes were also seen a
few minutes later, followed by dull thuds, apparently caused
by defective bombs.

The Chinese Aircraft were subjected to fire by Japanese
Anti-Aircraft guns situated in this district and from Japanese
Craft in the Whangpoo River, apparently without effect.

No casualties have been reported.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

A.C. (D.W.)

[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo..... Station,

Date..... August 31, 1937

8639A
24 37

Subject..... Extent of Police activities in Yangtszepoo Police District during the
twenty-four hours ending 6 a.m. August 31, 1937.

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... Insp. R.C. Andrew.

Sir,

Police motor van patrols operated throughout the day from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. but still only in the area south of Pingliang Road. (If the police desire to visit any particular address north of Pingliang Road a request is put to the Landing Party local headquarters and they provide a marine escort.)

About 200 Chinese were evacuated from the Two Ice & Cold Storage Company premises on Yangtszepoo Road near Lay Road.

A diary covering the progress of hostilities is being submitted by the senior detective.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.O. 'D'.

Inspector in charge.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtsepoos

Station 8039A

Date 1st Sept.

29 37

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoos District for 24 hours
ending 8 a.m. 1/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Oughton.

Forwarded by W. L. L. L. officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9-30 a.m. 31/8/37, Captain Hognuchi of the Japanese Naval Landing Party headquarters Pingliang Road, came to this station, and through J.D.S. 42 Uecko, requested assistance in evacuating all Chinese from the Yangtsepoos District. If these people refused to move, he stated that he would assist the police by sending out a party of marines. As far as could be understood the reason for this evacuation was firstly owing to these people moving around during curfew hours, secondly that some were suspects of being snipers, and thirdly that most of them were looters. These excuses are quite logic, but at the same time it is the opinion of the undersigned that the principal reason for this evacuation was a precautionary measure being taken by the Naval Landing Party to have all Chinese removed from behind their lines, also from the vicinity of one of their main bases.

Acting on above request all available men under Inapt, Ouch and the undersigned, with the assistance of every available vehicle, including S.V.C. trucks commenced this evacuation at approximately 10-30 a.m. and continued until 6-30 p.m. by which time roughly 8,000 persons were removed from various roads and alleyways in this district to outside the British Consulate grounds

G.D.S. Lh
C'g
S
DR
19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on the Bund, where they were again picked up by members of various evacuation societies.

During the course of this evacuation, several fires broke out in straw huts, and the only reason to which this can be attributed is the fact that, at the commencement of the evacuation, approximately 11 a.m., most of these people were preparing their mid-day meals, using charcoal and oil burners, and as a result of the hustle and bustle that took place then, it is probable that these stoves became upset, resulting in the igniting of the straw hut. Regarding the largest of these fires, a large clock of Chinese shops and houses situated on Yangtseepoo Road opposite the Dong Shing Cotton Mills, F.S. 310 Wimsatt reports that whilst passing this place just prior to its becoming alight, he observed Japanese romins throwing bottles of some liquid into the shops fronting Yangtseepoo Road.

At 3 p.m. 31/8/37 a call was put through to the Yangtseepoo Fire station requesting their assistance in extinguishing these fires, and all available men under Station Officer Hoop attended, eventually bringing the fire under control at approximately 7 p.m.

At 4 p.m. 31/8/37 Captain Noguchi of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

"3"

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

J.N.L.P. again called at this station, stating that he had received information to the effect that the fires started in the District had been set alight by members of the foreign police attached to this station. This was strongly denied, and the explanation that in most cases it was attributed to the upsetting of cooking stoves etc was given as the real cause for such outbreaks. Capt. Noguchi appeared to accept this explanation and left the station at 5 p.m.

At 7-30 p.m. 31/8/37, Capt. Noguchi again came to this station and requested assistance in calling out the fire brigade to extinguish the same fires which had again become alight, and which were illuminating the whole district, particularly the J.N.L.P. Headquarters Pingliang Road. This request was complied with, and again the brigade functioned until after 12 Midnight, when it appeared that everything had been brought under control. The brigade then returned to Yangtseepoo Station, and Capt. Noguchi escorted the undersigned and J.P.S. 42 back to the station. On arrival back at this station, it could be seen that the fire on Yangtseepoo Road opposite the Dong Shing Cotton Mills had again sprung into life and as a result Capt. Noguchi once more requested the return of the fire brigade. Inasmuch that prior to leaving the brigade on the last occasion the officer i/o had mentioned to the undersigned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that he would not turn out again as his men were utterly exhausted and that most of these fires would now burn themselves out, the matter was taken up by Inspt. Andrew, who telephoned Capt. Dyson of Central Fire Station. In replying Capt. Dyson upheld the decision of Station officer Heap, and stated that nothing further could be done that night. This information was conveyed to Capt. Hoguehi, who shortly afterwards left for headquarters. At this time the fire in question had subsided considerably.

Between 2-30 and 3-30 a.m. 1/9/37, Chinese bombing planes flew over this district, several bombs being dropped in the vicinity of Japanese Cotton Mills along Yangtsapoo Road, but exact location being at present unknown.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

D.C. (Sp. B.)

John Brighton
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station, 8039A

Date 30th August 1937. 8 37

Subject ~~Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo District for 24 Hours~~
~~ending 8 a.m. 30/8/37.~~

Made by D.S.I. Orlington Forwarded by *[Signature]* ~~Officer i/c.~~

Sir,

I beg to report, that for the past twenty four hours, other than for an occasional rifle or gun shot, this area has been very quiet.

Between 1-30 and 2-20 a.m. 30/8/37 Chinese bombing planes again flew over this district, but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped, and although anti-aircraft guns went into action no damage was done to these planes.

Reference to previous enquiry regarding the Sung Sing No. 5 & 6 Cotton Mills, located at 1316 Ward Road and 22 Seoul Road, respectively, it has now been ascertained that both places have suffered extensively from shell and bomb explosions, the former in fact being absolutely gutted by fire.

At 11 a.m. 29/8/37 Japanese Naval Landing Party, attached to No. 1 Company, requested assistance in the capturing a number of milk cows seen straying around Ningkeu Road. Assistance was rendered, resulting in the capture of fourteen cows and two calves. Three of these cows have been accommodated at this station, whilst the remainder have been put into the compound of the General Electric Co. Huchien Road, under the care of several Sikh watchmen, who are on duty therein.

[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten signature]
John. Bright

[Handwritten notes:]
C.D. 2. Sil
C 30
DC Sp Br.
H.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937

Subject Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours
ending 8 a.m. 26.8.37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by R.C. Andrew, Inspector i/o

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.45 a.m. 25.8.37, a number of rifle shots were heard in the vicinity of Yangtszepoo and Glen Roads corner. Enquiries revealed that a male Chinese age between 45 & 50 years, height 5' 5", dressed in blue short jacket and pants, had been shot several times about the body and was lying on Yangtszepoo Road, about 60 yards west of Glen Road, undoubtedly dead. This shooting was undoubtedly carried out by one of the many Japanese Marine Curfew patrols.

At 8 a.m. 25.8.37, a representative of the Kofa Drug Co., called at this Station and requested assistance to visit the companies factory located on Ward Road, west of Ningkou Road. He was escorted to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, located inside the Japanese Primary School, Pingliang Road, where assistance was refused by the officer i/o, who stated that owing to Chinese snipers still being in that vicinity it too dangerous meantime.

Throughout the day (25.8.37), the Japanese Marine carried out sniping patrols in the Yangtszepoo district and at 11 a.m. one of these patrols set fire to a number of Chinese Country houses at the corner of Ningwai and Haichow Roads, completely gutting several of them. At 3 p.m. a similar patrol set fire to the Hwa Shing (華興) Printing and Dying Works, a Chinese concern, located at 319 Meichow Road, resulting in its complete destruction. As far as can be ascertained no person was injured during these two fires.

Between 10 and 11 a.m. 25.8.37. a heavy barrage of gun fire from Japanese Naval boats lying in the Whangpoo, covered the landing of a large number of Japanese troops all along the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

river front from the Point, Yangtszepoo district down to Jukong Wharf. One of the landing parties immediately set up of field battery in a field off Kusiyang Road, and commenced shelling Chinese Territory, somewhere in vicinity of Ward Road bridge. Simultaneously Japanese bombing planes, made a raid on the same area. This barrage continued until approximately 2 p.m., after which things quietened down, other than for an occasional burst of machine gun and rifle fire.

At approximately 4.30 p.m., 25.8.37, a flight of Chinese bombing planes appeared over Yangtszepoo district, and after circling some for a few moments, proceeded to the Settlement boundary, where they dropped several bombs presumably onto the Japanese lines. Similar raids were carried out by Chinese bombing planes at 1 and 2 a.m. on the morning of 26.8.37. On the latter occasion, these planes circled back over the district and in an attempt to bomb the Shanghai Cotton Mills Yangtszepoo Road, dropped two bombs in the country between Yangtszepoo and Hangchow Roads, directly north of Shanghai Cotton Mills. During each of these raids heavy opposition was put up by Japanese Anti-aircraft batteries, but as far as can be ascertained without effect. No casualties were reported during these raids.

At 10 p.m. 25.8.37, a telephone message was received from Shanghai Power Co., Riverside Station, reporting one of their coolies having been fatally injured in an industrial accident. Subsequent enquiries revealed that deceased, Power Co. Lighter coolie number T.B.C. 41 named Chang Iang Chang () residing Footang, had been engaged in unloading coal from lighter No. 22, and during the course of this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

operation had been hit on the head with several planks of wood, hold covers, when some had been dislodged from their position on dock by the overhead crane. Body of deceased will be removed by lighter from Power Co. to Customs Jetty where arrangements have been made with Central Station to remove same to Mortuary pending inquest.

In conclusion I wish to add that several dead bodies of Chinese, have been located on various roads in this district, and have now reached a stage of decomposition, which is apt to bring about disease if not removed, as already the area is infested with flies, and the stench has already become noticeable in certain localities.

Reference to Instructional Memo No. 17/37, dated August 24th, returns cannot be forwarded meantime, owing to the limited jurisdiction of police in this district, the Japanese Naval Landing Party only permitting patrols south of Pingliang Road, and as far as can be ascertained no offences as quoted in this Memo, have taken place inside the area mentioned.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(84) J. Oughton

D. S. I.

REPORT.

8039 H
24 8 37

Yangtsepoos Station.

August 24, 1937.

The re-occupation of Yangtsepoos and Tulin Road Police Stations was completed by 5 p.m. on August 22nd.

A guard of Europeans and Russians was left at "B" and "C" Posts, and Europeans and Sikhs at "D" and "G" Posts. The Reserve Unit quarters were also occupied by its foreign members and 15 Japanese. (A complete list of personnel will be forwarded later).

The guard at "C.I." Post (The Yangtsepoos Cotton Mill) under S.I. Fernandes has not been interfered with.

Patrols were carried on throughout the day but nothing of a general interest to report, other than Chinese houses on fire opposite the New Cotton Mill on Yangtsepoos Road.

Firing by large and small guns continued intermittently throughout the day by both belligerents. Extensive bombing by Japanese planes was observed on the Pootung side of the river.

It has now been definitely established that Japanese soldiers were landed in the vicinity of Woo-Sung during the early hours of yesterday morning. The number is as yet unknown. They are gradually relieving the Marines in that sector.

Re: the occupancy of the various Stations, it has been found that considerable damage has been done in the Yangtsepoos Station to Municipal property. A complete list is being prepared and will be forwarded later.

S1
D16
C.I. J. L.
G. J. L.
Office i/c
(SB)

Re: Headquarters Circular No. 84. The suggestion of having Chinese Police in the Stations will be resented by the Naval Landing Party as they are even now objecting to the two Chinese Sub/Inspectors being present in the area.

It is suggested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party that all Foreign and Japanese members of the Police wear caps, due to the fact that from a distance the dress of the Chinese soldiers is similar to that of the S.M.P. i.e. Khaki shorts and jacket with the German type of steel helmet.

(SGD.) J.A. SINGLAIR,
Superintendent.

- - - - -

IN/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 195/37.

Yangtszepoo Station, 37

1st further REPORT

Date. August 17, 1937.

Subject. Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m.

Made by D.S.I. Grighton

Forwarded by *Chen* Officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 16/8/37, a heavy barrage of heavy artillery was put up from all Japanese Naval boats lying in the Whangpoo River. Observations made proved their objective to be Kiangwan and Chapei area.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 16/8/37, two flights of bombers in full fighting formation, were observed to be approaching this district from the west, and all precautions were taken for an air raid, however subsequent enquiries revealed them to be Japanese planes returning from the bombing expedition to Nantao and Lungwha, where it is alleged considerable damage was done by them. Both flights kept to the River line all the way down until when passing over the Shanghai Tower Co., the first turned north towards Kiangwan and Chapei. The ^{2nd} continued as far as Point Island and then altered her course and flew in a similar direction after the first. Both flights then commenced a heavy bombing of Chapei and Kiangwan areas.

Although several air raids were made on the Settlement by Chinese planes, none came over the Yangtszepoo district during the day.

At 4.30 p.m. 16/8/37, heavy artillery fire was heard coming in direction of Pootung, and subsequent enquiries revealed this to be a Chinese battery attempted to bombard Japanese positions held in Kiangwan and Chapei. Shortly after this barrage had started a full flight of Japanese bombing planes proceeded to Pootung, where after some time, according to information received, they were successful in locating the artillery base, and commenced bombing same. This had the necessary effect of quietening down this battery, but between 8 and 9 p.m. it again opened fire.

S
JA
9 included
17/7/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Reference to this barrage no shells or shrapnel entered the district, but several anti-air craft bullets were found.

Between 9 p.m. 16/8/37 and 5 a.m. 17/8/37, dead silence, other than an occasional rifle shot, prevailed in this sector.

Casualties for past 24 hours is as follows:-

Foreigners	Japanese	Chinese
Nil	Nil	Wounded 21
		Killed Nil.

In all cases the injured person was hit by stray bullets.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Bright
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

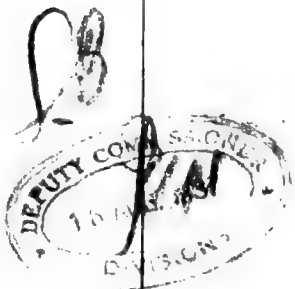
Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

Divisional Office "D"

~~15788.37~~
17 8 37

C. 4
D.C. (air.)

The figures shown on top of page 5 refer to civilian casualties only. They were obtained confidentially from a Japanese source. The casualties occurred in Yangtze-poo district, near the scene of hostilities, particularly in that area near the Kung Anb Mts, Yue Song Mts and the new aerodrome.



Sp Bu.
US. fl for second
for water all new
D. O. "D" Division.



File
DWR
14/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No...195/37.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date... August 15, 1937.

Subject... Sino-Japanese Hostilities for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15/8/37
in Yangtzepoo District.

Made by... D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by...

Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that rifle and machine gun fire continued along all fronts at intervals, throughout the morning of the 15/8/37.

At 9.15 a.m. 14/8/37, a telephone message was received from the Zung Tuh (仁德) Cotton Mill, a Chinese concern, located at 590 Linching Road, to the effect that a Chinese Police constable, on duty at No. 4 Post, Linching and Ward Roads corner, had been arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrol.

On receipt of this information the undersigned accompanied by Inspt. Samashima and three Japanese constables proceeded to the post in question and there encountered C.P.C's 466 and 572, the former reporting that at 9 a.m. 14/8/37, he on observing the red light of No. 4 telephone box flashing proceeded in direction of same, but on crossing Ward Road, was immediately stopped by members of Naval Landing Party, who at the point of bayonet forced them back onto Linching and Ward Road Bridge. Enquiries at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sectional Headquarters located in the Tung Hwa (東華) Cotton Mill quarters revealed that this procedure had been adopted for the personal safety of the C.P.C's in question, who when answering this phone, exposed themselves to ~~strong~~ bullets which at that particular point were coming over from Chinese front lines, said by Japanese Landing Party Authorities, to be within 600 metres of their positions which were then located about 500 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

Everything being amicably settled the party returned to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the station, where the facts were explained to Officer i/c who then ordered withdrawal of all posts on Ward Road.

Between 9 and 10 a.m. minor disturbances took place in the Sung Sing No. 5 and 6 mills located at Ward Road and Seoul Road respectively. In each instance it was ascertained that trouble originated through management of these mills being unable to pay wages, owing to the close down of native banks.

Both cases were settled amicably and no further trouble was expected.

At about 10.10 a.m. 14/8/37 a flight of five aeroplanes appeared in this district from the North West and flew towards the Kung Dah (公大) Cotton Mill. They were seen to pass over, or near, the Kung Dah Mill, circle over Point Island and return towards the mill. When returning over the mill the flight is thought to have dropped 11 bombs, 6 of which took effect and five fell in fields in the vicinity. Having passed the Kung Dah two of the planes broke away from the other three and again flew towards the canal, circling, and thence towards the West, evidently making for the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. At the point of separation one of the two planes dropped a bomb which fell in a field north east of the Ewo Brewery. When nearing the Yue Foong these two planes let fall three bombs, two of which are thought to have taken effect in the mill. The third bomb fell into the river about 50 yards west of Tinghai Road bridge causing a two masted junk to capsize. The 6 occupants of the junk were picked up by a sampan which attempted to make a landing at Tongting Road Jetty. One of the two planes, however,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

dropped a fourth bomb, intended for the Yue Foong but which hit the water, about 10 yards away from the sampan, killing three of the occupants and severely injuring three including the lao-dah; the only occupant to escape being a small child. This incident was witnessed by Mr. C.J. Pleave, S.P.~~Off~~, who telephoned for an ambulance which took the injured persons to Shantung Road Hospital.

The party of three planes meanwhile were flying over the Japanese Commercial School, adjoining this station, firing with machine guns at the Japanese post on top of the school, who replied with anti-air craft guns. The vicinity generally was at this time ^{sprayed} ~~were~~ ~~appeared~~ with machine gun fire, several persons subsequently being admitted to the Sacred Heart Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

The three planes then went back into Chinese territory where they were rejoined by the two planes, after which the five planes returned and attempted to bomb the Dong Shing Cotton Mill on Yangtszepoo Road. The bombs missed their objective and fell into the river. Casualties, if any, not ascertained.

The planes again circled the district and were successful with direct hits on the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 1 and 2, Kwangahin Road. The repercussion resulted in all shop fronts within the vicinity being blown in. Extensive looting subsequently took place in this area necessitating the calling out of the Reserve Unit. Upon the arrival of the latter the crowd had already dispersed and no arrests were made. Police were posted and the fronts boarded at again where necessary, in many cases by the owners themselves.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At approximately 4.45 p.m. a flight of Chinese planes, thought to be 6 in number, entered Yangtzepoo district from the west. Having first made a diversion towards the south where they dropped a number of bombs on the Pootung side, afterwards learned to be the A.P.C. premises. They then continued to Yangtzepoo district where they dropped several bombs in front of the Gas Co., Yangtzepoo Road. Still flying in a North East direction the planes dropped two bombs outside the premises of the China Fibre Container Co., on Maichow Road. Altering their course towards the South East the planes then dropped 7 bombs successfully on the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. Damage to property but no casualties. The planes then returned and flew over this station in attempts to hit the Japanese school. Several bombs were dropped north and south of the school but no direct hits were scored. Planes then flew north, circled, and dropped one bomb near the Luis Gazzola school on Hangchow Road and one which struck 56 Sungpan Road, the home of a British subject Meja Singh, eye doctor. In the 2nd case no casualties were sustained in the house but a male Chinese on the road was killed.

A hole evidently caused by a bomb was observed on Lay Road near Ward, nearby which the electric cable had been out. Throughout the 14th spasmodic rifle and machine gun fire was heard on the northern boundary. Between 1 a.m. and 3 a.m. 15/8/37 volume of machine gun fire increased and seemed to be closer.

As far as can be ascertained the following is a list of persons wounded or killed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject..... - 5 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Foreigners

Nil.

Japanese

Killed

Wounded

10.

120.

Chinese

Killed

Wounded

42

300

During the morning of the 15/8/37, and throughout the day a heavy barrage of fire was kept up on Chapei and Kiangwan Area, and at approximately 9.30 a.m. Japanese planes were sighted over Chinese Territory bombing.

At 4.30 p.m. 15/8/37, five Chinese bombing planes were against seen over Y'poo District, and this time they dropped about 20 bombs, most of which were dropped at the rear of this station badly damaging the Dah Kong Japanese Will Quarters, and setting fire to a small Chinese village in rear of same. The S.F.B. attended and were successful in extinguishing same.

As far as can be ascertained no casualties resulted from this raid.

During the night and early morning of 16/8/37, spasmodic rifle machine gun fire from the North of and around the station was heard, same being attributed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party carrying out mopping up operations in and around Ying Ziang Kong Village.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

John Bright
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C.1/e
S.B.

D.C.Crime

D.C. Divs.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

D 8039

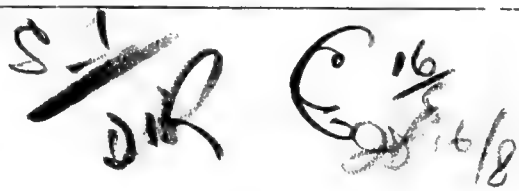
Crime Register No. **480/37**

Yangtzepoo Division.
Police Station.

August 16, 1937.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	Looting
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12.30-1.30p.m. 1.30- 3p.m. 3 to 4 p.m. 4 to 5 p.m. 5 to 7 p.m.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Y'poo District. Office. Y'poo Road. Office. Y'poo Road.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Various addresses in Yangtzepoo District.		
Time and date of offence.	Between 12.30p.m. and 4 p.m. 15/8/37.		
" " " reported.	12.30 p.m. 15/8/37.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M. Police, S.M.C.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Thirty nine arrested and charged. See attached list.		
Arrests.	By Uniform and C.I.D. parties.		
Classification of property stolen.	Various properties.	Value \$?
Classification of property recovered.	do	Value \$?
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (a) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Above thirty nine persons between 12.30 p.m. and 4 p.m. were responsible for looting of premises located at various addresses in the Yangtzepoo District.		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 12.30 p.m. 15/8/37 Chief Inspector Grubb whilst patrolling the district observed the 29th accused looting shops on Y'poo Road. He was arrested and brought to the station after which a party of Police under S.I. Nancarrow proceeded to that area and arrested the 1st -28th accused, all found in the act of looting shops on Y'poo Road between Lay and Sungpan Roads.

At 3.30 p.m. a Police Party under J.P.S.49 arrested the remaining accused similarly engaged.

All the accused will appear before the 1st S.S.D.Court a.m. 16/8/37 charged with larceny contrary to Art. 321 (5) C.C.C.

On the instructions of Mr. Baker, A.C.P. D.O."D", the 7 female accused were kept in custody at this station overnight.

Exhibits include a number of articles found in possession of accused and stolen by them and also stones and implements used by accused to break open the shop front boardings.

M. Baker
D.S. 170

John Bigler
Sen. Det. i/c
D.D.O. "D"

1. Zung Zau Sa (鍾紹如) 27, Shanghai, m/female, country house Lay Rd.
2. Liu Ah Sae (劉阿九) 28, Chusan, s/boatman, residing on boat.
3. Liu Tuh Ming (劉德明) 47, Kompo, m/coolie, straw hut Lay Rd.
4. Wong Yang Sz (王揚生) 19, Anhwei, s/female, 154/109 Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
5. Yang Kung Dee (楊德生) 14, S/female, Anhwei, 4/109 Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
6. Yih Kwang Soong (葉光松) 54, Yangchow, s/coolie, 29 Zaushing Rd.
7. Tsang Tsun Dau (張春桃) 30, Hupeh, m/hawker, 38 Rangoon Rd.
8. Sung Kung Foh (沈振佛) 14, Shanghai, s/unemployed, country house Y'poo Rd.
9. Wong Dah Kyung (王大有) 43, Kompo, m/coolie, straw hut Weichow Rd.
10. Mau Ts Long (茅子郎), coolie, (dumb).
11. Lee Tuh Bing (李德平) 35, Kompo, m/coolie, straw hut Connaught Rd.
12. Zau Siau Chao (趙小素) 31, Kompo, m/coolie, 32 Wing On Mill Q'ters.
13. Tseu Pah Zai (趙柏才) 36, Kompo, m/coolie, straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
14. Zee Wong Sz (張正生) 27, Kompo, m/female, straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
15. Zee Ho Zai (張和才) 25, Kompo, m/coolie, straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
16. Yuen San (袁三) 31, Kompo, s/coolie, straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
17. Kao Tuh Yue (高德榮) 19, Yangchow, s/hawker, No. 7 Pingliang Rd.
18. Zau Yu Kwei (趙友貴) 16, Kompo, s/unemployed, 746 Yu Feong Mill Q'ters.
19. Tsu Yung Kwei (朱永貴) 26, Soongkiang, s/unemployed, O.O.L.
20. Chiang Liu Ling (蔣柳林) 18, Kompo, s/coolie, country house Hochien Rd.
21. Mah Chi Sz (馬志生), 22, Kompo, m/female, 19, Weichow Rd.
22. Wong Tsang Sz (王正生) 18, Kompo, m/female, 18, ung Tuh Li, Pingliang Rd.
23. Wong Ah San (王阿三) 34, Kompo, s/boatman, residing on boat.
24. Han Kwei Ling (韓桂林) 32, Ningpo, m/coolie, 185 Tse Dah Deu Y'poo Rd.
25. Zee Yung Zien (張永謙) 15, Wusih, s/tailor, 116 Tse Dah Deu Y'poo Rd.
26. Wei Yoh Han (魏亞漢) 16, Kompo, s/coolie, straw hut Hangchow Rd.
27. Hsu Tuh Sung (許德勝) 17, Yangchow, s/unemployed, Yee Zung Li Y'poo Rd.
28. Mah Siau Fong (馬小芳) 55, Honan, s/coolie, N.F.A.
29. Chiang Ah Kou (蔣阿狗) 48, Changchow, m/coolie, No. 7 Y'poo Rd.
30. Zee Z Ying (張子英), 27, Yangchow, m/coolie, Dah Keng Mill Q'ters.
Haichow Road.
31. Liu Kwei Sung (劉貴生) 19, Anhwei, s/coolie, country house Wayne Rd.
32. Lee Foh Sung (李福生) 29, Kompo, m/coolie, 365 Weichow Road.
33. Kao Zou Chun (高子春) 31, Kompo, s/hawker, country house Y'poo Rd.
34. Dau Chia Kung (陶嘉松) 30, Nanking, m/coolie, straw hut Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
35. Wong Zee Sz (王德生) 28, Kompo, m/coolie, No. 7 Pingliang Rd.
36. Lee Chia Yu (李嘉友) 34, Chinkiang, s/coolie, straw hut Ward Rd.
37. Wong Hai Kung (王海松) 42, Pootung, m/unemployed, straw hut Y'poo Rd.
38. Vai Kyung Pao (萬景保) 28, Kompo, m/coolie, 79 Dah Keng Mill Q'ters
Haichow Rd.
39. Tsang Zeong Kung (張仲松) 27, Neesahing, s/coolie, 35 Zaushing Rd.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. 480/37

"D"

Division

Yangtszepoo Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

August 16, 19 37.

Name, age, occupation
and address of person
arrested.

1st. Zung Zau Sz (), 27, Shanghai, m/female
country house Lay Rd and 38 others.

Arrested by

C.I. Grubb, S.I. Nancarrow, and party.

Date and place where
arrest took place.

15/8/37. Y'poo Road.

Crime Register No. of
offence for which
arrested. (If an
arrest for outside
authorities details of
offence for which
arrested.)

Looting

Name of investigating
officer.

C.I. Grubb, S.I. Nancarrow, D.S.I. Crighton,
D.S. Duke, and C.D.S. 250.

Initials of Senior
Detective.

Q

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 186/37
No. S. B. D. 8039
Yangtzepoo Station, 37
Date August 15, 1937

REPORT

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15/8/37
in Yangtzepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *W. H. H. H. H.* Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that rifle and machine gun fire continued along all fronts at intervals, throughout the morning of the 15/8/37.

At 9.15 a.m. 14/8/37, a telephone message was received from the Zung Tuh (*in 1/2*) Cotton Mill, a Chinese concern, located at 590 Linching Road, to the effect that a Chinese Police constable, on duty at No. 4 Post, Linching and Ward Roads corner, had been arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrol.

On receipt of this information, the undersigned accompanied by Inspt. Samashima and three Japanese constables proceeded to the post in question and there encountered C.P.C's 466 and 572, the former reporting that at 9 a.m. 14/8/37, he on observing the red light of No. 4 telephone box flashing proceeded in direction of same, but on crossing Ward Road, was immediately stopped by members of Naval Landing Party, who at the point of bayonet forced them back onto Linching and Ward Road Bridge. Enquiries at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sectional Headquarters located in the Tung Hwa (*東華*) Cotton Mill quarters revealed that this procedure had been adopted for the personal safety of the C.P.C's in question, who when answering this phone, exposed themselves to strong bullets which at that particular point were coming over from Chinese front lines, said by Japanese Landing Party Authorities, to be within 600 metres of their positions which were then located about 600 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

Everything being amicably settled the party returned to

P 16/8

C. D. J. J. J.
C. D. J. J. J.
C. D. J. J. J.

S. I.
J. H. R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

the station, where the facts were explained to Officer i/c who then ordered withdrawal of all posts on Ward Road.

Between 9 and 10 a.m. minor disturbances took place in the Sung Sing No. 5 and 6 mills located at Ward Road and Seoul Road respectively. In each instance it was ascertained that trouble originated through management of these mills being unable to pay wages, owing to the close down of native banks.

Both cases were settled amicably and no further trouble was expected.

At about 10.10 a.m. 14/8/37 a flight of five aeroplanes appeared in this district from the North West and flew towards the Kung Dah (公大) Cotton Mill. They were seen to pass over, or near, the Kung Dah Mill, circle over Point Island and return towards the mill. When returning over the mill the flight is thought to have dropped 11 bombs, 6 of which took effect and five fell in fields in the vicinity.

Having passed the Kung Dah two of the planes broke away from the other three and again flew towards the canal, circling, and thence towards the East, evidently making for the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. At the point of separation one of the two planes dropped a bomb which fell in a field north east of the Ewo Brewery. When nearing the Yue Foong these two planes let fall three bombs, two of which are thought to have taken effect in the mill. The third bomb fell into the river about 50 yards west of Tinghai Road bridge causing a two masted junk to capsize. The 6 occupants of the junk were picked up by a sampan which attempted to make a landing at Tongting Road Jetty. One of the two planes, however,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

dropped a fourth bomb, intended for the Yue Foong but which hit the water, about 10 yards away from the sampan, killing three of the occupants and severely injuring three including the lao-dah; the only occupant to escape being a small child. This incident was witnessed by Mr. C.J. Preece, S.P.W., who telephoned for an ambulance which took the injured persons to Shantung Road Hospital.

The party of three planes meanwhile were flying over the Japanese Commercial School, adjoining this station, firing with machine guns at the Japanese post on top of the school, who replied with anti-air craft guns. The vicinity generally was at this time were appeared with machine gun fire, several persons subsequently being admitted to the Sacred Heart Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

The three planes then went back into Chinese territory where they were rejoined by the two planes, after which the five planes returned and attempted to bomb the Dong Shing Cotton Mill on Yangtszepoo Road. The bombs missed their objective and fell into the river. Casualties if any, not ascertained.

The planes again circled the district and were successful with direct hits on the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 1 and 2, Kwangabin Road. The repercussion resulted in all shop fronts within the vicinity being blown in. Extensive looting subsequently took place in this area necessitating the calling out of the Reserve Unit. Upon the arrival of the latter the crowd had already dispersed and no arrests were made. Police were posted and the fronts boarded at again where necessary, in many cases by the owners themselves.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At approximately 4.45 p.m. a flight of Chinese planes, thought to be 6 in number, entered Yangtszepoo district from the west. Having first made a diversion towards the south where they dropped a number of bombs on the Pootung side, afterwards learned to be the A.P.C. premises. They then continued to Yangtszepoo district where they dropped several bombs in front of the Gas Co., Yangtszepoo Road. Still flying in a North East direction the planes dropped two bombs outside the premises of the China Fibre Container Co., on Haichow Road. Altering their course towards the South East the planes then dropped 7 bombs successfully on the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. Damage to property but no casualties. The planes then returned and flew over this station in attempts to hit the Japanese school. Several bombs were dropped north and south of the school but no direct hits were scored. Planes then flew north, circled, and dropped one bomb near the Luis Cazzola school on Hangchow Road and one which struck 56 Sungpan Road, the home of a British subject Meja Singh, eye doctor. In the 2nd case no casualties were sustained in the house but a male Chinese on the road was killed.

A hole evidently caused by a bomb was observed on Lay Road near Ward, nearby which the electric cable had been cut.

Throughout the 14th spasmodic rifle and machine gun fire was heard on the northern boundary.

Between 1 a.m. and 3 a.m. 15/8/37 volume of machine gun fire increased and seemed to be closer.

As far as can be ascertained the following is a list of persons wounded or killed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 5 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Foreigners

Nil.

Japanese

Killed

Wounded

10.

120.

Chinese

Killed

Wounded

42

300

During the morning of the 15/8/37, and throughout the day a heavy barrage of fire was kept up on Chapel and Kiangwan Area, and at approximately 9.30 a.m. Japanese planes were sighted over Chinese Territory bombing.

At 4.30 p.m. 15/8/37, five Chinese bombing planes were against seen over Y'poo District, and this time they dropped about 20 bombs, most of which were dropped at the rear of this station badly damaging the Dah Kong Japanese Mill Quarters, and setting fire to a small Chinese village in rear of same. The S.F.B. attended and were successful in extinguishing same.

As far as can be ascertained no casualties resulted from this raid.

During the night and early morning of 16/8/37, spasmodic rifle machine gun fire from the North of and around the station was heard, same being attributed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party carrying out mopping up operations in and around Ying Ziang Kong Village.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

John Wright
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C.I/c
S.B.

D.C. Crime

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 191/37.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station, 8039

Date 14th August 19 37.

Subject.....Sino-Japanese Hostilities break out in Yangtzepoo Dist.

Made by.....D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by.....*W. L. M. D.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that from early morning 13/8/37, the Japanese Naval Landing Party carried out extensive preparations on the Northern boundary of this district.

At 10-30 a.m. 13/8/37, information was received that the Japanese Naval Landing Party were advancing into Chinese territory, and subsequent enquires revealed this to be true, i.e. it was found that they had erected sand-bag emplacements and barbed wire entanglements inside Chinese territory about 500 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

At 3-30 p.m. information was received to the effect that the Naval Landing Party occupying positions North of Ward Road had opened fire with machine guns and rifles.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that at approximately 3.15 p.m. a machine gun post located inside Chinese territory, 500 yards north of Ward and Ningkuo Roads corner had fired several bursts of machine gun fire. This firing gradually spread along the northern boundary and eventually at approximately 4.30 p.m. several bullets were heard to pass over and into the Yangtzepoo District.

At 4.30 p.m. a report was received that the Landing Party had mounted a field battery on a piece of vacant ground, 200 yards east of Yangtzepoo Station off Pingliang Road. This battery consisting of four light field guns opened fire into Chinese territory at approximately 5 p.m. and continued firing at intervals of about, at first 5 minutes, and later 3 minutes until approximately 7 p.m.. Observations from the roof of Yangtzepoo Station revealed that the objective of above firing was Civic Centre and Ying Ziang Kong

C.D.D. L.H.
C-2
S.I.
DBR.
17/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

District. Several direct hits were made upon the Government surrounding buildings in Civic Centre.

Between 7 and 9 p.m. 13/8/37, spasmodic bursts of rifle and machine gun fire by both sides continued along all fronts.

At 8.30 p.m. 13/8/37 a huge fire was seen in vicinity of Kung Dah Cotton Mills, Pingliang and Liping Roads corner, however subsequent enquiries revealed same to have originated amongst a number of straw huts approximately half a mile to the rear of this mill in Chinese Territory, off Military Rd. The S.F. Brigade turned out in response to this call giving the location as Pingliang and Linching Roads corner, however on finding same to be in Chinese territory, they returned to Yangtzepoo Station without functioning.

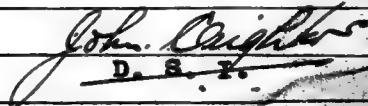
Simultaneously to above, another conflagration was seen in the vicinity of Ward Road, but as in the former instance enquiries revealed same to have originated in a straw hut settlement north of Ward Road, 300 yards west of Ningkuo Road inside Chinese territory.

Endeavours were made to ascertain the origin of these fires but without result.

Throughout the night machine gun and rifle fire was heard at intervals and at approximately 4 a.m. 14/8/37 the field gun battery located off Pingliang Road again went into action.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,


D. S. P.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

8039#
October 27, 1937.

Japanese occupied the North Station at 6.15 a.m.
to-day.

During the night 8 air raids occurred, resulting
in following casualties:-

- 1) At 2.40 a.m. an Italian Grenadier of Savoy was
fatally injured by shrapnel at No.9 Post on
Ferry Road near Ichang Road. At the same time
a Chinese female was injured by shrapnel off Ferry
Road.
- 2) At 1 a.m. a female Chinese was injured by an A.A.
missile in a hut off Seymour Road.
- 3) At 11 p.m. October 26, a male Chinese was injured
by an A.A. shell off Kiangse Road.

October 25, 1937.

10.50-10.55 p.m. Air raid. Japanese anti-aircraft fire moderate.

October 26, 1937.

Yangtszepoo reports air raid at 12.10 a.m. and again at 1.48 a.m.

Yulin Road. Five or more bombs dropped in District during air raids. Two bombs fell at Whashing and Baikal Roads' corner causing the outbreak of a fire in Chinese houses.

Hongkew. Several bombs dropped in District during air raid. Fire caused by bomb at Kashing and Dixwell Roads.

JK

October 27, 1937.

{ Japanese occupied the North Station at 6.15 a.m.
to-day.

During the night 8 air raids occurred, resulting
in following casualties:-

- 1) At 2.40 a.m. an Italian Grenadier of Savoy was
fatally injured by shrapnel at No.9 Post on
Ferry Road near Ichang Road. At the same time
a Chinese female was injured by shrapnel off Ferry
Road.
- 2) At 1 a.m. a female Chinese was injured by an A.A.
missile in a hut off Seymour Road.
- 3) At 11 p.m. October 26, a male Chinese was injured
by an A.A. shell off Kiangse Road.

OR.

8037A

October 25, 1937.

10.50-10.55 p.m. Air raid. Japanese anti-aircraft fire moderate.

October 26, 1937.

Yangtzezepoo reports air raid at 12.10 a.m. and again at 1.42 a.m.

Yulin Road. Five or more bombs dropped in District during air raids. Two bombs fell at Whashing and Baikal Roads' corner causing the outbreak of a fire in Chinese houses.

Hongkew. Several bombs dropped in District during air raid. Fire caused by bomb at Kashing and Dixwell Roads.

df

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).

Have you any information on the bomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulum Hospital.

5.36 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.

At 4.20 p.m. today a tin cannister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the ~~creek~~ ^{cut} and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 rickshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.

(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.

Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.

Air-raids at the following times :

1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.

West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

Shen Times

23/10

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).

Have you any information on the bomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulum Hospital.

5.36 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.

At 4.20 p.m. today a tin cannister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the creek and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 rickshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.

(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.

Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.

Air-raids at the following times :

1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.

West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).

Have you any information on the bomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulum Hospital.

5.36 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.

At 4.20 p.m. today a tin canister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the creek and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 rickshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.

(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.

Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.

Air-raids at the following times :

1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.

West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

TELEPHONE MESSAGES

80314
10 37

October 21:

- 8.40 p.m. - Both Hongkew and West Hongkew report heavy shelling and machine gun fire in vicinity of North Station and Jukong Road near Railway.
- 9.10 p.m. - S.V.C. Observation Post reports:
Japanese warships upstream are shelling the Pootung side and Chinese batteries are replying. Japanese appear to be attacking in the vicinity of Jukong Road near the railway. North Station is being shelled.
- 10.30 p.m. - Yulin Road reports:
Bombs have been dropped in vicinity of Tsitsihar Road near Tanyang Road.
- 10.45 p.m. - F.S. Brand (Waterworks Sub-Station) reports:
When the Chinese planes raided at 10.20 p.m., the Japanese put up an extensive smoke screen, apparently to protect their airfield on the Military Road.
- 11.15 p.m. - Central News Agency via North China Daily News reports
Chinese military authorities admit retreat from Dazang.

C 9/10

6.3/10

TELEPHONE MESSAGES

8039A
24 10 37

October 21:

- 8.40 p.m. - Both Hongkew and West Hongkew report heavy shelling and machine gun fire in vicinity of North Station and Jukong Road near Railway.
- 9.10 p.m. - S.V.C. Observation Post reports:
Japanese warships upstream are shelling the Pootung side and Chinese batteries are replying. Japanese appear to be attacking in the vicinity of Jukong Road near the railway. North Station is being shelled.
- 10.30 p.m. - Yulin Road reports:
Bombs have been dropped in vicinity of Tsitsihar Road near Tanyang Road.
- 10.45 p.m. - F.S. Brand (Waterworks Sub-Station) reports:
When the Chinese planes raided at 10.20 p.m., the Japanese put up an extensive smoke screen, apparently to protect their airfield on the Military Road.
- 11.15 p.m. - Central News Agency via North China Daily News reports
Chinese military authorities admit retreat from Dazang.

24
10/10
23.31

2
8 p.m. October 19 to 8 a.m. October 20, 1937

10.10 p.m. Radio news reporter - moderate. Sc 274
10 27

11.30 p.m. Air raid over Eastern District.
Several bombs dropped.

12.15 a.m. - ditto -

1.35 a.m. Heavy bombardment by Japanese batteries
of Markham Road Railway Yards and Paoshan
Road area.

5.30 a.m. - ditto -

Sporadic street fighting in Paoshan
Road area. Hand grenade, machine gun
and rifle fire heard throughout the
night.

Rifle and machine gun fire heard in
Chapei north of Wayside District.

Stations report all quiet.

8 p.m. October 19 to 8 a.m. October 20, 1937

10.10 p.m. Radio news reporter - moderate.

11.30 p.m. Air raid over Eastern District.
Several bombs dropped.

12.15 a.m. - ditto -

1.35 a.m. Heavy bombardment by Japanese batteries
of Markham Road Railway Yards and Paoshan
Road area.

5.30 a.m. - ditto -

Sporadic street fighting in Paoshan
Road area. Hand grenade, machine gun
and rifle fire heard throughout the
night.

Rifle and machine gun fire heard in
Chapel north of Wayside District.

Stations report all quiet.

October 17/13, 1933 8039 H

7.25 p.m. from C.C.R.

Air raid on 6.57 p.m. - off at 7.25 p.m.

9.50 p.m. October 17, from Y'poo through C.C.R.

During the air raid at 7 p.m. this evening, several bombs were dropped in the Yangtzepoo district three of which have been ascertained as follows :-

- (1) One bomb struck a coal heap at the Asia Steel Factory, 379 Hochien Road. No damage.
- (2) One bomb landed on a piece of vacant ground ten yards in rear of the Dai-Ichi Silk Works, a Japanese concern situated at 479 Hochien Road - no damage.
- (3) One bomb struck a two-storey building on the south-east corner of the 7th Day Adventist Mission compound, 525 Ningkuo Road - completely gutted by fire.

10.10 pm News Broadcast - moderate.

10/10

2

8039A

17 10 37

October 16, 1937.

During the night of the 15/16, the usual machine gun and rifle firing has been heard in the Paoshan-Paoshing Road area by West Hongkew Station. Firing of a similar nature has also been heard to the North of Wayside District. Gunfire was heard coming from the Whangpoo and a number of shells passed ~~X~~ over Wayside Station going in a northerly direction.

A Chinese battery located in the vicinity of Markham Road Yards (?) has shelled the Hongkew area, while between 3.25 a.m. and 3.42 a.m. shells were heard to explode in the vicinity of Hongkew Station; damage has not yet been ascertained.

At 5.20 a.m., Japanese planes bombed the Haskell-Paoshan Roads locality and the North Railway Station.

X up and down road to the station

16/10

October 14, 1937.

5.40 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Heavy Chinese shelling of Hongkew and Dixwell Road is proceeding.

5.45 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Four shells have landed near Hongkew Station from Chapei - also shelling near Broadway Mansions.

5.55 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed in the vicinity of the Chapoo Road Bridge and the Chinese Post Office.

5.56 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed at the corner of Peking and Szechuen Roads.

6 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.07 p.m.

6.08 p.m. Air raid again. Off 6.26 p.m.

6.30 p.m. from French Police

An anti-aircraft shell has fallen on Rue Eugene Bard, wounding a small boy.

6.32 p.m. - Air Raid. Off 6.43 p.m.

6.53 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.58 p.m.

7 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

No fires can be observed as a result of the air raids. 7 or 8 bombs have been dropped, some to the west and some to the east of the station. Clouds of dust are rising to the west. Shells have fallen near the Egg Company and four have fallen behind the Japanese School from Pootung.

7.13 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

We have received information that two bombs fell between the Gas Company and the Soap Works, 15 yards apart and 3 yards from Yangtszepoo Road.

October 14, 1937.

7.23 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Ybooo.

One bomb fell in the Shanghai Power Company coal dump. One Chinese was slightly injured and was attended to on the spot without necessity for ambulance.

9 p.m. from French Police

It is reported that Chinese troops have reached Harroch Road and Tsang Chuen Road, east of the Japanese Public School.

9.52 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Yangtzezepoo.

The Shanghai Power Company have notified us that they have been in touch with Mayor C.K. Yui in regard to the bombing this evening of the Company's coal yard. Mayor Yui expressed concern and desires in conjunction with Power Company officials to suppress newspaper reports of the occurrence. P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) informed.

9.55 p.m.

Air raid - 10.05 p.m. all clear.

10.02 p.m. from French Police

Information has been received that 20 Chinese planes took part in the air raids over the Shanghai area between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. this evening.

10.57 p.m.

Air-raid - 11.05 all clear.

October 15, 1937.

2.47 a.m.

Air raid.

2.55 a.m.

Air raid.

3.35 a.m.

Air raid.

October 14, 1937.

5.40 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Heavy Chinese shelling of Hongkew and Dixwell Road is proceeding.

5.45 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Four shells have landed near Hongkew Station from Chapel - also shelling near Broadway Mansions.

5.55 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed in the vicinity of the Chapoo Road Bridge and the Chinese Post Office.

5.56 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed at the corner of Peking and Szechuen Roads.

6 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.07 p.m.

6.08 p.m. Air raid again. Off 6.26 p.m.

6.30 p.m. from French Police

An anti-aircraft shell has fallen on Rue Eugene Bard, wounding a small boy.

6.32 p.m. - Air Raid. Off 6.43 p.m.

6.53 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.58 p.m.

7 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

No fires can be observed as a result of the air raids. 7 or 8 bombs have been dropped, some to the west and some to the east of the Station. Clouds of dust are rising to the west. Shells have fallen near the Egg Company and four have fallen behind the Japanese School from Footung.

7.13 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

We have received information that two bombs fell between the Gas Company and the Soap Works, 15 yards apart and 3 yards from Yangtzepeo Road.

October 14, 1937.

7.23 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Ypoo.

One bomb fell in the Shanghai Power Company coal dump. One Chinese was slightly injured and was attended to on the spot without necessity for ambulance.

9 p.m. from French Police

It is reported that Chinese troops have reached Darroch Rad and Tsang Chuen Road, east of the Japanese Public School.

9.52 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Yangtazepoo.

The Shanghai Power Company have notified us that they have been in touch with Mayor O.K. Yui in regard to the bombing this evening of the Company's coal yard. Mayor Yui expressed concern and desires in conjunction with Power Company officials to suppress newspaper reports of the occurrence. P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) informed.

9.55 p.m.

Air raid - 10.05 p.m. all clear.

10.02 p.m. from French Police

Information has been received that 20 Chinese planes took part in the air raids over the Shanghai area between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. this evening.

10.57 p.m.

Air-raid - 11.05 all clear.

October 15, 1937.

2.47 a.m.

Air raid.

2.55 a.m.

Air raid.

3.35 a.m.

Air raid.

October 16, 1937.

During the night of the 15/16, the usual machine gun and rifle firing has been heard in the Paoshan-Paoshing Road area by West Hongkew Station. Firing of a similar nature has also been heard to the North of Wayside District. Gunfire was heard coming from the Whangpoo and a number of shells passed over Wayside Station going in a northerly direction.

A Chinese battery located in the vicinity of Markham Road Yards (?) has shelled the Hongkew area, while between 3.25 a.m. and 3.42 a.m. shells were heard to explode in the vicinity of Hongkew Station; damage has not yet been ascertained.

At 5.20 a.m., Japanese planes bombed the Haskell-Paoshan Roads locality and the North Railway Station.

October 12 ,1937.

8039 A

2 a.m. Chinese batteries in Pootung heavily shelled the Eastern District throughout the night. Japanese warships carried out a heavy bombardment in Pootung. Sporadic machine gun, hand grenade and rifle fire on Paoshan Road and vicinity throughout the night. Stations report all quiet.

October 13, 1937

Chinese Dramatic and Choral Group broadcast of songs and news between 7 and 8 p.m.:— Nothing objectionable.

October 14, 1937

6.30 a.m. Yangtszepoo:— Very quiet during night.

Yulin Road }:- Machine gun fire, hand grenade
Wayside } and trench mortar reports heard
beyond Northern boundary between
10.30 p.m. and 12 m.n.

Hongkew:— A few shells heard going over the
Station from Japanese naval ships in
Whangpoo in direction of Chapei. Not known if
any damage done in District. Intermittent
machine gun fire heard on river from 4 a.m. to
5.30 a.m.

7.20 a.m. From C.C.R. Hongkew reports that during the
night shells fell at Heining and Woosung Roads'
corner and on Chapoo Road at Boone Road and
also at Range Roads' corner. No fires started.
No one injured. Damage at present unknown.

50372

October 10, 1937.

10.10 p.m. News broadcast moderate.

12 m.n. (From C.C.R.) Between 10.30 p.m. and 12 m.n.

Hongkew and Wayside Districts have been shelled from the direction of Pootung.

From West Hongkew. Spasmodic rifle, machine gun and trench mortar fire heard in Paoshan Road area all night. Pootung was subjected to shell fire by the Japanese between 8 p.m. and 12 m.n. No one so far ascertained to have been injured and damage so far unknown.

Northern area satisfactory with Chinese troops still in vicinity of North Station area. The Royal Ulster Rifles relieved the Welch Fusilier at 2 p.m. yesterday in the North Honan Road area.

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

October 9, 1937. 145100
8227 0

3.50 p.m. from Louza

Two Chinese youths in possession of anti-Japanese posters are now detained in Louza Station.

Advised to take full particulars, confiscate posters and to dispose of the youths by escorting them over the boundary.

3.40 p.m. from Jinza

A number of anti-Japanese posters were found posted on walls on Wenchow and Jinza Roads. Posters read :-

"Down with Japanese Imperialism"

"Tyrant of the East"

5 p.m. from Lookout Watch

Japanese shelling vicinity of Paoshan and Jukong Roads, also area south of Wasieh Guild and Larkham Road Yards.

Chinese battery shelling Dixwell and Kashing Roads area.

A Japanese seaplane dropped two bombs in Pootung half a mile south of N.Y.K. Pootung Wharf.

Japanese warship opposite Jukong Wharf shelling West Kiangwan.

Two Japanese destroyers are now anchored east of Soochow Creek.

One Japanese destroyer moored alongside the "Idzumo," firing a machine gun into Pootung.

7 p.m. from Bubbling Well

One male Chinese arrested for posting anti-Japanese posters on walls on Jinza Road.

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man by escorting him over the boundary.

8.10 p.m. - From Bubbling Well

Referring to last message at 7 p.m. re arrest of male Chinese for posting anti-Japanese posters, case now appears more serious as man states that posters obtained from a National Salvation Association in Yue Zung Li, Yunnan Road, under the auspices of an officer of the 88th Division. Apparently many are being distributed. (D.S. Lockwood investigating)

8.45 p.m. - From Central

One male Chinese was arrested at 8 p.m. for posting anti-Japanese posters at Canton and Shanse Roads. Posters read :-

"Celebrate the National Day and Fight to the End!"

"Who is causing the separation of your families
and children?"

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man over the boundary.

October 9, 1937. 80397

3.50 p.m. from Louza

Two Chinese youths in possession of anti-Japanese posters are now detained in Louza Station.

Advised to take full particulars, confiscate posters and to dispose of the youths by escorting them over the boundary.

5.40 p.m. from Sinza

A number of anti-Japanese posters were found posted on walls on Wenchow and Sinza Roads. Posters read :-

"Down with Japanese Imperialism"

"Tyrant of the East"

6 p.m. from Lookout Watch

Japanese shelling vicinity of Paoshan and Jukong Roads, also area south of Wasieh Guild and Markham Road Yards.

Chinese battery shelling Dixwell and Kashing Roads area.

A Japanese seaplane dropped two bombs in Pootung half a mile south of N.Y.K. Pootung Wharf.

Japanese warship opposite Jukong Wharf shelling West Kiangwan.

Two Japanese destroyers are now anchored east of Soochow Creek.

One Japanese destroyer moored alongside the "Idzumo," firing a machine gun into Pootung.

7 p.m. from Bubbling Well

One male Chinese arrested for posting anti-Japanese posters on walls on Sinza Road.

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man by escorting him over the boundary.

8.10 p.m. - From Bubbling Well

Referring to last message at 7 p.m. re arrest of male Chinese for posting anti-Japanese posters, case now appears more serious as man states that posters obtained from a National Salvation Association in Yue Zung Li, Yunnan Road, under the auspices of an officer of the 88th Division. Apparently many are being distributed. (D.S. Lockwood investigating)

8.45 p.m. - From Central

One male Chinese was arrested at 8 p.m. for posting anti-Japanese posters at Canton and Shanse Roads. Posters read :-

"Celebrate the National Day and Fight to the End!"

"Who is causing the separation of your families
and children?"

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man over the boundary.


8037 4
October 8, 1937. 10 37

12.40 a.m., 8/10/37 from Hongkew

Shells from batteries believed to be situated in Footung and Chapei are falling in the Station compound and in surrounding district.

12.50 a.m., 8/10/37 from Hongkew

A shell hit the 6th floor of the Japanese quarters. Considerable damage to toilet room.
No injuries.



8/10/37.

POLICE SITUATION REPORT.

1. (A) Heavy fighting in the North Station area between 7.00 pm and 12 m.n. Afterward spasmodic rifle, machine gun, hand grenade and trench mortar fire in the same locality until dawn.
(B) None reported.
2. (A) Light field battery in the North Station area shelling Hongkew District.
Heavy field battery in Pootung.
River - naval guns shelling Pootung area.
(B) The Hongkew, Wayside and Yulin Road Police Districts heavily shelled between 11.30 pm and 1.00 am by a field battery located in Pootung.
Stray bullets fell in West Hongkew District during fighting.
At 12.40 am today a shell struck the 6th floor of Japanese Quarters, Hongkew Station.
3. No casualties at Police Stations. Details regarding damage in Police Districts later.
4. Satisfactory.
5. West - unchanged.
North - no details.
River - unchanged.

All Stations North of Creek reporting all well.

8.00 am 8/10/37. S.M. POLICE BULLETIN.

No bulletins have been issued since 6.00 pm yesterday.

Occasional shelling in Paoshan Road and Railway Line area.

Occasional machine gun fire heard in vicinity of North Station.

During last night's bombardment, the following places in Hongkew District were struck by shells :-

No. 181 Minghong Road, Bansaikwan Hotel, 1 shell exploded, one person injured, not serious.

No. 245 and 247 Minghong Road, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.

Fearon Road between Broadway and North Yangtze Roads, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.

Nansing Road between Broadway and North Yangtze Roads, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.

2 shells struck a godown on Woosung Road, no casualties.

1 shell struck Japanese quarters, Hongkew Station, no casualties.

8039 H
October 5, 1937. 10 37

Air raid 6.12 p.m.

Off 6.24 p.m.

Air raid 6.31 p.m.

Off 6.39 p.m.

8.30 p.m. Information received that Tramway employees are congregated in the Tramsheds at Hart Road, and threatening trouble on 6/10/37, due to the fact that the Tramway Company proposes to keep them on a ten days in the month basis instead of 15 days as demanded by the workers.

C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang informed and D.S. Henchman detailed to attend and conduct enquiries.

10.30 p.m. D.S. Henchman, the Reserve Unit, was called out, due to the fact that the workers unlawfully detained two foreign employees of the Tramway Company. Quiet restored, but trouble, probably a strike expected at about 7 a.m. 6/10/37.

October 6, 1937.

6.30 a.m. Yangtzepoo. Air raid by Chinese plane at 4.35 a.m. Not known if any bombs were dropped. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired but without effecting a hit, as far as is known.

Yulin Road Air raids by Chinese plane or planes between 11.50 p.m. and 12.06 a.m.; 3.23 a.m. and 3.36 a.m.; and 4.26 a.m. and 4.40 a.m. Not known if any bombs were dropped.

Japanese anti-aircraft guns were into action on each occasion.

Wayside. During air raid at 6.14 p.m. anti-aircraft shell fragments fell in Station compound. No damage done.

Hongkew. Quiet except for air raids aforesaid.

West Hongkew. District quiet. Machine gun and rifle fire spasmodic in Paoshan Road area throughout night.

From C.C.R. Reserve Unit has been standing by at Bubbling Well since 6.53 a.m. in connection with expected trouble in Hart Road Tram sheds.

8039 P
6 10 3-
October 4-5, 1937.

9.45 p.m. XMHC News Broadcast

Moderate.

10.10 p.m. XMHA Radio News Reporter

Moderate.

6.30 a.m. (Wayside)

Intermittent machine gun, rifle and artillery fire was heard throughout the night from the Kiangwan Area.

Machine gun, rifle, hand grenade and trench mortar fire was heard in the Paoshan Road Area.

The Peace Preservation Corps are now in control of the North Railway Station. The trenches dug on Boundary Road are of anti-tank construction. (West Hongkew report)

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

DR
S
10/10

October 3, 1937.

80974

9.10 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company--XMHG 700 k.c.)

Overseas Broadcasting Company invite free speech over their radio by anyone who wishes to speak on the Sino-Japanese undeclared war.

9.15 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company) Woman

discoursed at length on the local situation--purely propaganda in form, giving a resume of Japan's past relations with China and the consequences of Japanese domination of the North. The National Salvation Association was China's reply to Japan's aggression, she stated. Japanese destruction of Chinese Culture was discussed: schools and libraries had been wantonly destroyed. Chinese culture in Manchuria is being rigidly suppressed. She also referred to the destruction caused in and near Shanghai and Japan's violation of treaties, and stated that China was resisting with all her soul against great odds and despite the superiority of Japanese equipments. Greater than this, however, was the superiority of Chinese morale in fighting for their existence. China was not fighting only for her own existence, but for all humanity. Attention was drawn to Japanese bomb outrages on British interests in China, such as the bombing of the motorcar of the British Ambassador, the sinking of junks in British waters and the stopping of British ships at sea as well as the destruction of British property in Shanghai. British people should do everything possible to put a stop to Japanese activities in China, she averred. The

strike of a British crew on a ship at Hongkong recently as a protest against Japanese aggression in China was a most admirable thing.

Signed: Soong Ching-ling
(Madame Sun Yat-sen)

9.40 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company) An Englishman, speaking over X-M-H-C on behalf of the British Labour Party, urged the British people not to sit about the local situation still and do nothing. He stressed the importance of international justice and said he was non-partisan, though Japan, in the opinion of his party, was the aggressor. Japanese militarists rode roughshod over the civilian members of the Japanese Cabinet. He also referred to the Manchurian outrage which he stated had sabotaged the League of Nations. He spoke on behalf of the British Labour Party, he said, and stated that the views expressed by him were those of his party in England.

October 4, 1937.

7.00 a.m. - West Hongkew reports heavy shelling of the North Station before 12 midnight, and some shrapnel fell in the District. Machine-gun, rifle, hand grenade and trench mortar fire was heard in the same area.

Yulin Road reports that artillery was heard in the far North during the night. Between 6 and 6.30 p.m. warships in the river and a battery in Pootung had an artillery duel.

Hongkew reports that a shell landed on Broadway presumably from Pootung at 3.50 a.m. At 3.55 a.m. ^{overhead} a Chinese plane flew high/and was fired on by

Japanese anti-aircraft. At 5.30 a.m. Japanese planes flew over the District.

Wayside reports that at 3.50 a.m. a big explosion was heard from the river and was followed by shelling from Pootung. At 5 a.m. a shell landed in Lane 350 Elgin Road. No one injured. At 5.30 a.m. a shell landed in Lane 361 Elgin Road and four persons were injured.

Sinza reports that at 12.30 a.m. to-day 10 rifle shots, fired from Chapei, hit shutters and doors on Sinza Road East of Wenchow Road. No injuries.

Pootoo Road reports that at 8.40 p.m. 3rd October a shell struck a godown of the Da Yue Oil Factory on West Soochow Road and exploded. No injuries.

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

Telephone Messages

8039 A

3 10 3

October 1.

9.30 p.m. - From Reuters.

There appears to have big fire in the vicinity of the Dollar Wharf, Pootung.

9.35 p.m. --Re above - French Police report that certain godowns in close proximity to the Dollar Wharf are ablaze.

9.40 p.m. - Air raid.

10.38 p.m. - Air raid.

October 2.

12.20 a.m. - Air raid.

During each of the above raids, very heavy firing was indulged in by the Japanese anti-aircraft guns for a period of approximately 10 minutes.

1 a.m. - From C.Q.R.

Yangtzepoo Station report that during the raid by Chinese aircraft, commencing at 12.20 a.m., several bombs were believed to have been dropped in the district. One bomb struck the premises of the Borden Coy., 2 Langyueh Road, damaging the roofs and offices and injuring two foreigners - one an American citizen, H.H. Cameron, and a Russian watchman whose name is at present not known.

6.30 a.m. - West Hongkew Station report that there appears to have been considerable activity on the railway line in the vicinity of the North Station. Nature of these activities is not known. During the night spasmodic rifle and hand grenade firing in the Paoshan Road locality was heard.

D.S. Lankley
Reed to Country Hospital

CR

2/10

23/10

September 29, 1937

6 p.m. Reported that 20 Japanese marines filtered through an alleyway off Range Road and took the Pantheon Theatre, North Kiangse Road extension with a loss of 6 marines brought down by Chinese machine gun fire. Chinese appeared not to be on the alert. One Chinese soldier found on top of the Theatre was bayoneted.

10.10 p.m. Radio broadcast. Moderate.

12 m.n. Mr. Parker, Reuters, rang through saying that he had received an unconfirmed report to the effect that the Chinese were evacuating the North Station.

F.S. Graham, West Hongkew, was asked to make enquiries. Replied at 12.05 a.m. September 30, that military post (Cunningham and Boundary Roads) reported Chinese still occupying North Station. Chinese troops observed pulling down railings outside the station (reason for same not known). Military post (North Chekiang and Boundary Roads) stated that Chinese soldiers were digging a trench near the last named post.

September 30, 1937

12.30 a.m. From West Hongkew. Further enquiries reveal feverish activity in the compound of the North Railway Station where some form of fortifications are being built. It appears that railway lines are being constructed towards the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway Administration building but this cannot be confirmed.

...

From Yulin Road. Between 6.50 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. September 29 Japanese naval ships shelled Pootung. Shell fire was returned by Chinese batteries in

Footung and shells fell in the vicinity of Yulin Road Station.

.....

From Yangtazepoo. District quiet. Heavy movements of Japanese troops in an easterly direction.

.....

From Wayside. Between 6.30 p.m. and 6.40 p.m. and at 7.20 p.m. September 29, heavy shelling from Chinese batteries in Footung. Shells fell in the vicinity of the Station. Shrapnel fell on roof of the Station. One shell exploded 70 yards from the Station on Murhead Road. Japanese naval guns returned the fire.

.....

From Hongkew. At about 12.15 a.m. September 30, a shell exploded at 41, Lane 250 Range Road, causing a fire which destroyed 4 houses.

.....

From West Hongkew. Quiet. Some rifle and machine gun fire in Baoshan Road area.

September 29, 1937

6 p.m. Reported that 20 Japanese marines filtered through an alleyway off Range Road and took the Pantheon Theatre, North Kiangse Road extension with a loss of 6 marines brought down by Chinese machine gun fire. Chinese appeared not to be on the alert. One Chinese soldier found on top of the Theatre was bayoneted.

10.10 p.m. Radio broadcast. Moderate.

12 m.n. Mr. Parker, Reuters, rang through saying that he had received an unconfirmed report to the effect that the Chinese were evacuating the North Station.

F.S. Graham, West Hongkew, was asked to make enquiries. Replied at 12.05 a.m. September 30, that military post (Cunningham and Boundary Roads) reported Chinese still occupying North Station. Chinese troops observed pulling down railings outside the station (reason for same not known). Military post (North Chekiang and Boundary Roads) stated that Chinese soldiers were digging a trench near the last named post.

September 30, 1937.

12.30 a.m. From West Hongkew. Further enquiries reveal feverish activity in the compound of the North Railway Station where some form of fortifications are being built. It appears that railway lines are being constructed towards the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway Administration building but this cannot be confirmed.

...

From Yulin Road. Between 6.50 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. September 29 Japanese naval ships shelled Pootung. Shell fire was returned by Chinese batteries in

Pootung and shells fell in the vicinity of Yulin Road Station.

.....

From Yangtzepoo. District quiet. Heavy movements of Japanese troops in an easterly direction.

.....

From Wayside. Between 6.30 p.m. and 6.40 p.m. and at 7.20 p.m. September 29, heavy shelling from Chinese batteries in Pootung. Shells fell in the vicinity of the Station. Shrapnel fell on roof of the Station. One shell exploded 70 yards from the Station on Murhead Road. Japanese naval guns returned the fire.

.....

From Hongkew. At about 12.15 a.m. September 30, a shell exploded at 41, Lane 250 Range Road, causing a fire which destroyed 4 houses.

.....

From West Hongkew. Quiet. Some rifle and machine gun fire in Booshan Road area.

8039A
30 9 37
8 p.m. September 27
to
8 a.m. September 28.

10.15 p.m. September 27

Radio Reporter - Moderate.

10.45 p.m. - 11 p.m.

Heavy machine gun fire and shelling in
the Paoshan Road area.

Intermittent machine gun, rifle and trench
mortar fire in the vicinity of the Paoshan Road
area throughout the night.

September 25, 1937

8039A
28 9 37

5.10 p.m. From Lookout Post.

During the past hour Japanese aeroplanes have bombed Pootung at the following points :-
South of Kailan Mining Administration Wharf,
South-east of Olivier Engineering Works and
East of the Pootung Waterworks.

Japanese warships lying in midstream off Hunt's Wharf have shelled an area about 200 yards south of the Olivier Engineering Works.

5.40 p.m. From C.D.C. 355.

Chinese troops are now preparing to destroy by explosives the San Kwan Tang (三官堂) Bridge over the Soochow Creek in rear of the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, No. 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., near Jessfield Village. Chinese fire engines have been called to the scene ready to cope with any incidents which may result from the explosion. (D.C. 'Div.', Brigade Major and Bubbling Well informed.)

6.00 p.m. From Pootoo Road (through C.C.R.)

At 5.30 p.m. to-day Chinese troops blew up the Tsung Sing Bridge off Lane 74, Robison Road. Police informed prior to demolition.

6.00 p.m. From Lookout Post

During the past hour signs of heavy bombardment in general direction of Liuhang. Japanese planes dropped 4 bombs approximately half a mile south of the Nikka Cotton Mills, Pootung Point. A Japanese warship in midstream off Shanghai-Hongkew Wharf, shelled Tien Chang Paper Mills, east of Olivier's Engineering Works, Pootung.

5/11
26/9

September 25th.

10.48 p.m. Air raid. Off 10.54 p.m.

September 26th.

1.10 am. Air raid. Off 1.20 a.m.

September 23, 1937.

12.20 a.m. (C.C.R.)

Message from British Forces HQS has just been received to the effect that two companies of the Royal Welch Fusiliers will carry out manoeuvres from the Race Course towards the Bund between 1 a.m. and 1.30 a.m. this morning. Subject - to test preparedness of the companies concerned.

2
September 20, 1937 80397

Telephone Messages

23 4 3

- 6.45 p.m. - From Supt. Tan Shao-liang
General Chiang Kai-shek has already left
Soochow for Nanking. ||
- 10.10 p.m. - Radio Reporter : Moderate.
- 10.48 p.m. - Air raid over Yulin Road, Yangtzepoo
and Wayside districts.

Occasional machine-gun, rifle and artillery
fire from the vicinity of Paoshan Road
throughout the night.
Stations report all quiet.

JIR
21/9

2

Sept. 21, 1937. 8039H
23 9 37

Radio broadcast : Moderate.

Yulin Road : Heavy artillery fire heard about
2 miles North of the boundary

Wayside : District Quiet.

Yangtazepoo : District Quiet.

Hongkew : District Quiet.

Intermittent machine gun fire audible during the
night from direction of Pootung.



September 18, 1937

6.56 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.03 p.m.

7.44 p.m. Aid raid. Off 8.17 p.m.

8.05 p.m. (From Yulin Road)

Two bombs have been dropped in the vicinity of Yangtsepoo Road in this district.

8.24 p.m. (From C.C.R.)

A bomb has been dropped very near Wayside Station. The lights have been put ~~off~~ out inside and the teleprinter put out of action.

8.44 p.m. Air raid. Off 9.06 p.m.

9.07 p.m. (From C.C.R.)

Three bombs were dropped during the last raid probably in Hongkew District. Another one dropped near Wayside Station. The planes were seen to be machine-gunning from the air.

9.55 p.m. (From Wayside)

Large fires have started at Kungping Road and Broadway East corner and at Chaoufoeng and East Seward Roads. This latter fire is the Nanyang Tobacco Company which is now completely demolished.

11.20 p.m. Air raid. Off 11.33 p.m.

8039
20 4 31

S1
JW
11/4

80374
20 11 30
September, 14, 1937.

7.15 p.m. (French Police)

Bullets and anti-aircraft shells are now
falling on French Bund.

Yangtszepoo. Quiet.

Yulin Road. Intermittent machine gun fire
beyond northern boundary.

Wayside. Quiet.

Hongkew. Quiet. Machine gun fire could
be heard intermittently throughout the night coming
either from Japanese naval vessels in river or from
direction of Nantao or Footung.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1937

8039A
19 9 37

10.30 p.m. : Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury Radio Reporters

broadcast - only news items, no editorial comment.

6 a.m. : During the night intermittent machine gun fire was heard in the vicinity of the North Railway Station.

6.50 a.m. : From 6a.m. to 6.15 a.m. there has been firing from a gun or guns located to the north of the North Railway Station. General direction of fire is to the east, actual objective unknown.

7.10 a.m.: From Lieutenant V. H. Krulak:- Japanese batteries appear to be firing at Chinese gun emplacements located in the vicinity of Markham Yard.

OK
18/9
21


September 17, 1937.

10.30 p.m. 16/9/37

Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury radio
broadcast - 10.16 p.m. to 10.29 p.m. news items,
no editorial comments.

6.30 a.m. 17/9/37

At 1.25 a.m. the sound of heavy shelling with
accompanying machine gun fire began, seeming to come
from the North Railway Station and Paoshan Road area.
At 2.15 a.m. the heavier guns appeared to ease off
and a longer spaced steady fire maintained until
after daylight.



2-
20378
Special Branch, 16 9 37
September 14, 1937.

S.I.

"Look Out" Duties.

The following are the duties to be performed
at the Look Out Post and must be adhered to :-

Look Out Duty :- D.S. Henchman 7 a.m. to 6 p.m.
daily.

Relief :- D.S. Hocking Breakfast 8.30 a.m.
to 9.30 a.m.
Lunch 12.30 p.m.
to 2 p.m.

D.S. Larby will act as relief at the above times
only when D.S. Hocking is on night duty.

7
P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Men concerned in

note:-

Latimer 14/9
Staff 14/9

Staff.

September 10, 1937.

10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio
10.9.37. broadcast 10.10 p.m. - 10.25 p.m. -
moderate.

12.15 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.08 a.m.
11.9.37.

All clear, 12.14 a.m.

12.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.35 a.m.

All clear, 12.42 a.m.

3.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 3.37 a.m.

All clear, 3.42 a.m.

6.30 a.m. Station Reports

West Hongkew, Hongkew, Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtzepoo Stations report heavy fighting, machine gun and rifle fire, over a large area adjacent to the Northern boundary of the Settlement.

West Hongkew Station reports that trench mortars were in operation in the vicinity of the North Station and that a howitzer appears to be located ~~in the rear~~ to the rear (North) of the railway station. At 5.40 a.m. Japanese planes when passing over the North Station were fired upon by machine guns. Chinese are digging trenches on the North bank of the Soochow Creek, 100 yards west of Yu Ya Ching Road. The Chinese are also thought to be laying land mines in this area.

Hongkew Station reports that shells, presumably fired from batteries in Pootung, fell in the district at approximately 5 a.m.

During the air raids by Chinese aircraft, both Wayside and Hongkew Stations were hit by shrapnel, no casualties resulted.

Conditions on the Western boundary were quiet during the night; Japanese Naval guns shelled the Pootung area during the early morning.

At approximately 2 p.m. 10.9.37 the Royal Welch Fusiliers took over the defence of West Hongkew Sector.

8039A/2
15 9 37

24

1879 8.419

4.30 a.m. September 13, 1937 - 8 a.m. September 14, 1937

7.45 p.m. : From French Police :

8039A/2
15 9 27

Between 1.30 p.m. and 2 p.m. about 20 bombs were dropped by Japanese planes on and in the vicinity of the Chinese National Brewery, Pootung, opposite Kiasia Dock. Some bombs were also dropped in the vicinity of Kiangnan Arsenal, Nantao.

9.45 p.m. :

Arrangements have been made by Central Station to escort Mr. R.G. Howe, British Charge ^{d' Affairs} ~~Affairs~~ to the boundary. Mr. Howe will be leaving Shanghai for Nanking by car at 3 a.m. September 14, 1937.

10.20 p.m. : Radio News Daily Summary :

Quoted extracts from Madame Chiang Kai Shek's speech to the American Nation.

11 p.m. :

At 6 p.m. today (September 13) an anti-aircraft shell burst on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road slightly wounding a fusilier of the Royal Welch Regiment.

5.30 a.m. September 14, :

The sound of rifle and machine gun fire has been audible throughout the night. At approximately 5 a.m. September 14, Japanese warships commenced shelling Chinese positions in the Eastern District. (Chopai)
Stations reports all quiet.

8039 #
12 9 37
September 11, 1937.

7.13 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.16 p.m.
7.25 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.30 p.m.
10.43 p.m. Air raid. Off 10.47 p.m.

September 9, 1937.

Telephone Messages

8039A

11 9 37

- 5.27 p.m. - Two small explosions were heard near Police Headquarters. One small shell was seen to burst on Foochow/^{Road} near Kiangse Road when several persons showed signs of having been struck by fragments of the shell.
- 5.50 p.m. - From Mr. Alexander, H.M.C. Consulate.
Can you give me any particulars of the bomb which exploded near the Metropol just now?
The only particulars we have at present are that one small shell, probably fired by an anti-aircraft gun, exploded on Foochow Road near Kiangse Road injuring about nine persons. Another small shell fell near House No. 7, Lane 272, Foochow Road but failed to explode. No one injured in the latter case.
- 9.30 p.m. - From Sinza Station.
A male Chinese was brought to the Station at 7.25 this evening from Sinza Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, being escorted by boy scouts who claimed to have rescued the man from the hands of a mob. The man, suspected of being a traitor, was uninjured and investigations proving him to be a reputable citizen, he was released.
- 10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio broadcast 10.10 to 10.26:-
Strong editorial comment on refugee train bombing by Japanese planes at 12.20 p.m. on 8/9/37, at Sungkiang.
- 11.30 p.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 11.27, all clear 11.30.

September 10, 1937.

11.05 a.m. - From French Police.

Have you any information of a fire apparent somewhere in Yangtszepoo District?

C.I.P. reports that a large fire is burning in the China Import and Export Lumber Yards, 1426 Yangtszepoo Road, probably caused by bombs dropped during air-raid at 11.30 p.m. 9/9/37. French Police informed.

11.50 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.15, all clear 12.30.

September 10, 1937.

90374

10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio
10.9.37.

broadcast 10.10 p.m. - 10.25 p.m. -
Moderate.

12.15 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.08 a.m.
11.9.37.

All clear, 12.14 a.m.

12.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.35 a.m.

All clear, 12.42 a.m.

3.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 3.37 a.m.

All clear, 3.42 a.m.

6.30 a.m. Station Reports

West Hongkew, Hongkew, Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtzepoo Stations report heavy fighting, machine gun and rifle fire, over a large area adjacent to the Northern boundary of the Settlement.

West Hongkew Station reports that trench mortars were in operation in the vicinity of the North Station and that a howitzer appears to be located to the rear (North) of the railway station. At 5.40 a.m. Japanese planes when passing over the North Station were fired upon by machine guns. Chinese are digging trenches on the North bank of the Soochow Creek, 100 yards west of Yu Ya Ching Road. The Chinese are also thought to be laying land mines in this area.

Hongkew Station reports that shells, presumably fired from batteries in Pootung, fell in the district at approximately 5 a.m.

During the air raids by Chinese aircraft, both Wayside and Hongkew Stations were hit by shrapnel, no casualties resulted.

Conditions on the Western boundary were quiet during the night; Japanese Naval guns shelled the Pootung area during the early morning.

(2)

At approximately 2 p.m. 10.9.37 the Royal Welch Fusiliers took over the defence of West Hongkew Sector.

September 8, 1937. 80397
11 9 27

5.33 p.m. (French Police)

A passenger train was bombed by Japanese aircraft between Sungkiang and Shanghai at 5 p.m. to-day. Many casualties.

6.35 p.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 6.45 p.m.)

6.55 p.m. (CCR)

A Chinese plane dropped one bomb in the Yangtszepoo district according to a message from Yulin Road. Damage unknown.

7.15 p.m. (D.S.I. Crighton, Y'poo)

At 5 p.m. Chinese artillery commenced firing at the Japanese aerodrome; four hits observed. Between 6.40 p.m. and 6.50 p.m. 3 Chinese planes dropped several bombs in the vicinity of Y'poo Station. Damage unknown. Three fires can be observed in the Yulin Road district and one in Y'poo district.

7.25 p.m. (French Police).

The Japanese troops are reported to have taken the Far Eastern Racecourse at about 4.40 p.m. this afternoon.

7.40 p.m. (French Police)

Many shells have fallen in the Minghong neighbourhood. Foreign pleasure boats and sailing yachts have been damaged and several casualties caused.

10.35 p.m.

Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury's Radio Reporter's News Bulletin over Station XHHA - nothing objectionable. Stated that a little after noon to-day, Japanese planes bombed a stationary passenger train at Sungkiang, killing 300 and wounding 400 persons. (Reference message above at 5.33 p.m.)

September 9.

12.15 a.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 12.23 a.m.)

12.58 a.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 1.05 a.m.)

7 a.m.

Heavy rifle and machine gun fire heard to the north of Hongkew, Wayside and Yulin Road districts during the night. North Station area subjected to heavy shelling throughout the night. Heavy naval guns firing from the river; howitzer gun firing from North Station vicinity. Unexploded 3" shell fell in Ward Road Gaol during night. Western district quiet throughout night. Northern district (outside Settlement perimeter) - fighting over a large area.

7.10 a.m. (French Police)

Large concentration of Chinese irregulars reported to be in Nantao near the Nantao Bund area.

7.25 a.m. (CCR)

Japanese planes are dropping pamphlets over French Concession.

7.30 a.m. (French Police)

Japanese planes dropped three bombs over Nantao.

September 7, 1937

9 p.m.

A shell struck Ward Road Gaol, exploded and slightly injured four Chinese warders. 80314

10 p.m.

Three shells exploded in the vicinity of Wayside Station. No casualties.

10.10 p.m.

Radio Reporter.

Moderate - Resumé of Day's events.

3.30 -
6 a.m.
8/9/37

Heavy fighting throughout the night along a front extending from the North Station along the Northern Boundary of Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtsepoo Districts.

Japanese warships off Point Island and Yangtsepoo bombarding Chinese positions.

10.10 p.m. to 10.30 p.m. "Radio Reporter's" broadcast^{8039A} dealt with local news and world news in a moderate manner. Stated that Japanese transports were discharging large reinforcements at Woosung. Stated that some 50,000 troops are expected to be landed shortly, thus bringing up a total strength of Japanese forces to 100,000 men.

6 a.m. Yulin Road : Machine gun fire heard beyond north boundary between 3.45 a.m. and 5.30 a.m.

Wayside : Machine gun and rifle fire heard on Footung side.

Hongkew : District quiet, 5.20 a.m. the Idsumo fired twice in direction of Chapel.

Y'poo : Japanese batteries in district fired intermittently towards Woosung as also did ^{ships} ~~ships~~ in the river. At 2 a.m. and 4 a.m. an aeroplane believed to be Japanese flew over the district and later dropped flares towards Woosung.

West Hongkew : Quiet.

Footoo Road : About 6 shells fell behind the Mint in Chapel at 1 a.m.

7/19

September 5, 1937
S. H. D. 8039-8
ate 7 2 3

8.30 p.m. (From D.S. Penckman)

Reports are current that General Matsui, C.-in-C.
Chinese Forces in Shanghai, has arrived and taken up
residence at the Chinese Consulate-General, Shanghai Road.

10.30 p.m.

Radio reporter's broadcast - nothing objectionable.

6.30 a.m. 6/9/37

West London report that the North Station area was
bombed between 10 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. last night by
men of war in the River. A field gun to the west of the
North Station replied. Commencing at 5.15 a.m. a destroyer
in the River approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ mile north of the Bund shelled
Chinese positions in Footung. Shelling continues to
6.30 a.m.

All other stations report all quiet during the night.

11
49

8039A
4 9 37

Thursday, September 2, 1937.

9.30 p.m. from C.C.R.

A Japanese plane is flying over Markham Road Junction and North Station area dropping flares and firing tracer bullets. At about the same time the North Station was shelled for a short period.

10.12 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.

Evening Post & Mercury "Radio Reporter's" broadcast: Local and general news - moderate.

Friday, September 3, 1937.

12.50 a.m.

A plane is flying over the Settlement, no sound of firing.

5.30 a.m.

Ward Road Gaol reports a large fire burning for several hours in Chinese territory north of the Gaol.

5.45 a.m.

All stations report their districts very quiet during the night. Machine gun fire could be heard in the distance from the Reserve Unit, one spent machine gun or rifle bullet landing in the compound.

Everything quiet at the Shanghai Waterworks.

6.45 a.m.

Mr. Beldon of the United Press telephoned saying they had heard from the Associated Press of a bombing raid carried out yesterday, September 2, by Chinese planes on Kagoshima, Japanese town. Mr. Beldon referred to other sources for confirmation.

7.45p.m.: Two British sailors were reported ~~in~~ ⁸⁰³⁹⁸ ~~at~~ ⁷⁻²⁷

at 1 p.m. August 26, from H.M.S. Falmouth while they were on duty at Henking Road Jetty. These two men were arrested on Szechuen Road together with another sailor on leave after they had fired three shots from their .303 rifle at 6.15 p.m. to night.

10 p.m. : Radio Reporter's broadcast not heard owing to several telephone calls requiring attention at time of broadcast.

10.15 p.m. : Lieut. Col. Lovat-Fraser, British Military Attache, Wing Commander Kerby(?), British Air Attache and Mr. Hall-Patch, Financial ~~Expert~~ ^{Adviser} to British Embassy called at Police Headquarters in connection with examination by Police of motor car in which the British Ambassador was wounded. C.D.I. Rose present.

11.15 p.m. : Reference the rumour conveyed to me through Inspector White i/c Gordon Rd. who was informed by D.O. "B" that 300 Japanese entered premises of Kung Dah Cotton Mill on Singapore Rd. during afternoon of 26.8.37 ^{that} and the same number alleged to have entered the China-Japan Cotton Mill, Robison Rd. near Penang Rd. on same date. Enquiries show that these mills are guarded by units of the S.V.C. and that the rumour is false.

11.50p.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Heavy anti-aircraft gunfire from Japanese Naval Ships in Whangpoo. Airplane could not be heard from office.

12.38 a.m. 27.8.37.: From J.S. Kytz, B.W.; The Police at Bubbling Well understand that no wounded Chinese Soldiers are to be admitted to the Settlement unless under blanket pass but the British Military have admitted two truck loads of wounded soldiers, over Brennan Road railway crossing, one with 35 men at 7.20 p.m. and one with 30 men about 12 m.n. all belong-ing to the 88th Division. It is not known to which hospital the soldiers were taken or where they received their wounds. We would like some instructions as the British Military claim their instructions are to admit the wounded. Answer: please refer to Supt. MacDermott.

12.m.n. From Pootoo Rd.: Chinese troop train stopped in rear of Central Mint. Numerous troops alighted. Ammunition, etc. unloaded.

12.05 a.m. West H'kew : 87 th Division occupying boundaries of North Thibet Rd. 88th Division in North Station.

2.05 a.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Drone of aircraft heard over Whangpoo. Heavy anti-aircraft gun fire from Japanese Naval ships in the river. Airplanes appeared to be flying over Central District.

4.20 a.m. From C.C.H.: Ward Road Gaol: 2 shells exploded in or near the gaol, 5 Indian Warders injured 2 of whom are seriously wounded.

6 a.m. : Hongkew, Yulin Rd., West Hongkew, Y'poo and Reserve Unit report quiet night. Yulin Rd. and Y'poo believe bombs fell in District but have not checked up. Hongkew, Yulin Rd. and Y'poo report air raids at 12 m.n. and 2.05 a.m.

August 30, 1937.

4.15 p.m. from C. C. R.

Shells are falling in the Boone Road area, 200 yards west of North Szechuen Road.

4.50 p.m. from C. C. R.

The shells mentioned in the above report have started a fire at the corner of North Szechuen and Range Roads. The Fire Brigade is not attending as shells are still falling in the area.

7.45 p.m. from C. C. R.

At 6.40 p.m. today a shell exploded in the Elgin Road Market, damaging the roof and injuring three persons.

7.50 p.m. from D.S. Pitts.

A radio message states that the "President Hoover" has been bombed from the air seventy miles out of Shanghai. Extent of damage and nationality of plane unknown.

American Consulate confirm the information; adding that the "President Hoover", whilst en route from Hongkong and Manila, bound for Shanghai where she was to have picked up American refugees, was bombed at 5.40 p.m. today, when 80 miles out of Woosung, by a Chinese aeroplane. No direct hit was scored but three members of the crew were injured and the ship, which has now changed course for Kobe, is holed in several places above the waterline. It is considered however that she should reach her destination safely. H.M.S. "Cumberland" was in attendance. Confirmed by the U.S.S. "Augusta".

10.30 p.m. (Radio Broadcast)

Shanghai Evening News & Mercury Radio Reporter's news broadcast - moderate.

2.50 a.m. 31.8.37 ~ Air raid off at 3.05 a.m.

6.50 a.m. 31.8.37

Bubbling Well Station reports all quiet during the night.

Pootoo Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Gordon Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Sinza	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Chengtu Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Louza	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
West Hongkew	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Wayside	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Yulin Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Kashing Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
S. W. W. Douila	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Hongkew Station - There was an air raid at 2.50 a.m. but no bombs were dropped.

Yangtzepoo Station - At 2.45 a.m. aeroplanes flew over the district and dropped four bombs, two of which failed to explode. Japanese anti-air craft guns succeeded in driving the planes away in a northerly direction at 3.05 a.m. Damage not yet ascertained.

7.10 a.m. from C. C. R.

West Hongkew Station reports that the North Station was subject to heavy shell fire and bombing during the night.

At 2.15 a.m. Japanese aircraft dropped four bombs in the North Station area, doing considerable damage.

August 31, 1937. 8039A

3 9 37

5.30 p.m. From C.C.R.

Japanese planes bombing Markham Road junction vicinity.

5.40 p.m.

Japanese army transport lying in mid stream opposite Japanese Consulate.

5.45 p.m.

Two O.S.K. freighters numbered 22 and 65 have tied up at the O.S.K. Wharf.

6 p.m.

Big fires still burning at Woosung, Paoshan Road water tower and Dalny and Yangtszepoo Roads.

6 p.m.

13 Japanese warships are at present in the river.

9.30 p.m. (D.I. Boddy, Sinza)

At 7.45 p.m. this evening U.S. Marines details saw light signals flashing from the Tien Chien Mill, 1086/40 North Chengtu Road towards a building in Chapel north of the Soochow Creek. 14 distinct flashes were seen and immediately afterwards answering signals from Chapel were observed. Marines entered the mill and brought a male Chinese to Sinza Station. Enquiries on the mill in question by Sinza detectives in conjunction with Marines showed that a light was being turned on and off on the top floor of the building. Marines now wish to take this Chinese away to their Intelligence Office for further questioning. What shall we do? Hand him over or not? All the evidence comes from Marine sources.

Answer: (After communicating with C.D.I. Ross)

Let the Marines question him at Sinza Station.

(Captain Boone, U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office, informed)

10.30 p.m.

Radio Reporter's News Broadcast over XHHA contained nothing of an objectionable nature.

September 1, 1937.

5 a.m.

Air-raid signals received from Central at following times:

3.39 a.m. (off: 3.50 a.m.)

4.17 a.m. (off: 4.25 a.m.)

6 a.m.

Central Station reports all quiet during the night.

Louza	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Sinza	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Chengtu Rd.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Pootoo Rd.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Gordon Rd.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Hongkew	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Wayside	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Yangtszepoo	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
S.W.W. Details	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Bubbling Well - Between 11 p.m. and 3.15 a.m. an unidentified plane was observed dropping flares, two of which fell at Seymour/B'Well Roads and Jessfield Railway Crossing respectively.

Ward Road Gaol - Short bursts of machine gun fire heard at intermittent periods during the night from direction of Chacufueng Road.

Yulin Road and Reserve Unit - From 3 a.m. till 4 a.m. intermittent shelling from Whangpoo.

West Hongkew - 2.30 a.m. rifle and machine gun fire heard, from direction of East of North Station. 2.30 a.m.-3.30 a.m. - 4 bombs dropped by 'planes west of North Station. 4.45 a.m. - flares being dropped from 'planes in vicinity of North Station.

September 1, 1937.

5.30 p.m. From C.D.C. 355.

At 3.50 p.m. to-day Japanese aeroplanes flew over Jessfield Railway Station area and dropped several bombs, killing three country people and wounding ten others.

Reference same message Bubbling Well Station reported 14 to 16 bombs from eight aeroplanes on the Toyoda Mill, Sung Sing Mill No.2 and Chungshan Road. One bomb fell within 15 feet of the British Army Post at Jessfield Railway Bridge.

6.25 p.m. From French Police.

Japanese aeroplanes bombed Nantao ten minutes ago. One bomb dropped near the Bureau of City Government Offices at Feng Ling Jao.

10.10 p.m. to 10.25 p.m. Evening Post & Mercury "Radio Reporter's" broadcast.

Moderate.

September 2, 1937.

3 a.m. From S.I. Harper, Central.

Please ask the French Police to arrange to receive and escort to Nantao, at Avenue Edward VII and Honan Road, at 5 a.m. 103 refugees arrested during curfew for whom accommodation in refuges in the Settlement cannot be found. Reply of French Police please ring up again at 7.45 a.m. when an answer will be given.

D.O.I. Logan suggested to S.I. Harper that before taking any further action concerning the disposal of these refugees he should consult D.O. "A" early in the morning.

3.30 a.m. From D.S. Sanbrook, West Hongkew.

At 2.15 a.m. British troops (Loyals) guarding North Thibet Road bridge intercepted a barge loaded with 77 cases containing parts of gas masks, which was being carried down

G 2
9

September 2, 1937.

stream on the tide as it was about to pass underneath the bridge. One Chu Hung Pei, manager of the Wah Lee Sze Machine Co., 112 Route des Coeurs, and one Nyoh Lin Shen, Station Master, Markham Road Railway Station, who were in charge of the barge, produced an order issued by the Nanking Government Authorities and a Release order signed by General Yang Hu authorizing the release of the materials from the Markham Road Railway No.1 Godown. These men claimed that the gas masks were being removed at night time for fear of Japanese aerial attack, the intention being to have them towed up the Soochow Creek and thence to Nanking, but that the tide carried the boat down stream despite their efforts to secure the barge to the Chinese or North side of the Creek. The British officer in charge of the area in question took certain parts of the gas masks away to show to his commanding officer who is stationed in the Court Buildings, North Soochow Road, and ordered the detention of the barge pending his commanding officer's instructions. The crew of the barge consists of 16 coolies, 2 porters and 1 clerk, all Railway employees. West Hongkew posted 2 C.P.C.'s to guard the barge. It was suggested to D.O. Sanbrook that he should inform his D.O. as there did not appear to be any grounds for the detention of the barge. D.O. informed. Replied that he would go into the matter early in the morning with the British military.

5.25 a.m. Reserve Unit.

Quiet. Sound of intermittent shelling heard from direction of Kiangwan from 4 a.m. onwards.

5.25 a.m. Yangtze Patrol.

Sound of shellfire both from Japanese ships in the river and Chinese position near North Railway Station between 4 a.m. and 5 a.m. Otherwise district quiet.

September 2, 1937.

5.33 a.m. Wayside

District quiet. Between 4 a.m. and 5 a.m. Idzumo shelled Chapei and Chinese replied also with shellfire.

5.35 a.m. Hongkew

District quiet. Between 4.30 a.m. and 4.50 a.m. Japanese ship in river bombarded Chapei and Chinese replied at 5.10 a.m., with 4 shells which passed over the Station from the direction of Markham Road or North Station towards the river. Only one was heard to explode.

5.45 a.m. Bubbling Well.

District quiet.

5.48 a.m. Pootoo Road

District quiet. shells were observed at 4 a.m. exploding in Chapei near the Soochow Creek opposite Pootoo Road district

Sunday, 29th August 1937.

3-15 pm (From C.C.R.)

Five Chinese Special Police Constables have been arrested^{8039 A}
by the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Broadway Bridge.
Hongkew subsequently confirmed the above adding that the five
Constables were taken to Japanese Police Headquarters on Boone
Road where they were released at 5-30 pm, being escorted to the
Settlement South of the Creek via the Garden Bridge. Their
mission is believed to have been one of curiosity only.

Monday, 30th August 1937.

12.15 a.m. (From C.C.R.)

We have received a message from the Telephone Company
to the effect that intermittent sniping is going on from a
lumber yard at the corner of Yangtsepoo Road and Lay Road.
Yangtsepoo Station has been informed.

1 a.m. (From C.C.R.)

There are aeroplanes flying over the Settlement. They
are presumed to ~~be~~ be Chinese as warships on the River have
opened fire. (Alarm bell rung: All clear: 1.05 a.m.)

VR

2
3 7

August 28, 1937.

8039A
30 8 27

7 p.m. All communication by cable from Shanghai has been destroyed, believed by bombs. Great Northern, Eastern and Chinese Government Radio. Broadcast by the Overseas Broadcasting Association Avenue Road Station. Confirmed by cable company.

8.15 p.m. Lieutenant Kulack, enquiring if the S.M.P. could confirm whether the Kiangnan Arsenal had suffered damage as a result of bombing raids carried out by Japanese aircraft on the 28-8-37. Answer - According to the report of the French Police, a part of the Arsenal was destroyed.

8.30 p.m. The following details regarding the bombing of the Mantao locality by Japanese planes during the afternoon of the 28-8-37 ~~have~~ have been supplied by the French Police:-

- 1) 2 p.m. - eight bombs dropped on Mantao.
- 2) 2.50 p.m. - three bombs dropped on Miao Jao Road and Kaochongmiao.
- 3) Over 200 persons were killed and 400 wounded at the South Station this afternoon (28-8-37).
- 4) A few bombs fell on the Dah Deong University, while a part of the Kiangnan Arsenal has been destroyed.

9.29 p.m. From C.D.I. Ross. Endeavour to ascertain whether it is true (1) that the Butterfield & Swire steamer, Shenking, has been held up by the Japanese off Woosung, and (2) that the British Admiral has protested.

9.35 p.m. To Butterfield & Swire. Requesting confirmation of the above report. Answer:- We have not been informed of any such incident. The ~~Shanghai~~ China Press and Reuters have also been enquiring.

9.50 p.m. From Lieutenant-Commander Ryder. I understand that Japanese naval vessels signalled to the S.S. Shenking last night (27-8-37) at approximately midnight in order to ascertain the nationality of the vessel. No further information is available.

10.13 p.m. Confirmation of the above details received from H.M.S. Danae.

10.22 p.m. From West Hongkew Station. Inspector Trodd reports that Chinese troops appear to be moving from points west of North Chekiang Road to the Kiangwan area where fighting appears to be in progress.

10.35 p.m. The summary of the day's news emanating from the editorial room of the Shanghai Evening Post and broadcast over Station XMHK was restrained in character apart from a very graphic description of the slaughter of defenceless civilians at the South Station as a result of the bombing by Japanese aircraft at 1.30 p.m. to-day, 28-8-37. Reference was made to the condition of H.E. the British Ambassador and to the impossibility of finding a convincing excuse for attacking a civilian vehicle, fifty miles from the scene of hostilities.

Between 11 p.m. and 12 m.n., Japanese warships in the Whangpoo appeared to be shelling Chapei in the vicinity of the North Station.

12.55 a.m. From Mr. V.F. Meisling. August 29, 1937
Reporting a big fire in Chapei located between Markham Road Junction and the North Railway Station.

1.30 a.m. Air raid signal. Japanese anti-aircraft guns opened fire.

3 a.m. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired a few rounds.

5.30 to 6 a.m. During the night ~~xx~~ the situation was reported as being quiet in all districts with the exception of the following:-

- 1) Pootoo Road Station - After 10 p.m. heavy shell bursts were heard coming from Chapei. Pieces of shrapnel fell in the district. At 12.30 a.m., an armoured train drew up by the ~~Ex~~ Foo Tung Flour Mill and fired a few bursts in the direction of the river, and then departed.
- 2) West Hongkew Station - Fighting has been going on in the Kiangwan area; between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., machine gun and rifle fire was very heavy, after 12 midnight, the firing became intermittent.

- 3) Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations - Heavy fighting to the North of the Stations.
- 4) Hongkew Station - Heavy gunfire has been heard during the night.

6.30 a.m. From the French Police. Can the S.M.P. confirm the following:- The Japanese authorities are said to have warned the Chinese authorities that in view of the fact that they (the Japanese) intend to shell Nantao, they have therefore instructed the Chinese authorities to arrange for the immediate evacuation of the civilian population.

Answer:- S.M.P. cannot confirm this report.

August 28, 1937.

7 p.m. All communication by cable from Shanghai has been destroyed, believed by bombs. Great Northern, Eastern and Chinese Government Radio Broadcast by the Overseas Broadcasting Association Avenue Road Station. Confirmed by cable company.

8.15 p.m. Lieutenant Kulack, enquiring if the S.M.P. could confirm whether the Kiangnan Arsenal had suffered damage as a result of bombing raids carried out by Japanese aircraft on the 28-8-37. Answer - According to the report of the French Police, a part of the Arsenal was destroyed.

8.30 p.m. The following details regarding the bombing of the Nantao locality by Japanese planes during the afternoon of the 28-8-37 ~~have~~ have been supplied by the French Police:-

- 1) 2 p.m. - eight bombs dropped on Nantao.
- 2) 2.50 p.m. - three bombs dropped on Miao Jao Road and Kaechongmiao.
- 3) Over 200 persons were killed and 400 wounded at the South Station this afternoon (28-8-37).
- 4) A few bombs fell on the Dah Doong University, while a part of the Kiangnan Arsenal has been destroyed.

9.29 p.m. From C.D.I. Ross. Endeavour to ascertain whether it is true (1) that the Butterfield & Swire steamer, Shenking, has been held up by the Japanese off Woosung, and (2) that the British Admiral has protested.

9.35 p.m. To Butterfield & Swire. Requesting confirmation of the above report. Answer:- We have not been informed of any such incident. The ~~Shanghai~~ China Press and Reuters have also been enquiring.

9.50 p.m. From Lieutenant-Commander Ryder. I understand that Japanese naval vessels signalled to the S.S. Shenking last night (27-8-37) at approximately midnight in order to ascertain the nationality of the vessel. No further information is available.

10.15 p.m. Confirmation of the above details received from H.M.S. Danae.

10.22 p.m. From West Hongkew Station. Inspector Trodd reports that Chinese troops appear to be moving from points west of North Chekiang Road to the Kiangwan area where fighting appears to be in progress.

10.35 p.m. The summary of the day's news emanating from the editorial room of the Shanghai Evening Post and broadcast over Station XGHA was restrained in character apart from a very graphic description of the slaughter of defenceless civilians at the South Station as a result of the bombing by Japanese aircraft at 1.30 p.m. to-day, 28-8-37. Reference was made to the condition of H.E. the British Ambassador and to the impossibility of finding a convincing excuse for attacking a civilian vehicle, fifty miles from the scene of hostilities.

Between 11 p.m. and 12 m.n., Japanese warships in the Whangpoo appeared to be shelling Chapel in the vicinity of the North Station.

12.55 a.m. From Mr. V.F. Meisling. August 29, 1937 Reporting a big fire in Chapel located between Markham Road Junction and the North Railway Station.

1.30 a.m. Air raid signal. Japanese anti-aircraft guns opened fire.

3 a.m. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired a few rounds.

5.30 to 6 a.m. During the night ~~xxx~~ the situation was reported as being quiet in all districts with the exception of the following:-

- 1) Pootoo Road Station - After 10 p.m. heavy shell bursts were heard coming from Chapel. Pieces of shrapnel fell in the district. At 12.30 a.m., an armoured train drew up by the Hx Foo Fung Flour Mill and fired a few bursts in the direction of the river, and then departed.
- 2) West Hongkew Station - Fighting has been going on in the Kiangwan area; between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., machine gun and rifle fire was very heavy, after 12 midnight, the firing became intermittent.

- 3) Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations - Heavy fighting to the North of the Stations.
- 4) Hongkew Station - Heavy gunfire has been heard during the night.

8.30 a.m. From the French Police. Can the S.M.P. confirm the following:- The Japanese authorities are said to have warned the Chinese authorities that in view of the fact that they (the Japanese) intend to shell Nantao, they have therefore instructed the Chinese authorities to arrange for the immediate evacuation of the civilian population.

Answer:- S.M.P. cannot confirm this report.

7.45 p.m.: Two British sailors reported missing

8039 A
28 8 37

at 1 p.m. August 28, from H.M.S. Palm when they were
on duty at Landing Boat Jetty. These two men were arrested
on suspicion of being together with another sailor on leave after
they had fired their shot from their .303 rifle at 3.15 p.m.
to 1.17.

1.18 p.m.: British motor launch at a table reporting
to the British Consulate regarding the attack at time of
broadcast.

1.19 p.m.: Major C. I. Dwyer, British Military
Attache, Wing Commander Neill (?), British Air Attache and
1. 1.11-Pitch, British Assistant Adviser to the British Embassy
called at Police Headquarters in connection with examination
by Police of motor car in which the British motor car was
wounded. C.D.I. also present.

F. 1.12 p.m.

11.13 p.m.: Reference the rumour conveyed to me through

Inspector Aite i/o Gordon Rd. who was informed by D.O. "B"
that 300 Japanese entered premises of Kun, Doo Cotton Mill
on Singapore Rd. during afternoon of 26.8.37 and that the same
number alleged to have entered the China-Japan Cotton Mill,
Arisson Rd. near Penang Rd. on same date. Enquiries show

that these mills are guarded by units of the S.V.C. and that
the rumour is false.

11.50p.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Heavy anti-aircraft gunfire from Japanese Naval Ships in Whangpoo. Airplane could not be heard from office.

12.38 a.m. 27.8.37.: From J.S. Kytz, B.W.; The Police at Pubbling Well understand that no wounded Chinese Soldiers are to be admitted to the Settlement unless under blanket pass but the British Military have admitted two truck loads of wounded soldiers, over Brennan Road railway crossing, one with 35 men at 7.20 p.m. and one with 30 men about 12 m.n. all belonging to the 88th Division. It is not known to which hospital the soldiers were taken or where they received their wounds. We would like some instructions as the British Military claim their instructions are to admit the wounded. Answer: please refer to Supt. MacDermott.

12.m.n. From Postop Rd.: Chinese troop train stopped in rear of Central Mint. Numerous troops alighted. Ammunition, etc. unloaded.

12.05 a.m. West H'kew : 87 th Division occupying boundaries of North Thibet Rd. 88th Division in North Station.

2.05 a.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Drone of aircraft heard over Whangpoo. Heavy anti-aircraft gun fire from Japanese Naval ships in the river. Airplanes appeared to be flying over Central District.

4.20 a.m. From C.C.N.: Ward Road Gaol: 2 shells exploded in or near the gaol, 5 Indian Warders injured 2 of whom are seriously wounded.

6 a.m.: Hongkew, Yulin Rd., West Hongkew, Y'poo and Reserve Unit report quiet night. Yulin Rd. and Y'poo believe bombs fell in District but have not checked up. Hongkew, Yulin Rd. and Y'poo report air raids at 1.15 m.n. and 2.05 a.m.

8039A
27 8 37

8.25 p.m.
25/8/37

Radio reporter - moderate - Brief resume'
of day's events.

9.20 p.m.
25/8/37
From French
Police

Unconfirmed rumour to the effect that
Chinese troops are evacuating North Station
and Kiangwan Road area. Chinese massing
troops in vicinity of Lotien.

11.15 p.m.
25/8/37

Sinza reports that two Chinese - one
driver in uniform and second a soldier unarmed -
in full field kit - attached to Educational
Squad allocated at Dah Zang - brought lorry load
of wounded soldiers to Red Cross Hospital, Sinza
Road. Men detained in Sinza Station pending
instruction from D.O. "B". Taken to Western
District and released in Chinese territory.
Truck detained in ^{SINZA} ~~Lotien~~ Station.

11.50 p.m.
25/8/37
French Police

It is reported that
The Japanese have captured Kiating, west
of Paoshan.

12 m.n. -
1 a.m.
26/8/37

Japanese gunboat moored below Idzumo
shelling Pootung.

2.05 a.m.
26/8/37

Air Raid - 2.15 a.m. off. - One Japanese
aeroplane flew over Pootung for reconnoitering
purpose, and was fired upon by Chinese anti-
aircraft guns.

26/8

8.25 p.m.
25/8/37

Radio reporter - moderate - Brief resume'
of day's events.

9.20 p.m.
25/8/37
From French
Police

Unconfirmed rumour to the effect that
Chinese troops are evacuating North Station
and Kiangwan Road area. Chinese massing
troops in vicinity of Lotien.

11.15 p.m.
25/8/37

Sinza reports that two Chinese - one
driver in uniform and second a soldier unarmed -
in full field kit - attached to Educational
Squad allocated at Dah Zang - brought lorry load
of wounded soldiers to Red Cross Hospital, Sinza
Road. Men detained in Sinza Station pending
instruction from D.C. "B". Taken to Western
District and released in Chinese territory.
Truck detained in ^{SINZA} ~~Lotien~~ Station.

11.50 p.m.
25/8/37
French Police

It is reported that

ⁿ the Japanese have captured Kiating, west
of Paoshan.

12 m.n. -
1 a.m.
26/8/37

Japanese gunboat moored below Idzumo
shelling Pootung.

2.05 a.m.
26/8/37

Air Raid - 2.15 a.m. off. - One Japanese
aeroplane flew over Pootung for reconnoitering
purposes, and was fired upon by Chinese anti-
aircraft guns.

2

AUGUST 24, 1937

6.30 p.m. (D.I. Toon, Bubbling Well)

8039A
27 8 37

The Japanese who was seriously injured in the fracas at Brennan Piece at about 2.10 p.m. this afternoon, succumbed to his wounds at 6.25 p.m. in the General Hospital, temporarily located in the Lester Institute, Avenue Road.

8.40 pm (Radio)

Commencing at 8-10 pm the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury Radio reporter, speaking over Station X.M.H.A. (600 k.c.) made a modest and restrained broadcast of the day's events though, it was noted, he stated definitely that it was a Japanese aeroplane which bombed the Missionary Hospital at Tungchow on August 17th.

9.15 pm (Radio)

Municipal Council broadcast by Mrs Robertson (840 k.c.) commenced at 9-0 pm and finished at 9-15 pm.

9-51 pm (Air-raid).

Off at 9-57 pm.

9-55 pm (Mr. Amelianoff, French Concession).

The Japanese boats in the river are firing tracer anti-aircraft missiles at aircraft.

10-35 pm (Mr. Beldon - Newspaper reporter)

We have received information that the 36th and 57th Divisions are changing position and that the troops in Chapel in the vicinity of the North Railway Station are retreating.

10-42 pm (C.C.R.)

We have received information from Mr. Beldon that during the air-raid at 9-51 pm two bombs were dropped in the vicinity of Hunt's wharf.

Wednesday - 25th August.

12-05 am - Air raid - off at 12-10 am.

12-20 am (Central Station).

At 10-20 pm August 24th a Mr. Nelson, living in room 1201, Hamilton House, telephoned to Central Station stating that he had observed the flashes of a signalling lamp on the roof of a

25/8

building situated near the corner of Hankow and Szechuen Roads. A party from Central Station investigated and verified the truth of the statement, and learned that the building from which the flashes were emanating was 103, Hankow Rd., which is occupied by a Japanese Transportation Company. The party were, however, unable to obtain entry to the building. (Note:- The building houses the Nippon Menkwa Kabushiki Kaisha ((Japan Cotton Trading Coy., Ltd.,))

1-00 am (From French Police).

It is reported by the Havas News Agency with reference to the U.S.S. "Augusta" incident that an agreement has been reached between the Japanese and American governments whereby Japan will pay to America a sum of \$500,000 as compensation for the destruction to life and property caused by the shell which struck the U.S.S. "Augusta" at 8-40 pm on August 20th.

6-50 am (All Stations' report)

Pootoo Road, Gordon Road, Bubbling Well Road, Sinza, Louza, Central, West Hongkew, Yangtszepoo and Chengtu Road Stations report all quiet in their respective districts during the night.

Yulin Road Station could not be communicated with owing, it is believed, to a faulty wire.

Waterworks Sub-station reports quiet during the night.

Hongkew Station reports that there was an air-raid over the district at 12-10 am when no bombs were dropped. At 1-30 am there was another air-raid by Chinese planes which dropped three bombs in the district, the approximate position of which seems to be indicated by a fire which is now raging on the corner of Boone and Szechuen Roads. Japanese Anti-aircraft guns replied on both occasions. There has been intermittent machine gun fire in the district East of Broadway throughout the night. Occasional shelling has been heard from the Japanese boats in the river and continuous shelling from a Chinese battery near Markham Road Junction.

7 am (from C.C.R.)

(Continued overleaf)

Police Observation Post, Cathay Hotel.

D.S. Henchman

August 25, 1937.

12.05 p.m. Shells falling on Footung side $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south east of Footung Water Works.

Large Japanese Transport having appearance of converted oil tanker has just left N.Y.K.

(Wayside) Wharf and is going downstream.

The Idzumo is still lying in mid-stream off Hunt's (Wayside) Wharf.

Two Japanese Destroyers are lying at N.Y.K.

(Japanese Consulate) Wharf.

12.10p.m. Two Japanese planes dropping bombs in vicinity of Kiangnan Channel.

Big fire $\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of arsenal in Mantao.

A.

12.30 p.m. S.S. "Lungshan" flying Italian flag, tied up at French Bund.

12.40 p.m. Big fire observed in vicinity of Woosung.

1 p.m. Big fire in close proximity of Ward Road Gaol.

Japanese transport previously alongside ~~Wayside~~

~~Wayside~~ China Merchants (Central) Wharf now proceeding down stream.

Hongkew and Wayside Districts appear to be very quiet. No sound of machine gun fire.

8/25/37

ditto

25/37

August 20, 1937.

8039 F
24 8 37

4.15 p.m.

Japanese warships are still shelling Footung from a point opposite Hunts Wharf.

4.25 p.m.

Eight Japanese bombing seaplanes and six fighters proceeded to Kiangwan and bombed the Southern Baptist Mission and Lien Nyi Cemetery.

5.20 p.m.

An air raid took place over the northern and eastern part of the Settlement and seven bombs were dropped in Wayside, Kashing and Dixwell Road Districts. Fires are blazing from a point at Manyang Tobacco Co. to Wayside Road, to $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile east of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and to the boundary of Hongkew and Kashing Road districts.

5.30 p.m.

There are people on the roofs of the Chase Bank Building and another building just north of the Metropol Hotel.

6.15 p.m.

Japanese seaplanes are bombing Yulin Road District dropped two bombs.

6.35 p.m.

Sniping reported from Bank of Communications on the Bund.

6.50 p.m.

One shell hit the China Merchants Wharf No.1 Godown, Damage unknown. (French Police)

7.20 p.m.

One British ship from the naval buoys has left now with her search lights on, moving down stream.

7.30 p.m.

It is reported by Domei that there are twelve Soviet pilots and aviators arriving with planes from Soviet Russia by way of Sinkiang.

C 81/4

- 8.15 p.m. From Lt. Krulak:- A report has been received that an explosion has just taken place on the Bund in which one member of the crew of the U.S.S. Augusta has been killed and fifteen injured. (Central informed -awaiting confirmation.)
- 8.35 p.m. Central Station and the French Police state there has been no explosion on the Bund. (Lt. Krulak informed.)
- 8.45 p.m. Telephone communication to the Municipal Abattoir is still out of order.
- 9.15 p.m. Hongkew reports no fires have been noted south of Hongkew Creek. District comparatively quiet.
- 9.27 p.m. D.S. Henchman reports that the Japanese flagship "Idzumo" has moved from her position opposite Hunts Wharf. Unable to locate her present whereabouts.
- 9.50 p.m. Intelligence Officer of the Loyals Regiment witnessed an explosion on board a Chinese Customs boat moored near the U.S.S. Augusta. A private of the Loyals Regiment has been injured by a shell bursting near the Toyoda Mill.
- 9.53 p.m. D.S. Henchman reports the Japanese cruiser tied up off the W.Y.K. Wharf is firing tracer bullets into Wayside District.
- 10.45 p.m. West Hongkew Station reports the district very quiet, no shells landing, no fires and no sign of troops.
- 11.05 p.m. Meisling, H.C.D. News:- A confirmed report from the American Intelligence Officer states that at 6.40 p.m. the U.S.S. Augusta was struck by a shell

and one member of the crew killed, and eighteen injured. It is not known where the shell was fired from.

11.22 p.m. From D.S. Larby:- A foreigner states that he saw eighteen Japanese soldiers lying dead on North Szechuen Road near the Japanese barracks.

AUGUST 21

12.10 a.m. From French Police:- A light has been observed signalling from the Settlement side of Avenue Edward VII near the Bund. No answering signals can be seen.

12.30 a.m. The China Times, Chinese newspaper, telephoned asking confirmation of a rumour to the effect that between four and five hundred Japanese troops, a few wearing civilian clothes, entered the Settlement via the Garden Bridge. No reply given.

12.35 a.m. From French Police:- According to Mr. Tang Chu of the Chinese Military H.Q., eleven Japanese planes bombed the town of Kiang Ying near the mouth of the Yangtze River in the forenoon of August 20, using gas bombs.

12.35 a.m. The French Police report the above rumour concerning Japanese troops entering the Settlement^{is} prevalent among the Chinese in the French Concession.

1.05 a.m. From French Police:- At 4.30 p.m. yesterday two French citizens named Juvet, brother and sister, 119 Rue Massenet, aged 20 and 22 years, left for Jukong Road driving a private car and

the
a truck, with/intention of removing goods from a
godown. The French Consulate have been unable
to obtain any news of these people. (Hongkew
and West Hongkew informed.)

1.20 a.m. From West Hongkew:- Lt. Barker of the S.V.C.
reported to the Station that as far as he could
tell Chinese troops had penetrated beyond Range
Road between "A" and "B" blockhouses. West Hongkew
district is quiet at the present time.

1.45 a.m. N.C.D. News Office:- A large fire has been
burning on the Pootung side opposite the Customs
Jetty for the past hour - thought to be one of
McKenzie's godowns.

2.25 a.m. All heavy guns and artillery appear to have
ceased fire.

3.40 a.m. The fire in or near McKenzie's godown, Pootung
side is still burning.

5.14 a.m. B'Well:- Nothing to report.

5.15 a.m. Gordon Rd.:- -do.-

5.17 a.m. Pootoo Rd.:- -do.-

5.18 a.m. Chengtu Rd.:- -do.-

5.20 a.m. Sinna:- -do.-

5.21 a.m. Louma:- At 5.20 last night a male Chinese of
the beggar class was beaten to death by a mob on
Yu Ya Ching Road near Seeshow Road. One male
Chinese was brought to Station at 3 this morning
and has been charged with looting.

5.25 a.m. Central:- Nothing to report.

- 5.27 a.m. W. Hongkew:- Very quiet.
- 5.28 a.m. Hongkew:- Machine gun and artillery fire constant during the night.
- 5.30 a.m. Municipal Abattoir - The telephone remains unanswered.
- 5.40 a.m. Shanghai Waterworks - S.I. Robinson reports a Chinese sniper, located on the roof of the Heng Foong Cotton Mill, Whashing Road, has been firing at anyone not under cover in the Waterworks.
- 5.45 a.m. Two Japanese machines are flying high over Nantao and Pootung.
- 6.22 a.m. Two planes, presumed to be Chinese, flew over the Settlement and drew heavy fire from Japanese anti-aircraft batteries. Signals sounded from compound and office vacated.
- 6.35 a.m. Three machines engaged in aerial combat over north-western Chapei, one appears to have been shot down in that area.
- 7.00 a.m. Report from D.S. Henehman :-
- 6.00a.m. - "Idzumo" is back in her position off Hunts Wharf.
- 6.20a.m. - Two Chinese planes flying over Settlement, no bombs dropped. Planes being fired at by large calibre anti-aircraft guns situated in vicinity of Pearce Apts.
- 6.35a.m. - Japanese planes dropping bombs over northern Chapei.

August 16

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

A Japanese warship is firing from Weesung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinna

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Markham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinna Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports ~~xxxxxxxx~~ moving his address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Weesung are firing up the Yangtze River and north-west of Yangtzepoo Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing Road Bridge. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

Firing is getting heavier west of Weesung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Housan Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

The Japanese are attacking from near Hengkow Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese on the other side of the railway. It appears that ~~xxxx~~ ^{they are} fighting for ~~possession~~ ^{possession} of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at ~~the~~ Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Hanking

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

- 9 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 10.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 10.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idume" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.50 p.m. - From G.D.I. Ah
Streetlights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road
are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports
lights are out over the whole district).
- 10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts
The lights are again on in the Bubbling Well district.
- 10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
D.S. Henschman and Mischenko have removed to the Hongkew
Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions
considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese
troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.
- 10.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese
troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.
There are many shells passing the Station from the
direction of Chapei.
- 10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe, D.O.C.
I have evacuated D.S. Henschman and Mischenko from
Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no
confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing
Road district.

August 16

11.20 p.m. - From Sinza

13 wounded soldiers of the 88th Division have been taken from Markham Road Bridge to the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

1.15 a.m. (17/8/37) - D.S. Hanchuan reports that he and D.S. Mischenko have returned to the 17th Floor of the Broadway Mansions, for observation purposes.

1.48 a.m. - Two unconfirmed rumours were received to the effect that the Japanese would use poison gas at 2 a.m. today.

1.55 a.m. - C.C.R. instructed to inform all stations north of the Creek by telephone of the above unconfirmed rumour.

2.10 a.m. - Message from Sinza through C.C.R. to the effect that the U.S. marines along the Soochow Creek have been ordered to prepare for gas attack at 2 a.m. (circulated to all stations by teleprinter.)

2.40 a.m. - Mr. Sung Siao-yen of the Sin Pao reports by telephone that while on the Bund near Peking Road at about 2.30 a.m. he heard several shots which appeared to come from a group of 20 or more Japanese renins. (Central informed; investigation promised.) Mr. Sung also stated that he had heard from the Lih Pao that the Police had notified the Central China Daily News to inform all the local newspaperers that ^agas attack would take place at 2 a.m. He was informed that this was absolutely untrue.

A later report from Central states that no renins could be found in the vicinity of the Bund. The bullets which nearly struck Mr. Sung were probably stray shots from the general firing in progress.

5.30 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

One Japanese plane is scouting over the Settlement.

5.35 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

There are two Japanese scouting planes over the Settlement. A large Japanese freighter is coming up river and may possibly be a transport; the name is the "Chokon"Maru." The heavy artillery fire at present going on is coming from Woosung towards Chapel. It is confirmed that the bomb which fell near Chapoo Road Bridge last night fell into the Soochow Creek and did little damage. A shell is found to have fallen outside the Capitol Theatre on Soochow Road. It also is believed to have done little damage.

5.55 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has moved out into midstream slightly further down the river, about opposite Hunt's Wharf. A shell has dropped behind the Municipal Gaol and heavy shelling seems to ^{be} ~~be continuing~~ going on in that area. (6 a.m.)- The west wing of the Gaol has been struck by the shell. The Gaol is still being shelled heavily.

6.10 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The battery shelling ~~of~~ the Gaol is apparently located near ~~the~~ the Chenju Radio Station. Many shells are falling ~~around~~ ^{around} the Gaol and the aim/ seems to be deliberate.

6.25 a.m. - From D.S. Niszenko

Three more shells have dropped on the Gaol and one very close to Wayside Police Station.

6.32. - A shell has landed at the corner of North Szechuen and Haining Rds.

6.43 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The shells are now dropping further east probably in Yulin Road district.

6.50 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The time between the explosions of the guns/ firing and shells dropping was approximately 17 seconds.

7.05 a.m. - From D.S. Niszenko

Another shell has burst near Ward Road Gaol and one near the church on Ward Road.

- 7.15 a.m. - From D.S. Henschman
light cruiser tied
A Japanese ~~destroyer~~/has just ~~link~~ up alongside the
O.S.K. Wharf.
- 7.17 a.m. - From Sinse
75 Chinese wounded soldiers passed over the Markham
Road Bridge during the night on August 16 bound for
various hospitals in Nantao, French Concession and the
Settlement.
- 7.22 a.m. - From D.S. Henschman
A shell was dropped at the corner of Chapoo and Range
Roads and another at Jukong and North Szechuen Roads.
Willie's Theatre in Hongkew is apparently on fire.
- 7.40 a.m. - From D.S. Henschman
A Japanese gunboat located at the Shanghai-Hongkew Pootung
Wharf and another gunboat on the Settlement side are
shelling Pootung.
- 7.55 a.m. - From D.S. Mischenko
There is a fire on the east side of North Szechuen
Road between Range and Jukong Roads.
- 8.10 a.m. - From D.S. Henschman
A Japanese Gunboat lying about mid-stream near Holts'
Wharf is shelling Western Chapel.
Japanese Freighter reported arrived earlier is lying
at O.S.K. Wharf.
Japanese anti-aircraft posts have been withdrawn from top
of Japanese Consulate.
Shelling of Ward Road Gaol has ceased.
Japanese cruiser shelling position in Pootung near Oliver's
Engineering Works.
- 8.20 a.m. - From D.S. Henschman
Two Japanese scout planes are reconnoitering over Settlement
and Whangpoo.

August 11

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hooking

A Japanese warship is firing from Woosung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinza

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Marham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports ~~xxxxxxxx~~ moving his address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Woosung are firing up the Yangtze River and north-west of Yangtsepoos Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing ~~Road Bridge~~ ^{dist}. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Firing is getting heavier west of Woosung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Heman Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

The Japanese are attacking from near Hongkew Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese ^{they are} on the other side of the railway. It appears that ~~there is~~ ^{possession} fighting for ~~possession~~ of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and ^a few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at ~~the~~ Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

- 8 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman
The "Idsumo" has switched down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman
The Chinese are shelling the Japanese Temple and the Ritz Theatre. There is heavy shelling off Quinsan Garden.
- 9.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman
A shell has dropped close to the Chinese Post Office. Damage unknown. A bomb has dropped in the Soochow Creek near the Capitol Theatre, Chapeo Road Bridge.
- 9.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman
There is heavy firing of Chinese shells from Pootung, passing close over the Broadway Mansions.
- 9.50 p.m. - From C.D.I. Sih
Streetlights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports lights are out over the whole district).
- 10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts
The lights are again on on the Bubbling Well district.
- 10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman
D.S. Henchman and Nischenke have removed to the Hongkew Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.
- 10.30 p.m. - Inquiry to Kashing Road Station
We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district. There are many shells passing the Station from the direction of Chapei.
- 10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe, R.O.C.
I have evacuated D.S. Henchman and Nischenke from Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing Road district.

August 16

11.20 p.m. - From Sinza

13 wounded soldiers of the 33th Division have been taken from Markham Road Bridge to the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

1.15 a.m. (17/8/37) - D.S. Kenehman reports that he and D.S. Mischenko have returned to the 17th Floor of the Broadway Mansions, for observation purposes.

1.48 a.m. - Two unconfirmed rumours were received to the effect that the Japanese would use poison gas at 2 a.m. today.

1.55 a.m. - C.C.R. instructed to inform all stations north of the Creek by telephone of the above unconfirmed rumour.

2.10 a.m. - Message from Sinza through C.C.R. to the effect that the U.S. marines along the Soochow Creek have been ordered to prepare for gas attack at 2 a.m. (circulated to all stations by teleprinter.)

2.40 a.m. - Mr. Sung Siao-yen of the Sin Pao reports by telephone that while on the Bund near Peking Road at about 2.30 a.m. he heard several shots which appeared to come from a group of 20 or more Japanese renins. (Central informed; investigation promised.) Mr. Sung also stated that he had heard from the Lih Pao that the Police had notified the Central China Daily News to inform all the local newspapers that gas attack would take place at 2 a.m. He was informed that this was absolutely untrue.

A later report from Central states that no renins could be found in the vicinity of the Bund. The bullets which nearly struck Mr. Sung were probably stray shots from the general firing in progress.

5.30 a.m. - From D.S. Kenehman

One Japanese plane is scouting over the Settlement.

5.35 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

There are two Japanese scouting planes over the Settlement. A large Japanese freighter is coming up river and may possibly be a transport; the name is the "Chosen" Maru." The heavy artillery fire at present going on is coming from Weosung towards Chapel. It is confirmed that the bomb which fell near Chapoo Road Bridge last night fell into the Seeshow Creek and did little damage. A shell is found to have fallen outside the Capitol Theatre on Seeshow Road. It also is believed to have done little damage.

5.55 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

The "Idsumo" has moved out into midstream slightly further down the river, about opposite Hunt's Wharf. A shell has dropped behind the Municipal Gaol and heavy shelling seems to ^{be} ~~be continuing~~ going on in that area. (6 a.m.) - The west wing of the Gaol has been struck by the shell. The Gaol is still being shelled heavily.

6.10 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

? II The battery shelling ~~the~~ the Gaol is apparently located ~~nearly~~ the Chonju Radio Station. Many shells are falling around ~~along~~ the Gaol and the aim seems to be deliberate.

6.25 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

Three more shells have dropped on the Gaol and one very close to Wayside Police Station.

6.32. - A shell has landed at the corner of North Seeshow and Haining Rd.

6.43 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

The shells are now dropping further east probably in Yulin Road district.

6.50 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

II The time between the explosions of the ~~gun~~ firing and shells dropping was ¹⁰ approximately 17 seconds. 700 yds

7.05 a.m. - From D.S. Hanchuan

Another shell has burst near Ward Road Gaol and one near the church on Ward Road.

August 16

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hooking

A Japanese warship is firing from Weesung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinza

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Markham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports ^{moving his} ~~location~~ of address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Weesung are firing up the Yangtze River and north-west of Yangtzepee Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing Road Bridge. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Firing is getting heavier west of Weesung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Henan Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

The Japanese are attacking from near Hongkow Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese ^{they are} on the other side of the railway. It appears that ~~there~~ ^{possession} fighting for ~~possession~~ of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and ^a few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at ~~the~~ Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Hanchman

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

- p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The "Idzumo" has switched ^{on} down her searchlights.
There is much shrapnel flying.
- 9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
The Chinese are shelling the Japanese Temple and the Ritz Theatre. There is heavy shelling off Quinsan Garden.
- 9.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
A shell has dropped close to the Chinese Post Office. Damage unknown. A bomb has dropped in the Soochow Creek near the Capitel Theatre, Chapeo Road Bridge.
- 9.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
There is heavy firing of Chinese shells from Pootung, passing close over the Broadway Mansions.
- 9.50 p.m. - From C.D.I. Sih
Streetlights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports lights are out over the whole district).
- 10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts
The lights are again on ⁱⁿ the Bubbling Well district.
- 10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henschman
D.S. Henschman and Mischenko have removed to the Hongkew Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.
- 10.30 p.m. - Enquiry to Kashing Road Station
We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district. There are many shells passing the Station from the direction of Chapei.
- 10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe, D.O.I.
I have evacuated D.S. Henschman and Mischenko from Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing Road district.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. 18039A/1/I

SUBJECT:

Sino Japanese Hostilities - Sp. Br.
Reports of General subject - 17-7-37
to July 11, 1938.

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A
Date 11 7 38

THE CURFEW

THE speculation has been latterly revived as to whether the curfew will be lifted in the near future. By those who are in favor of lifting it, it is contended that inasmuch as the curfew is not being enforced it may as well be abolished. This contention seems to be begging the issue.

The curfew, it may be pointed out, is essentially a temporary measure to maintain peace and order, and its enforcement may be tempered with reason when circumstances permit it. On the other hand, those who choose to wander about in the wee hours of the night will be doing so at their own risk and the municipal police may at any time elect to question them and, if necessary, place them in detention for the night.

The real question to be decided is whether the local conditions have become sufficiently normal to warrant unrestricted personal movements at night. We do not think so. The recent terrorist activities coupled with the reported guerilla warfare in threshold of Shanghai cannot but convince any reasonable person that things are not what they should be. The police has been over-worked of late. The lifting of the curfew will impose on its members an added burden, and that would be most unfair in view of the prevailing circumstances.

If the curfew has inconvenienced those who thrive on night life, that inconvenience has to be endured for the greater good of the greater number.

FILE

2

11/7



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch, Station, 8039 A

REPORT

Date July 4, 1938. 4 7 38

Subject. Report of Japanese Authorities studying the question of reopening the Settlement Northern Area.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by C. G. ...

With reference to the attached cutting from the "China Press" dated June 30, 1938, regarding the reopening of the Settlement Northern area being under study by the Japanese Authorities, I have state that the local Japanese Military, Naval and Consular Authorities have for some time been studying the question of removing the restriction imposed by the Japanese forces in the Settlement Northern area, but so far they have not yet reached any decision.

It is stated that the Japanese authorities are not satisfied with the measures taken to curb the activities of anti-Japanese elements in the area South of the Soochow Creek and fear that acts of terrorism will occur in the Northern area should it be freed from military restriction, thus endangering Japanese lives and property.

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE
C. 4/4

Opening Of Hongkew Is Under Study

Removal Of Barriers
Likely To Benefit
Nippon Traders

JAPANESE SAID
CONSIDERING ISSUE

Parts Of Yangtzepoo
May Remain Closed
During War

Reports that the Japanese authorities in Shanghai are planning to reopen certain sections of the northern and eastern areas of the International Settlement at an early date gained renewed circulation in the city yesterday following the information that high officials of the Nipponese army, navy and Consulate-General have resumed study of the question.

While confirmation was lacking yesterday from official quarters, the impression prevailed in well informed circles that these reports may not be entirely without factual foundation.

S.M.C. Not Notified

The Shanghai Municipal Council, it is understood, has thus far received no information on the subject. No direct negotiations are being carried out at the present time with the Japanese authorities regarding the reopening of the areas or on the subject of S.M.C. control in the districts, it is reported.

However, testifying that normalcy is slowly returning in the northern and eastern areas the Shanghai Municipal Police as well as the members of the other branches of the S.M.C. services are now said to be encountering less interference from the Japanese as compared with several months ago.

Japanese Suffer

The feeling exists today among competent observers that it would be definitely to the benefit to the Japanese community in Hongkew and the Yangtzepoo if restrictions on entrance to and residence in those districts could be relaxed.

Many Japanese residents who recently returned to Shanghai after staying in Japan during the first few months of the war, have found it increasingly more difficult to make a living from their businesses as a result of the strict regulations limiting entry to the areas, it is said.

Nipponese Lose Trade

One observer expressed his opinion thus: "The Japanese residents in Hongkew cannot expect to make a living by cutting each other's hair or by selling goods only to their own compatriots. The Japanese are stopping up their own trade by excluding non-Nipponese people from the districts."

However, taking into consideration that the Japanese army and navy authorities are using certain sections of Yangtzepoo and Hongkew as a base of operations and a depot, these same sources are aware of the fact that several specific localities in those two districts probably will be never reopened as long as the war lasts.

Reason Not Valid

This consideration nevertheless, is not held as a valid reason for the Nipponese authorities to continue the isolation of the two areas.

Meantime, before entrance and residence restrictions in Hongkew and Yangtzepoo are lifted many questions touching upon the administrative and police problems in the areas remain to be threshed out between the Japanese and the Council. These negotiations, which will seek an understanding on many existing issues, have as far not been launched.

D.S.
Kamada
Q3X

Hongkew Re-Opening **Seen By Nipponese**

High officials of the Japanese army, navy and Consulate-General in Shanghai are reported to have resumed study of the reopening of the northern and eastern areas, although official confirmation is lacking. The Shanghai Municipal Council has thus far received no information in regard to the matter from the Japanese authorities.

That it would be to the benefit of the Japanese to reopen the eastern and northern areas is expressed in some quarters. The Municipal Police as well as other branches of the S.M.C. are now reported to be encountering less interference from the Japanese. Traders in Hongkew are facing heavy losses because the exclusion of non-Japanese people, it is said.

D.S. Kawahito
B'y

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

S. 1. Special Branch Station ^{8039A}

REPORT

Date June 25, 1938 ^{30 6 38}

Subject Meeting of local Japanese sufferers from the recent
Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D. S.

With reference to the attached cutting from the "Shanghai Times" dated June 24, 1938, I have to state that a meeting of local Japanese residents, who suffered from the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities, was held at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, between 6.30 p.m. and 9.30 p.m., June 23, with the object of securing an increase in the rehabilitation fund which was formerly allotted by the Japanese Government. The meeting was attended by some 200 persons and was presided over by Mr. Y. Hayashi, Honorary President of the Federation of the Japanese Street Unions.

In opening the meeting, one minute's silent prayer was offered by those attending in honour of the Japanese officers and men who fell in the current hostilities. Then the undermentioned persons gave speeches stressing the necessity of an increase in the rehabilitation fund, which was allotted by the Japanese Government to the local Japanese businessmen.

Mr. S. Kokubo, director of the To-ho Ice Manufacturing Company.

Mr. E. Kodama, import and exporter, 22 Siking Road.

Mr. K. Nomura, President of the Nomura Lumber Co., 86 Canton Road.

Mr. K. Kobayashi, 256 Haining Road.

Mr. S. Mimura, ratepayers' representative to the local Japanese Residents' Corporation.

Mr. S. Koseki, Manager of the Azumi Anti-Mosquito Incense Factory, Hochien Road.

C.P.

27/6/38

28-JUNE 1938
MISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE
28/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

After their speeches, the following resolution was proposed and unanimously carried:-

"The Government is requested to increase the amount of the rehabilitation fund, which was allotted to the Japanese residents in Shanghai who suffered from the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities, to the sum of Yen 15,000,000.

We, the Japanese residents in Shanghai, are ^{very} ~~much~~ grateful for the decision made by the Government to advance the sum of Yen 4,500,000 for the benefit of the Japanese victims from the recent hostilities as rehabilitation fund. However, the loss suffered by the residents from the hostilities is enormous and it is impossible to attain the object of rehablitation with the sum of Yen 4,500,000, because the total amount applied for by the Japanese victims from the Government has reached the sum of Yen 15,000,000. We fully recognize the emergency confronted by our nation, but in view of the enormous loss suffered by the residents, the Government is requested to investigate the real situation and entertain this petition of the residents".

Federation of Japanese Victims from
the Sino-Japanese Conflict.

25 persons who are members of the local Japanese Industrialists' Association and the Federation of the Japanese Street Unions, were then elected as members of the Executive Committee, which will be represented by Mr. Y. Hayashi and Mr. T.Enokido, Manager of the Kongtai Hosiery Factory.

Mr. Y. Hayashi, Mr. H. Ichihashi and Mr. S. Koseki, respectively member of the Executive Committee, visited the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Japanese Consulate-General during the morning of June 24
and handed over the decision to Consul Kawahara, requesting
the decision be transmitted to the Tokyo Government.

I. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

TIME 24 JUN 1938

Local Japanese Seek Increased Fund For Relief

Representatives of various Japanese organizations in Shanghai were to meet at the Japanese Club yesterday evening to discuss their movement to seek more rehabilitation funds for Japanese residents here, the "Nippo" said yesterday.

The local Japanese community is seeking an increase in the rehabilitation fund allotment by the Japanese Government to this area in view of the fact that larger grants have been made to Japanese in Tsingtao. An appeal to local Japanese authorities and to Government officials in Tokyo is planned.

D. S. Kenworthy

Pay
1/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

C.S. 6, Special Branch

SECRET

REPORT

Date June 23, 1938

Subject: Japanese Plans re Development of Kiangwan and Woosung Areas.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

Enquiries indicate that the Japanese Military and Civic Authorities have decided to adopt the plans, with but very minor alterations, of the former Municipality of Greater Shanghai regarding the development of the Civic Centre at Kiangwan and the Woosung areas.

In furthering the plans, it is contemplated to replace eventually the recently constructed light military railway with a proper trunk line. The new railway will run from Nanziang via Tazang and Kiangwan to Jukong Wharf, where a modern railway terminus will be built. It is understood that, owing to its proximity to the Settlement, the Shanghai North Railway will be demolished altogether after the construction of the new railway has been completed.

It is further learned that conservancy work in the Whangpoo River west of the Jukong Wharf will not be undertaken or at least discouraged with the evident purpose to making it increasingly difficult for large ocean liners to proceed to Settlement wharves. On the other hand, conservancy work in the section between Woosung and Jukong Wharf will be undertaken in one or two months time.



E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

6-24/6

DBH
23/6

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

787
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
 S. B. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. D. 8039 A
 Date 25 6 38

Hungjao Areas Curfew Revised

**Week-End Closure Now
9 P.M.; Residents
Need Passes**

Revised curfew regulations in the area west of the Shanghai International Settlement, now under the control of the Japanese military authorities, were announced by a Japanese Embassy spokesman today.

The barriers at the railway crossings will remain open to the general public up to 7 o'clock at night on week-days, until 9 o'clock on Saturdays and Sundays.

Members of the Hungjao Area Association possessing special passes issued by the Japanese garrison headquarters will be allowed passage until 10 o'clock. These passes will be obtainable through Mr. K. M. Cumming, secretary of the Hungjao Area Association, the spokesman said.

After 7 o'clock at night, the only barrier open will be at Great Western Road, he added.

"Those persons who pass by motorcar after 7 p.m. are requested to have a light inside their car. When they approach the sentry line, they are requested to stop and show their special permits to the sentry, who, if need be, may search the interior of the car," the spokesman declared.

The purpose of such a search was to prevent the transportation of firearms and other dangerous goods, the spokesman said, recalling the incident involving a "snipe shooting" party consisting of prominent local residents.



FILE
 Q

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

Q 25/6

8037A
27 6 38

**1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets,
Shanghai.**

13th June 1938.

The Officer Commanding, 1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, presents his compliments to The Commissioner, Shanghai Municipal Police, and requests that in future all official correspondence shall not be addressed to him by name but to "The Officer Commanding, 1st. Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, Race Course Billets, Shanghai." This procedure will ensure that official correspondence receives immediate attention at Battalion Headquarters and is not mixed up with private letters which are delivered at his private residence.

Original on C.R. file No F2962/2083

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A
Special Branch - Sl. Station 6 38
Date June 21, 1938.

REPORT

Subject French Concession Licensed Establishments - Curfew Enforcement.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by C. Crawford. D. J.

with reference to the contents of the attached newspaper cuttings and the endorsements appearing thereon, Mr. JOHEZ, Directeur-Adjoint of the French Police has been interviewed and he states as follows:

In view of the fact that owners of cabarets, bars, cafes, etc. are now paying full licence fees for their premises, the French Police are permitting these establishments to cater to customers until 5 a.m. daily, providing that persons visiting the premises concerned are inside prior to 12.30 a.m. and do not leave during the hours of curfew.

This measure has been put into effect in an effort to allow owners of these establishments to offset their many losses during past months. Actually however, except for week-ends, these premises are not expected to augment their business, as a check by the French Police reveals that they are practically not patronised at all during ordinary week-days, after 12.15 a.m.

D.C. (Special Branch).



FILE



J. A. Dick.
D. S.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

CHINA PRESS, FRIDAY, JUNE 17, 1938

Come and Stay
Till 5 A.M.

in

THE FRISCO CAFE

BOB HILL

Ted Leias and his Swing Band

and

The Jolly Girls

Will Entertain You

-- -- 33 Avenue Edward VII -- --

S.I.
33R
20%

D.S. Pick
Q-26

19 JUN 1938

News Brevities**"5 a.m. Permit"**

Licenses to remain open until 5 a.m. are now being offered by the Concession authorities to owners of cafes, cabarets and bars. While the license permits serving of drinks until 5 a.m., however, it does not guarantee customers immunity from the curfew regulations, and those who stay past the prohibited hour must remain until curfew is lifted.

P.A. ()

Please note
 French Police
 18-20 June 1938

D.C.S.B.

S. D.B. 19/6



D.S.P.K
 E. 10/6

8039A
20 6 38

June

20

38.

Lieutenant Colonel H.C. Pierce,
Headquarters, First Battalion,
Fourth Marines, Shanghai.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of your letter dated June 17, 1938, expressing your appreciation of the service rendered by Detective Sub-Inspector Shih Sau Chien to the First Battalion, Fourth Marines, in connection with the rental of No. 225 Ferry Road.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Chief Inspector.

UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS
 THE MARINE CORPS GAZETTE
 PUBLISHED WEEKLY
 WASHINGTON, D. C. 20380-5040

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1

[illegible]

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.

4 P. 111.

7161

1. The first group of people who are interested in the study of the history of the world are the historians. They are the people who study the past and write about it. They are the people who tell us what happened and why it happened. They are the people who help us to understand the world and ourselves.

FILE
23.8

1

8039A
20 6 38

**HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BATTALION,
FOURTH MARINES, SHANGHAI, CHINA.**

17 June, 1938.

**Chief Inspector D. B. ROSS, S.M.P.,
Shanghai, China.**

Dear Mr. Ross:

I should like to take this occasion to express my appreciation of the splendid service rendered the First Battalion, Fourth Marines by your Detective Sub-Inspector SHIH. He acted as an interpreter and intermediary in negotiations for the rental of No. 228 FERRY ROAD and, in doing so, displayed a great measure of tact and intelligence.

I am deeply grateful to you for making the services of D.S.I. Shih available.

Yours very truly,

**H. G. PIERCE,
Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Marine Corps.**

**Copy to: The Commissioner of Police
D. B. Shih**



File No. F.2000/68(36).

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Date June 11, 1938.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Crimes).

D.C. (Special Branch). ✓

All D.C.'s.

ASSISTANCE OF MILITARY.

In cases where assistance is rendered by the Military to the Police Force, whether by individual members on their own initiative or by groups under orders from their respective Commanders, outside normal patrol duties and so forth, and when this assistance is valuable and indicates friendly cooperation, it is very necessary that a letter of thanks should be forwarded to the Commanding Officer of the unit concerned.

In the case of British Military, such a letter of thanks will be informal in manner to the G.O.C. Shanghai Area and a copy to the Commanding Officer of the unit in question.

In the case of the United States Marine Corps, Italian Forces and others, the letter will be addressed to the Colonel in Command of the Unit concerned, and also informal in terms.

Please keep this in mind, as I think it is a great asset towards good cooperation if we immediately recognise assistance rendered and initiative shown both by individuals and junior Commanders.



all sections of
S.B. info.

(Sd) K. M. Bourne

Commissioner of Police

FILE

TW/.

P.A. to D.C. (S.B. Sec)

1
June 11, 1938.

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Special Branch)
All D.O.s.

8039 H
14 6 38

Assistance of Military.

In cases where assistance is rendered by the Military to the Police Force, whether by individual members on their own initiative or by groups under orders from their respective Commanders, outside normal patrol duties and so forth, and when this assistance is valuable and indicates friendly cooperation, it is very necessary that a letter of thanks should be forwarded to the Commanding Officer of the unit concerned.

In the case of British Military, such a letter of thanks will be formal in manner to the G.O.C. Shanghai Area and a copy of the letter to the Commanding Officer of the unit in question.

In the case of the United States Marine Corps, Italian Forces and others, the letter will be addressed to the Colonel in Command of the Unit concerned and also formal in terms.

Please keep this in mind, as I think it is a great asset towards good cooperation if we immediately recognize assistance rendered and initiative shown both by individuals and junior commanders.

(Sd) E.M. Bourne

Commissioner of Police.

Copy for information of S.1

S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
S.6

212 14/6 20.8.38

P.A. & D.O. (S. 2)

1

TRANSLATION.

CONSULATE GENERAL FOR FRANCE IN SHANGHAI

CONSULAR ORDINANCE

We MARCEL BAUDEZ, CONSUL GENERAL FOR FRANCE in Shanghai, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur,

In accordance with article XIII of the Municipal Regulations of the French Concession, as promulgated by Consular Ordinance on April 14th 1868;

In accordance with the Police Regulations promulgated and modified by Consular Ordinances No63, of April 18th 1929; No111, of June 30th 1930; No159, of October 11th 1930; No27, of February 23rd 1931; No53, of February 15th 1936;

Have ordered and do order the following:

Art. 1 - POSSESSION OF WAR MATERIAL PROHIBITED. -

The possession of arms and ammunition is forbidden in the French Concession, unless a special permit is issued by the French Police. The cost of this permit is 5 dollars per year.

Art. 2 - NOTIFYING THE POLICE.- Any person now in possession of, or likely to be in possession of arms and ammunition (automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives, etc....) will be held responsible for notifying the French Police to this effect prior to January 1st 1938.

Any person who has knowledge of the existence of arms or ammunition in the French Concession will be held responsible for advising the French Police within 24 hours of the acquisition of this knowledge.

Art. 3 - PENALTIES. - Any person who, from January 1st 1938, is in possession of arms or ammunition without having made a declaration to this effect, or not having obtained the permit as mentioned in Art.1 above, will be liable to be fined from 25 to 1,000 dollars, without prejudicing any case before the competent court.

Any person proved to have had knowledge of the existence of arms or ammunition, and not having advised the Police to this effect in accordance with Art. 11 above, will

DCSB
FILE
DBR
3/6

-2-

be liable to be fined from 25 to 500 dollars without prejudicing any case before the competent court.

Arms found in unlawful possession will be confiscated.

Art. 4 - EXECUTION OF THIS ORDER. - The Chief of Police is charged with the execution of the present ordinance.

Given in Shanghai, in the Consulate General, the tenth day of December, nineteen hundred thirty seven.

Signed by the French Consul General

MARCEL BAUDEZ

Translation certified by:



CONSULAT GÉNÉRAL DE FRANCE A CHANGHAI

ORDONNANCE CONSULAIRE

Nous Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul Général de France à Changhai, Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur,

N°
17 Décembre 1937

Détention d'armes
et de
munitions de guerre

Vu l'Article XIII du Règlement d'Organisation Municipale de la Concession française de Changhai, mis en vigueur par ordonnance consulaire du 14 avril 1868 ;

Vu le Règlement de police et voirie mis en vigueur et modifié par les ordonnances consulaires N° 63 du 18 avril 1929 ; N° III, du 30 juin 1930 ; N° 159, du 11 octobre 1930 ; N° 27, du 23 février 1931 ; N° 53, du 15 février 1936 ;

Avons arrêté et arrêtons ce qui suit :

AAT. I — Interdiction de la détention d'armes de guerre. — La détention d'armes et de munitions de guerre est interdite sur le territoire de la Concession française, sans un permis spécial délivré par la Police Française. Le coût de ce permis est de 5 dollars par an.

ART. L. — Déclaration. — Toute personne détenant actuellement ou qui serait amenée à détenir des armes ou des munitions de guerre (pistolets automatiques, révolvers, fusils, grenades, explosifs, etc...) sera tenue d'en faire la déclaration à la Police française avant le 1er Janvier 1938.

Toute personne qui aura connaissance de l'existence d'un dépôt d'armes ou de munitions sur la Concession française sera tenue d'en donner avis, dans les 24 heures, à la Police française.

ART. 3 — Sanctions. — Toute personne qui, à dater du 1er janvier 1938, détiendrait des armes ou des munitions de guerre sans en avoir fait la déclaration et sans avoir obtenu le permis prévu à l'article I ci-dessus sera passible d'une amende de 25 à 1.000 dollars sans préjudice des poursuites devant les tribunaux compétents.

Toute personne convaincue d'avoir eu connaissance de l'existence d'un dépôt d'armes ou de munitions sans en avoir donné avis à la Police, comme il est prévu à l'article 2 ci-dessus, sera passible d'une amende de 25 à 500 dollars sans préjudice des poursuites devant les tribunaux compétents.

Les armes détenues irrégulièrement seront confisquées.

ART. 4 — Exécution. — Le Directeur des Services de Police et de Sûreté est chargé de l'exécution de la présente ordonnance.

Fait à Changhai, en l'Hôtel Consulaire, le dix sept décembre Mil neuf cent trente sept.

POUR COPIE CERTIFIÉE CONFORME

Changhai, le Décembre 1937.
Le Vice-Consul,

Le Consul Général de France,

Signé : M. BAUDEZ.

法國駐滬總領事署

領事命令第

號 一九三七年十二月十七日

兵器及彈藥之持有

法國駐滬總領事署奉陸軍部呈請鑒定之依據
一八六八年四月十四日以領事命令施行上海法租界工部局
組織章程。

一九二九年四月十八日第六十三號，一九卅年六月卅日第
三號，一九卅七年十一月十一日九號，一九三一年二月
廿三日第七號及一九三六年二月十五日第九號等領事
命令所修正施行之警務及道路章程如下：

第一條 禁止持有軍用兵器。

在法租界若無法國總領事或警務總監之書面特許不准持有
兵器及彈藥。

第二條 申報

如現在持有或將持有兵器及彈藥（自動手槍，手槍，步槍
手榴彈，炸藥等）應於一九三八年一月一日以前向警務處
申報。

如有人知悉在法租界有藏匿兵器及彈藥者應於廿四小時內
通知法警務處。

第三條 處分

自一九三八年一月一日起如有人持兵器或彈藥而未申報及
未得第一條所載之特許者除得向主管法院控訴外並處以廿
五元以上一千元以下之罰金。

如有人知悉某處藏匿兵器或彈藥違背第二條規定而不通知
警務處經證實者除得向主管法院控訴外並處以廿五元以上
五百元以下之罰金。

違章所持有之兵器沒收之。

第四條 執行

本命令由警務總監執行之。

一九三七年十二月十七日於總領事署

法總領事鮑贊廷

一九三七年十二月

本件證明與原本無異

副領事

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET
REPORT

S. I. Special Branch

Date May 31, 1938

Subject (in full) War contributions by local Japanese merchants.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao Hwa

Forwarded by

C. C. C. W. S.

Information has been obtained that the management of the local Japanese cotton mills are contributing their earnings from their mills towards the expenditure incurred by the present hostilities by their home Government and that the money is being deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Bank of Taiwan and the Shanghai Industrial Bank. The Quartermaster's Department of the local Japanese Military on May 26 drew from these three banks a sum of Yen 4,500,000 which will be used towards the military expenditure incurred in North China and Central China.



Kuh Pao Hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE
332

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

3.2 Special Branch ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date May 28 1938 ^{8039 A} ^{30 5 38}

Subject Reported preparations made to evacuate Hankow.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to information received by ex-government officials here from private sources. the Hankow Government although holding an optimistic view of the war situation, is somewhat disturbed at the fall of Hsuechow, the strategic city on the Lunghai and Tientsin-Pukow Railways and is preparing to remove all important documents and to evacuate their offices to Szechuen in case the Chinese forces are unable to check the Japanese advance towards Kaifeng from the east and Chengchow from the north in Honan. However, reinforcements are being rushed from Szechuen and Hunan to meet the invaders and the war will be prolonged as far as possible to wear out Japan.

What worries the Hankow Government most at present are the exchange fluctuations and the difficulties of raising loans internally and externally.



Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

DBR.
28/5

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET
8039A
27 5 38

April 19 20.

Colonel Chas. F.B. Price,
Commanding 4th U.S. Marines.

Dear Colonel,

I hear 1st Lieutenant V. H. Krulak finishes his turn of Staff duty at the end of this month. He has kept very close touch with us since his appointment and in the Special Branch we have found him most helpful and efficient.

I expect you like to know how your staff officers fit in with officials outside your Command and for this reason it is a pleasure to assure you on behalf of the Special Branch how much we have appreciated his cooperation.

Yours sincerely,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

FILE

DBR

19/4

1
No. S. 11 8039 A
Date 24 5 38

May

23

38.

Colonel Chas F. B. Price,
Commanding Fourth Marines.

My dear Colonel,

My Chinese Chief Inspector puts up
a revised suggestion for your Notice more simply
worded for the uneducated and a copy is enclosed
together with a translation and also your original
documents. I hope this will be helpful.

Yours sincerely,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

* All attached

af²³/₅

IN REPLYING
REFER TO NO.

CFBP-da.



UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS
HEADQUARTERS, FOURTH MARINES,
SHANGHAI, CHINA.

ICE
TRY
8039A
ate 24 5 38

23 May 1938.

Major K. M. Bourne, M. C.,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

My dear Major Bourne:

With respect to our conversation on the telephone the other day, I am sending Major Edson to you with a draft of the Chinese sign which I plan to post on the entrance gates of all marine compounds. I will also place some inside of those compounds where Chinese are employed as workmen.

I will appreciate any comment or suggestion that you may have to offer as to the text of these signs. I am preparing also ROCK SALT shells to be used in shot guns in case a favorable opportunity arises to burn somebody up.

Sincerely yours,

Chas. F. B. Price,
Colonel, U. S. Marines,
Commanding Fourth Marines.

MB
23 MAY 1938

1

POLICE	
REGISTRY	
No. B. D.	8039A
Date	24 5 28

"In order to prevent espionage and theft, all persons are informed that during the hours of darkness any unauthorized person, found within the enclosure of any United States Marine compound, has to halt as soon as he is challenged and should not move one step. He should raise his two arms above his head, and submit to arrest and search. Anyone who attempts to run away or resist arrest will be fired upon by the sentry."

S.B. Req.
FILE
23/5.
P.A. & D.C. (S.B.)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 18 1938.

Subject..... Rumoured appointment of General Chin Yun Peng to the
Chairmanship of the Peking Provisional Government.

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Rumours have been prevalent in Shanghai that General Chin Yun Peng (靳雲鵬) who was Minister of War and later Premier of a former Northern regime, and who has been living in retirement since 1924, will be appointed Chairman of the Provisional Government at Peking in succession to Mr. Wang Keh Ming.

It is stated that Tokyo is dissatisfied with Wang's administration in the North and that Wang and his Japanese advisors recently paid a visit to Japan in an endeavour to save himself from being removed from his present post.

In the eyes of Japanese politicians General Chin Yun Peng will make a more satisfactory President of China when the Peking and Nanking Governments are amalgamated. Among the Northern politicians and militarists in retirement, General Chin is next in seniority to General Tsao Kun (once President of China) whose death took place in Tientsin on May 17.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Copy to 'E'

DBR

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 12, 1938.

Subject Pamphlet entitled "The Words of a French Prophet" bearing on the Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D. I.

On May 12, the Municipal Police obtained a pamphlet which sets forth the happenings in the next six months and which, when translated, is as follows:-

The Words of a French Prophet

June 9	China wins.
June 24	Japan wins a small victory.
June 26	China wins a great victory.
July 26	War breaks out between Japan and the U.S.S.R.
August 5	Soviet planes bomb Japan.
October 15	Soviet naval, land and air forces win a great victory.
October 30	Revolution breaks out in Japan.
November 30	Great disturbances in Japan.
End of this year(1938)	China wins the final victory.
ditto	Some slight disturbance occurs in China.

This pamphlet alleges in quoting the French prophet that he foretold the annexation by Germany of Austria before it took place and that it would take place on March 11, and that before April 9 the Chinese forces at Taierchwang would win a great victory on that day, which actually happened.

Information has been obtained that certain individuals have had copies of the pamphlet re-printed for the purpose of posting same or distributing them to the public.

A copy of the pamphlet is attached.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

DBR.

345



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRETC. S. 6, Special Branch, ^{8039 A}
12-5-38

REPORT

Date May 9, 1938.

Subject Major Kusumoto - promoted.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

In recognition of his services rendered to his country, Major Kusumoto, officer-in-charge of the Political Section, has recently been promoted to the rank of Colonel. It is now rumoured that he will shortly be transferred and that following his departure from Shanghai, the General Tax Office for Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei as well as the Salt Administration Bureau will be reorganized and handed over to the control of the Reformed Government of the Republic of China.

Colonel Kusumoto is still residing in the Bridge House.

It is further learned that the Japanese Gendarmerie is having an office in Room 316 of the New Asia Hotel. One of the official interpreters of the Landing Party is one Mr. S.T. Miyahara, manager of China Import Co. Ltd, International Dispensary Building, 4th Floor, 221 Foochow Road, Tel. 19636. He is residing in Haining Road. Tel. 45609. All persons requiring passes from the Landing Party for the transport and movements of goods must first apply to him.

At present there appear to be issued by the Chinese Assoc. Yoko Kama Spence Bank.

Cops 6 2. FILE

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

C.S.6 Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 12 1938

Subject (in full) New Railway Line projected.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

CP.

Military railway experts have recently completed plans and estimates for the construction of a new railway line in the Shanghai area. When completed, the new line will connect in almost a straight line Nanziang with Jukong Wharf. It is reported that work on the construction of the new line will be begun shortly.

At the wharf a new and modern railway terminus will be built which will replace the present Shanghai North Station.

FILE

Copy to B. 2 B.

J. Papp
Inspector.

D. C. (Special Branch) *1215*

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8039A
MAY 3, 1938. 5 38

Japanese business men residing in Soochow and other inland cities alleged advised to return to Shanghai.

It is reliably reported that local Japanese Consular Authorities have issued instructions to all Japanese people now establishing business firms in Soochow and other cities further westward along the Shanghai Nanking Railway Line to wind up their business immediately and return to Shanghai without delay. The motive, prompting these instructions is not definitely known, but is generally believed to be due to unfavourable development on the Japanese side in the front on the Kiangsu sector.

PC SB
CP MY- / copy to E.
DC (D) H
DC (A) Int.
FILE
DBR. 3/5.
R.A. & C. (S. B.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTRY
8039 A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 27 30 11 38
19 38.

Subject (in full) Situation in Kiangwan and Woosung area, re market gardening.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

in an endeavour to ascertain the conditions prevailing regarding market gardening and the production of crops in the Kiangwan and Woosung area, an opportunity was taken to question a female and her family (farmers) who arrived at the St Elizabeth 's Hospital. The female was suffering from wounds received when she accidentally struck a piece of ammunition while hoeing in the fields at her home (Sinza Report 169/38).

It was found that more than fifty per cent of the farmers in the area between Kiangwan and Woosung had returned to their farms and were busily engaged in preparing the soil for crops.

CP. *[Signature]* Kao Yen-ken
D.C. (D.I.) D.C. (C.I.) D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE

DBR.

274

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 P

REGISTRY

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 17 1938.

Subject: Possible Outbreak of Disturbances in the French Concession.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

SECRET

As a result of enquiries made on the attached report of a possible Japanese uprising, it has been learned, that such an uprising is not expected at present. In view, however, of the rather strained relations existing between the French Police and the Japanese Military Authorities owing to restricting the free passage of Japanese troops, the likelihood of staging some sort of civilian disturbance in the French Concession by Chinese elements under Japanese instigation or some similar action is quite within the range of probability, should there be no compromise on the issues involved.

The French Authorities are reported to be divided in their opinion as to what should be done to face the Japanese demands. Some officers in the French Police maintain the opinion that under the present circumstances, the only and best way would be to yield to Japanese as far as possible so as to save the Concession from possible Japanese reprisals. Others, and they form the majority, refuse to yield and are uncompromising in their stand.

E. Papp
Inspector

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

Long Kong papers have published the news of this alleged case.

18 MAR 1938



CP 11/3
D.C. (C)
MB
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DBR. 7/3

534

Wild Rumours About French Concession

Rumours of alleged Japanese intention to seize the French Concession were ridiculed by Japanese military, naval and Embassy spokesmen last night. "While the rumour is too fantastic to justify a formal denial, I take this occasion to describe it as entirely unfounded, as some persons may be misled by such reports," a spokesman of the Embassy declared. The French authorities formally denied last night a report appearing in an English-language evening newspaper to the effect that they had issued live ammunition to French troops. —Domei.

CP



DCSB
DBR
17/3

CONFIDENTIAL

Japanese planes observed flying over Shanghai 8039A
area between 15/8/37 and 31/8/37. → 2438

<u>Time</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>No. of planes</u>	<u>Place bombed</u>	<u>No. of bombs</u>
8.30 a.m.	15.8.37	Information that 20 planes flown to Hangchow.		
6.10 a.m.	16.8.37	15	Nantao, Lungwa.	
12.50 p.m.	17.8.37	3	Pootung	
8.35 a.m.	18.8.37	6	North-East of Yangtszepoo.	
9.10 a.m.	18.8.37	3	North Railway Station.	
11.30 a.m.	18.8.37	3	Civic Centre.	
7.07 a.m.	20.8.37	6	East Nantao.	
8.15 a.m.	20.8.37	3	Dazang.	
4.25 p.m.	20.8.37	14	Kiangwan.	
5.45 a.m.	21.8.37	2 seaplanes	Passed over N.W. Shanghai.	
1.00 p.m.	21.8.37	12	Passed west over Shanghai.	
2.45 p.m.	21.8.37	6	Nanking-Shanghai Railway.	
1.41 p.m.	23.8.37	2	Nantao.	
7.55 a.m.	26.8.37	2 seaplanes	Pootung.	
9.00 a.m.	27.8.37	3 seaplanes	Pootung.	
12 noon	27.8.37	4	Chapei	12
12 noon	28.8.37	1	Pootung	2
12.20 p.m.	30.8.37	3	North Station	
1.00 p.m.	30.8.37	4	North Station	12
3.00 p.m.	30.8.37	2	Chapei	
8.00 a.m.	31.8.37	4	Shanghai	
6.45 p.m.	31.8.37	2	North Station.	

14 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy sent to J.

FILE
P.A. to L.C. (S. S.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 20, 1938

Subject Shipping conditions in Tsingtao.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Grayson D.I.

With reference to the attached extract from the April 17th issue of "The China Press", entitled "Door Slammed In Tsingtao, Say Foreign Shipping Firms Here", enquiries conducted in local shipping circles have ascertained that the report published in The China Press is substantially correct, the only difference being that while it is stated that 'the open door was slammed shut last week' there was no recent intensification of obstructionist measures applied by the Japanese, the true state of affairs being that obstructionist measures were enforced by the Japanese immediately following their occupation of Tsingtao at the end of December, 1937.

The control of wharves, godowns, etc. was immediately seized by the Japanese with the result that it was virtually impossible for foreigners to gain access to their goods which were stored in godowns in the vicinity of wharves, etc. Foreign ships were, and still are, forced to anchor off shore, thus necessitating the transport of goods to the beach in lighters. Japanese sentries frequently rip open bags, bales, etc. belonging to foreigners, awaiting transport on the beach, while cargoes for Dairen Kishen Kaisha ships are never interfered with.

It appears that until recently, though passengers made no attempt to go ashore at Tsingtao, consequently no interference by the Japanese was encountered. Recently, however, cases have occurred where through passengers, when attempting to go ashore, were prevented from doing so by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
20 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

24R

24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Japanese guards. One case in particular is known where a British representative of a British firm passing through Tsingtao, desired to go ashore to investigate the disappearance of a large cargo of goods from one of the godowns there, was prevented from landing while his local agent who attempted to go aboard the ship to interview him was likewise prevented from doing so and was forced to conduct a conversation by shouting from his sampan. Numerous such methods of hampering foreign activities are reported. There is a belief among foreign shipping people that strong feelings of jealousy exist between the Japanese naval and military authorities in control of Tsingtao which reacts to the disadvantage of foreign traders. For instance, privileges granted to foreigners by the military are often nullified by the naval authorities and 'vice versa.' Recently, shipment of meat from Tsingtao to Shanghai has been practically stopped on account of the warmer weather but there has been an increase in the shipment of chickens, ground nut oil and vegetables.

According to information received, cargoes of ground nut oil, etc., are available at Tsingtao, but shipping firms are not particularly keen to have ships call there, on account of the delays encountered in loading, which are largely the result of Japanese obstructionist tactics.


D. B. I.


D.C. (Special Branch)

Open Door Slammed In Tsingtao, Say Foreign Shipping Firms Here

**Through Passengers Unable To Land; Cargo
Manifests Must Be Submitted To Japanese
Naval Authorities Before Vessels Sail**

Tsingtao, one of China's open doors, was slammed shut last week by Japanese naval and military authorities. This information seeped through to Shanghai yesterday with vessels returning from the north carrying reports that they had been unable to land through-passengers at Tsingtao and, in fact, had experienced great difficulty in obtaining permission for their officials to land in order to visit branch offices.

"We are experiencing the utmost difficulty in carrying out our service," one of the heads of a well-known foreign China coast steamship company said yesterday. "Before we can convey cargo to Tsingtao, we have to submit a copy of our manifests to the Japanese naval authorities—not that we blame them, since we understand that they are busy landing forces and supplies there for the purpose of delivering a new offensive from that area."

"In addition to the onerous rules imposed on consignments of cargo to the port of Tsingtao by the Japanese authorities, we are still denied the use of wharves, which puts the cost of our transport up by a considerable percentage."

"Publicly And Privately"

"So far we have managed to avoid trouble with the Japanese authorities, but only by adhering strictly to the rules they have announced publicly and privately. These rules would not be greatly oppressive were it not for the restrictions imposed on navigation, freedom of passengers and lack of wharfage facilities."

"Lack of wharfage facilities has been a severe handicap to our trade in Tsingtao, since all cargo consigned to that port must be landed on the beach by lighters and there inspected by Japanese officials. This handicap is the greater because our agents have observed that Japanese merchant vessels, whether under Government charter or not, are drawing along side to unload. We understand that the majority of these vessels are not under Japanese Government charter, and therefore are operating so far as we are concerned, in unfair competition."

Offices Insisted

"There have been occasions when our officials have been refused permission to land in order to visit our Tsingtao offices, and no reason has been given for the refusal. The Japanese authorities will know that we have observed the rules of neutrality since the blockade was established, and yet that the restrictions placed on our trade in Tsingtao is a deliberate slamming of what we have been assured would be preserved as an open door."

"Last week we were obliged to refuse permission to passengers to go ashore owing to restriction placed on civilian movements. A woman passenger traveling through to Shanghai was unable to land to inspect property which she bought last spring and intended to occupy this summer. Other passengers have been prevented from landing to visit their shops and agencies. Either the Japanese authorities intend to use Tsingtao as a military base of operations, or the Japanese financial powers intend to close the port to foreign trade by a process of 'peaceful prevention.'"

Confirmation on the virtual closure of Tsingtao to "free" foreign trade was obtained from the representative of another shipping company. "We have placed the facts before the British Consular authorities," he said, "and that is as far as we can go at present. I believe the British and Japanese authorities are negotiating towards an amicable agreement on the subject."

S.I.
A.S.D. Rogers
E.S.
7/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

REPORT

C.S.C. Special

File No. SHANGHAI POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

8039A

Mr. S. B. D. [unclear]

Date April 7, 1938.

Subject: Reported massacre of nine missionaries - by Japanese Military.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by _____ Inspector Papp.

It has been learned that nine foreign missionaries have been murdered by Japanese soldiers in Chengting, Hopoh, during November, 1937 following the occupation of the city by the Japanese Forces. The murdered priests included Bishop Schraven, six other priests and two laymen, most of whom were of French and Belgian and of Polish (one) nationality.

According to the report, the Japanese Command took under protection the Mission and pasted scrolls to this effect outside the building. Despite this fact, however, unruly Japanese soldiers tore down the permits and shot all inmates, who were just having their meals, without mercy to death.

It has been learned that this dastardly deed is not denied by the Japanese Military Command, who are now conducting negotiations with the foreign consulates for the settlement of the matter. They are said to have offered \$300,000 to the French Government in the settlement of this affair.

C.P. [unclear] 7/4

D.C. (as [unclear])

E. Papp
Inspector.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).



DBR
7/4

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

8039 #

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 5 1938.

Subject Alleged Japanese expectations to end the war.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Referring to the attached report, it is ^aremarkable fact that the Japanese have never failed to take advantage of a dissension or quarrel between Chinese politicians or militarists to win over one of the rival sides and utilize it to create trouble thereby obstructing the unification of the country.

Information from a reliable source indicates that since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai members of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Army have been endeavouring to locate the agents or representatives of General Li Chung Jen or Pei Tsung Hsi in Shanghai with the object of bringing about a separate peace with the Kwangsi leaders. Efforts in this respect have it is understood, resulted in failure. General Chang Ting Fan, who was Chief of Staff to General Pei Tsung Hsi in 1927 and subsequently Mayor of Shanghai, disappeared from his residence in Yu Yuen Road about September, 1937, upon hearing he was being sought for.

It is too much to expect that General Chiang Kai Shek will break away from the Communist Party and conclude a separate peace with the Japanese. Ex-Government officials are of the opinion that General Chiang will only consider terms which will not prejudice the rights and territory of China and it is not likely that such terms will be accepted by the Japanese.

The conference which sat at Hankow between March 29 and April 1, clearly indicated that all politicians including communists have formed a united front against foreign aggression. The decisions arrived at the conference providing

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 5 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

2BR.

7/4.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

-2-

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

for the freedom of speech and meeting have been received with general satisfaction especially by the communists.

The fact that Mr. Wang Ching Wei has been reinstated in the Central Political Council is considered a very wise step taken by General Chiang Kai Shek and his followers towards a strong union of the Kuomintang members.

It is very significant that Mr. Chow En Lai, the Communist leader, was present at some of the conferences and that he did not oppose the appointment of General Chiang as the supreme leader of all political organs.

Copies to E. H.

SBH

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

74

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A
REGISTRY
C.S.6, Special Branch
Date March 26, 1938.

REPORT

Subject Present Japanese expectations to end the war.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp

According to information received, the Japanese Government and Army are most anxious to bring the war to an early termination and for this reason the closest attention is being given to the developments in the Chinese political world.

According to one thought of opinion, it is hoped that present relations existing between the Chinese Communist Party and General Chiang Kai Shek will gradually deteriorate to such a degree that one day they must reach the breaking point. Some observers claim to see already manifestations of such a tendency and are of the opinion that this development would force General Chiang Kai Shek to break away from his Communist affiliations and even stand up against them. That such an eventuality is within the range of possibility is indicated by the report that General Chiang Kai Shek keeps in reserve five of his best trained divisions, who have not yet seen active service. It is agreed that the materialization of such an eventuality at present is beyond the dreams even of the greatest optimists, as it would force General Chiang Kai Shek to accept all Japanese demands unconditionally whereas it is realized that China has not yet been beaten. On the other hand, in case General Chiang Kai Shek should also be willing, the Japanese Government and Army would be ready to come to terms with General Chiang Kai Shek and to assist him in the establishment of a New Chinese Government at Nanking. By this strategy, it is hoped to placate the Chinese people as it would bring back their idol, General Chiang Kai Shek, as the head of a new government.

C.P. H. B. 26 MAR 1938
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

P.A.

I think the
split is rather
a wish-father
for S2 shall
try to keep us
informed of
developments.
I shall then
have an idea

N. L. 26/3
P.A. to D. C. (S. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It is considered that such a development would mutually be beneficial and especially it would tend to save the "face" of China.

On the other hand it is reported that secret negotiations are being conducted with General Pei Tsung Hsi and General Li Tsung Jen for an early termination of the war. In case these pourparlers should lead to a satisfactory arrangement, it is evident, that they would aim to the exclusion of General Chiang and the Soong family in general from any future Chinese Government.

Copies K E. & H.

245

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80397

S. 2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 6 4 38 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged peace movement by Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

The information contained in the attached report is misleading in some parts and far from the truth and may have been based on gossip amongst people who do not appear to be in touch with the political situation. The most misleading point is the allegation that General Chiang Kai Shek is willing to recognize Manchukuo and to join the Japan-Manchukuo anti-Communist Group. If peace negotiations are conducted on such a basis, Chiang will not only lose the support and cooperation of the communists and of the Kwangsi Party but will quickly lose his position and power.

Lo Chia Heng, lawyer, has never been and will never be entrusted by the Hankow Government to make peace.

Tang Shao Yi is a veteran Southern political leader but he is not a member of the Kuomintang and therefore is not in a position to represent the Kuomintang Government.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

E. H.



CP 1/1
MB 1/1
DC (C)

Original sent

FILE

6/4.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.S.6, Special Branch ~~37004~~

REPORT

Date April 5 1938.

Subject A new peace movement reported to be in progress.

Made by and Forwarded by Insp. Papp

According to information received, a new peace movement aiming to settle the Sino-Japanese incident on terms acceptable to both sides is under way. It is reported that General Chiang Kai Shek has recently expressed willingness to enter into peace negotiations with Japan for an early termination of hostilities. The negotiations are to be based on the four basic demands which embody Japan's minimum requirements as stated by Foreign Minister Hirota in an address before the Diet on January 22. General Chiang Kai Shek is said to be willing to accord official recognition to Manchukuo; to make provisions for Japan's primary right in economic cooperation with China; and to adopt a policy of cooperation in the Japan-Manchukuo anti-Communist block. General Chiang, however, refuses to recognize Japan's right in stationing troops in China. On the part of Japan, she would agree to withdraw her troops from China but such localities formerly held by the Japanese Army would not be replaced by Chinese troops. Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan, is reported to be the moving spirit of this peace movement on the part of the Kuomintang Government.

Following an armistice being declared it is expected that the National Government at Hankow will unite with the Reformed Government of the Republic of China and the Provisional Government at Peiping by means of negotiations through a conference of responsible delegates of these three parties. General Chiang Kai Shek is said to have appointed Mr.

Lo Chia Heng (羅家衡), formerly local lawyer and one time in charge of the foreign affairs of Charhar Province, to come to Shanghai to convey his instructions to Mr. Tang Shao Yi, who

S2
Have you
news of this?
i. h. k. seem
make effort
for Gen. Chiang
to get about.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
- 5 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

-2-

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

has been selected to represent the Kuomintang Government at the forthcoming peace conference. Mr. Tang will, in his new capacity, negotiate both with Japan and with the two regimes for the settlement of various disputes. Mr. Wen Tsung Yao (溫宗堯), President of the Legislative Yuan of the new Nanking Regime, would represent the Reformed Government, while Mr. Wang Ke Ming (王克敏), Executive head of the Peking Government, would represent his regime. These three governments would devise ways and means of amalgamation which, if successful, would take away the controlling power from the Kuomintang. The new National Government would admit officials from these two puppet regimes and give them some of the important positions. It is expected that such issues as China's national flag and the election of a President would be referred to a people's assembly to be called after the war.

This new tendency on the part of the Kuomintang in seeking peace with Japan at an early date is reflected in the resolution adopted by the Sixth Plenary Kuomintang Conference in Hankow on April 2 in electing General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Wang Ching Wei as "Chung Tsai" (Chief Executive) and "Fu Chung Tsai" (Deputy Chief Executive) of Kuomintang, appointing them as virtual dictator and vice dictator of the Chinese nation. This resolution also tends to indicate that the question of close cooperation between the Kuomintang and the Chinese Communist Party is now again very remote.

This is an
amusing
interpretation
of a resolution
which might
just as well
mean solid
a continued
division for
my 7 com
be a common
one.

Copies to G. 2 H.

E. Pany
Inspector.

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

-5 APR. 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch *829 A*
REPORT
Date *March 29, 1938*

Subject (in full) *Reported discovery of dead bodies of Chinese soldiers*
on Seward Road.
Made by *D. S. Kamashita* Forwarded by *C. Crawford D. I.*

With reference to the attached translation from the Shanghai Mainichi, a local Japanese daily, dated March 27, 1938, regarding the discovery of the dead bodies of some 10 Chinese soldiers in a rice shop at the corner of Chafoong and Seward Roads, I have to state that the article appearing in the Shanghai Mainichi is a reproduction of the China Evening News story issued on March 26. Enquiries have been made amongst the Japanese military and consular authorities and also at Hongkew Station but no confirmation of the story could be obtained.

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

DC (C)

DBR. FILE

D. C. (Special Branch).



Mamuk 27/3/58

DISCOVERY OF DEAD BODIES OF CHINESE SOLDIERS
ON LARD ROAD

At 10 a.m. March 10 about ten dead bodies of Chinese soldiers, about 100 hand grenades, rifles and ammunitions were found in an empty rice shop at the corner of Chaofoong Road and Lard Road. The authorities are making an investigation.

D S Kamhila

C 2/3

S
SR
28/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch. Station 8039A
REPORT

Date March 11, 1938.

Subject. Departure of Captain Tsukamoto.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. G. G. D. J.

Captain Tsukamoto, chief of the Political Section of the local Japanese Gendarmerie has been transferred as chief of the Gendarmerie in Taihoku, Formosa, and left for Japan aboard the s.s. "Nagasaki Maru" on March 11.

His post has been filled by Major H. Hayashi, who has an office in Bridge House Apartment, No. 473 North Szechuen Road.

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

DC (G)

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI
11 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DBR. FILE
11/3.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch. Division 8039A

REPORT

Date. March 1, 1938.

Subject. Removal of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by

C. C. C. D. D.

The Gendarmerie Headquarters of the Japanese expeditionary forces in Central China, which was situated in the New Asia Hotel, Tientong Road, has removed to Bridge House, No. 473 North Szechuen Road, as from March 1, 1937.

The Headquarters of the Shanghai Japanese Gendarmerie is also located at the Bridge House.

D. S. Kamashita

D. S.

CP. M-1 7/3

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. C. (D.M.)

D. C. (G.)

FILE

3/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1 MAR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE,

File No.

S.I, Special Branch
REPORT

Date December 23, 1937.

Subject. Exodus of Chinese Residents from Zi-ka-wei and vicinity.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Campbell D.I.

After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Nantao and district, the protection of property at Zi-ka-wei and its vicinity, O.O.L. was taken over by the French military forces. At noon, December 20, rumours were rife to the effect that the Japanese would take over the control of the area to the west of Zi-ka-wei. The apprehension of the populace was increased when the Chinese policemen numbering forty, who formerly belonged to the Shanghai Municipal Government Bureau of Police, but later were employed by the French authorities to maintain peace and order at Zi-ka-wei, were paid salaries for the half month of December, and discharged. An exodus of the residents into the French Concession followed. The French authorities closed the barricades erected at the ^{entrances} ~~mouths~~ of Avenue Petain and Route Picard Destelan, bordering on Chinese controlled territory. On December 21, the barricades were opened to allow the entry of residents into the Concession.

It is reported that the Japanese have notified the French Consul-General of their intention to take over Hu-ka-zah (胡家宅) and Tang-tae-king (塘子泾) Villages in the Hungjao area and that the French authorities agreed to the Japanese request and withdrew French soldiers as from December 21. To-shan-wan (土山灣), another village in the neighbourhood of Zi-ka-wei, is still, however, being patrolled by members of the French Police.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SS. B. 11
Zi-ka-wei

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
24 DEC. 1937
(DIVISIONS)

CPM
DC(DIV)

MB
23 DEC. 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

DBR
23/12

December 25, 1937.

The following revised regulations have been announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrison Forces and will take effect as from December 25, 1937. 8039A

GENERAL MATTERS

(1) Modification of Regulations regarding Control of Lights.

Lights in Open Air.

Following the procedure now in force regarding the control of street lamps, all lights located outside premises shall have shades affixed so that the ray be directed towards the ground.

Inside Premises.

All lights installed within premises shall have suitable shades affixed so that the direct ray from the lights may not be visible from outside. In the event of air-raids strict control of lights shall be exercised by all concerned and it is recommended that every one will be prepared for any such eventuality.

(2) Servants.

Provided that a valid pass and armed band are carried by in accordance with the regulations at present in force, henceforth Chinese servants in the employ of Japanese or Foreigners will be permitted to pass through the barrier at the Garden Bridge unaccompanied by their employers.

(3) Foreigners.

Foreigners are now permitted to live, remove articles from or pass through Hongkew Area and Yangtszepoo District (North-east of Tinghai Road excluded) and as from 25-12-37, similar privileges shall be extended to Extension Roads in northern area which will be thrown open forthwith. The procedure at present in force shall apply to those proceeding to the newly opened area.

(4) Free access to Hongkew, Yangtszepoo and Extension Roads in northern district through the Garden Bridge shall be permitted without restrictions regarding permits. These visits, however, shall be confined only to during day light. Chauffeurs employed by such foreigners shall be granted similar privileges when driving their masters into the area. Those wishing to visit the area during the night or remove property shall have to apply for permits in accordance with the procedure at present in force.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.F.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
F.A.
D.C. (Sp. Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)



12 JBR 25/12
Eof
YKK

December 26, 1937.

The following revised regulations were announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

(1) Permission for admission, habitation or business for foreigners.

With the exception of certain areas reserved for military purposes, foreigners will be permitted the freedom of admission, habitation or business in the area lying north of the Soochow Creek, irrespective of the Settlement or Chinese territory, as from 27-12-37.

Sentries will be posted outside the area confined to military use.

Curfew will be enforced between 11.30 p.m. and 5 a.m. but free movement will be permitted those who are on urgent official duty.

(2) Removal of Property.

Removal of property, without permits, will be permitted to foreigners provided that such removal is confined to warehouses, factories, etc., owned by foreigners. Escort will be provided for the party at the Garden Bridge. No foreigner will be allowed to remove property or goods from Chinese owned warehouses, factories, etc.

(3) Control of lights.

(a) Lights installed outside or those in premises from the first floor upwards shall have suitable shades affixed so that the direct ray thrown by the light may not be visible from the sky.

(b) Other lights in the premises may be lit as usual, but arrangements must be made so that in the event of an air-raid the light can be at once obscured.

(c) Hereafter no restrictions will be put on motor vehicle head-lights, however, in the event of an air-raid the light must be extinguished and speed reduced.

(4) The foregoing regulations will take effect as from December 27, 1937.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp. Ech.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)
Editor, North-China Daily News
Editor, Shanghai Times
Editor, China Press
Editor, Evening News & Mercury.



CHY/

S.1.
SBR

29/12

SB 29/12

25 19/12
P.H.K. 27/12

I O

The following revised regulations have been announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrison Forces *8039 A* and will take effect as from December 25, 1937. *29 12 37*

Foreigners wishing to remove property from areas north of the Soochow Creek will be escorted from the Garden Bridge to the Police Station of the district in which their property is situated. In order to make their identity known at the Police Station concerned, it is requested that all foreigners carry identification papers for this purpose.

NOTE:

Officers in Charge Stations will note that this throws the responsibility of proof of identity on to the Police and special care must be taken to see that the papers are authentic before allowing foreigners to remove property.



(Sd.) R.C. Aiers.

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions)
28-12-1937.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.F.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp. Ech.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

29 12 37
29 12 37

S. M. P. Headquarters,

December 24, 1937.

8039A
28 12 37

Revised Regulations re Admission of Japanese to Chapei and
Hongkew Park

1. Commencing from to-day the scene of the recent battle front in Chapei will be thrown open to Japanese with the exception of certain sections reserved for military purposes.

Visitors are reminded of the danger of handling unexploded shells, handgrenades, etc., as the area has not yet been completely rid of these explosives and the importance of eschewing these discarded implements of war cannot be too strongly stressed.

For the time being, the privileges of visiting these areas will be confined to Japanese only.

2. The order declaring Hongkew Park out-of-bounds to ordinary Japanese visitors will be rescinded forthwith.

Issued by the Headquarters of the
Settlement Area Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.F.
Heads of all Departments
P.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
P.C. (Sp. Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Cs. & I.P.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

OB
(27 DEC 1937)

C-2 8.1.
12 su overs
27/2
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. B.)

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. REGISTRY

S. M. D. 8039 A

24 12 37

Office of the Commander of the
Settlement Area Garrisoned by
Japanese Forces,

December 24, 1937.

Revised Regulations re Admission of Japanese to Chapei
and Hongkew Park

1. Commencing from to-day the scene of the recent battle front in Chapei will be thrown open to Japanese with the exception of certain sections reserved for military purposes.

Visitors are reminded of the danger of handling unexploded shells, handgrenades, etc., as the area has not yet been completely rid of these explosives and the importance of eschewing these discarded implements of war cannot be too strongly stressed.

For the time being, the privileges of visiting these areas will be confined to Japanese only.

2. The order declaring Hongkew Park out-of-bounds to ordinary Japanese visitors will be rescinded forthwith.

Commander.



S. I.
Sa xmas.
24/12
24/12

S.M.F. Headquarters, 24 12 37

December 23, 1937.

Revised Regulations Governing Employment
of Chinese Servants by Foreigners.

- (1) Those wishing to engage servants should proceed to the Municipal Police Station of the district concerned and the officer on charge-room duty will investigate the antecedents character, etc., of the proposed employee.
- (2) The report of the officer on charge-room duty will be forwarded to the Japanese Office of the Station concerned where it will be translated into Japanese and the official form filled in by Japanese officer.
- (3) Applicants for engagement of servants will make arrangements with the Station regarding the time and date for meeting the servants at the Garden Bridge. The applicant must also accompany his employee to the Japanese Consulate-General.
- (4) The Japanese Consular Authorities will issue permits after having instituted enquiries on their own.

Note by S. M. F.

The above regulations issued by the Commandant, Eastern District Japanese Garrison Forces, are forwarded for information.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp. Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)



S.1.
Note + memo
24/12
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

1

CIVIL POLICE
REGISTRY

D. 8089 A

23 12 37

Extension of Curfew Announced by Japanese Authorities

No Curfew Restrictions on Christmas & New Year's Eve

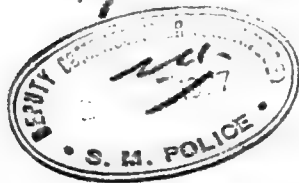
(1) As from 22.12.37 curfew hours in Hongkew & Yang-tszepoo Areas will be extended from 10 p.m. to 11.30 p.m., the curfew to be enforced from 5 a.m. to 11.30 p.m. daily. No curfew restrictions will be enforced on Christmas & New Year's Eve.

(2) The procedure of subjecting Chinese "boys", amahs, etc., desirous of obtaining employment in the Settlement area garrisoned by Japanese forces ~~will~~ to medical examination will be abolished as from 22.12.37.

(3) Arrangements are now being made to light up street lamps and regulations governing control of lights will be gradually modified to facilitate rehabilitation and return to normal traffic.

H. C. (4p 13.2)

Informant -



Issued by the Headquarters of the
Settlement Area Garrisoned by
Japanese Forces.



S. I.

See memo.

23.12.37
C. 32. 24/2
17
S. M. POLICE
24/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No. 11-11-11

S. B. REGISTRY

S. 1, Special Branch

Date: December 23, 1937

Subject (in full) Arms and Ammunition for Tsingtao and South China.

Made by D. S. I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford, D. I.

Fourteen lighter loads of arms and ammunition left the D.K.K. Wharf on Yangtzepoo Road on December 22. These lighters were towed to Woosung by the s.s. "Ginling Maru" (金陵丸). It is reported that the cargo was destined for Tsingtao and South China.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

copy to Major General. D. I.



file

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters, REGS.

U. D.

Date 20 DEC 1937

C. P. [unclear]
D.C. (D.C.) [unclear]

17/3
A Chief Inspector Police called on me this morning & told me, from Mr. Saulty, that the French mission has no action from the area of Chinese territory west of Sincowai which they now occupy including Chao Tung University. If so the Japanese would occupy a of 60,000 refugees housed in the area under stampede to Carruans into French Settlement & Settlement.

The above man will also call on Mr. Bakken and Inspector West. Confirmation of such action will be telephoned. Bristol B.M. informed by phone. [unclear]
20 DEC. 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1
S. I. REGISTRY

S. I. Special Branch 8039A

REPORT

Date December 17, 1937.

Subject Tung Wen College - Japanese institution.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

C. G. G. W. D.

The Tung Wen College, a Japanese institution situated at 100 and 101 Mungjao Road, O.O.L. was partially destroyed during hostilities and since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces the duty of protecting the college has been undertaken by the French authorities. In the afternoon of December 16, a party of Japanese military in three motor trucks called at the institution and requested the French authorities to hand the college over to them. The Japanese alleged that cases of theft had occurred and desired that the school be guarded by them. The French authorities consented to this request, and the Japanese Military have stationed six soldiers in the College as from December 17.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

S.2 Special Branch ~~Series~~

Date December 17, 1937.

Subject (in full) Situation in Hangchow.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

It is reported from arrivals in Shanghai from Hangchow that all Government offices have removed to the interior and that important officials have sent their families to Shanghai through Ningpo.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)



lit.
dbh. 18/12

1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A
Date 16 12 37
December 16, 1937.

HEADQUARTERS CIRCULARS No. 98.

D.O. "A".
D.O. "B".
D.O. "C".
All Stations.

Copies of a Proclamation by the Shanghai Municipal Council in regard to the possession of firearms are forwarded herewith for posting at suitable places.

M. Genard

Commissioner of Police.

Copies to D.Cs.
Commandant, S.V.C.
Commandant, Fabre.

CHY/



C 16/12 *S.1.* *to be.*
Seamus *205* *16/12*

28901

Proclamation

The appended proclamation has been approved by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Copies have been printed in English and Chinese and will be posted throughout the Settlement today, December 16:—

In pursuance of Bye-Laws 35 and 37 annexed to the Land Regulations and Proclamation dated August 17, 1937, the Council for the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai hereby makes further proclamation for the maintenance of peace, order and good government of the Settlement.

1. All persons, except those exempted by Bye-Law 37, who are now in possession of arms or war munitions such as:—automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives etc., are required to declare same to the Shanghai Municipal Police on or before January 1, 1938. All persons who have knowledge of the existence of any such arms or munitions within the Settlement are required to furnish the information to the Municipal Police.
2. **PENALTIES:**
All persons who as from January 1, 1938, fail to declare arms or munitions as stipulated above are, under Bye-Laws 35 and 37, liable to a fine not exceeding \$300.00 or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding three months or to any other such penalty as shall be prescribed by any other law to which such persons may be amenable.
3. Persons already in possession of Police firearm permits are reminded that such permits unless renewed on or before that date will become invalid after December 31, 1937.
Unwanted firearms, explosives, etc., may be surrendered to any police station for destruction free of charge.



DS SB
DBR 1092

S' / DR

289/00

Owners Of Firearms To Report

Proclamation Issued By Municipal Council Is Aimed At Crime

The following proclamation, dealing with arms and ammunition, has been approved by the Shanghai Municipal Council and copies printed in Chinese and English will be posted throughout the Settlement to-day.

In pursuance of Bye-Laws 35 and 37 annexed to the Land Regulations and Proclamation dated August 17, 1937, the Council for the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai hereby makes further proclamation for the maintenance of peace, order and good government of the Settlement.

- 1.—All persons, except those exempted by Bye-Law 37, who are now in possession of arms or war munitions such as:—automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives, etc., are required to declare same to the Shanghai Municipal Police on or before January 1, 1938. All persons who have knowledge of the existence of any such arms or munitions within the Settlement are required to furnish the information to the Municipal Police.
- 2.—Penalties:—All persons who as from January 1, 1938, fail to declare arms or munitions as stipulated above are, under Bye-Laws 35 and 37, liable to a fine not exceeding \$300.00 or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding 3 months or to any other such penalty as shall be prescribed by any other law to which such persons may be amenable.
- 3.—Persons already in possession of Police firearm permits are reminded that such permits unless renewed on or before that date will become invalid after December 31, 1937.

Unwanted firearms, explosives, etc., may be surrendered to any police station for destruction free of charge.

8039A
18 11 37

Headquarters of Garrison Forces
Stationed in Settlement Areas.

November 15, 1937.

AMENDMENT TO REGULATIONS GOVERNING ADMISSION
TO HONGKEW AND YANGTZEPOO AREAS.

As from November 15 certain areas located in Yangtszepoo District and so far declared out of bounds to foreigners shall be thrown open forthwith.

Points to be borne in mind.

- (1) All Japanese shall have free and unrestricted access to the eastern district of the Settlement.
- (2) As for foreigners free access shall be given to members of the S.M.P. and the Shanghai Fire Brigade. Admission of foreigners other than those mentioned above to the eastern district shall be permitted only on production of a valid pass.

Certain areas reserved for military purposes, however, shall still continue to be out of bounds and sentries shall be posted outside such areas.

- (3) With regard to removal of property by foreigners the procedure at present in force shall continue to apply.

Scaled : Commandant of Settlement Areas
Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

[Handwritten signature and initials]

S.1
S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6

[Handwritten signature]

P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11-36

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 12, 1937

Subject (in full) Chinese Chamber of Commerce - issues circular notices.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D. J.

No November 11, 1937, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 470 Hankow Road, despatched two circular notices to various trade associations in Shanghai. One notice refers to a confidential order received from the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs, instructing public bodies to continue their activities in assisting the war of resistance, in spite of the change in the military situation. The other contains an order from the Bureau of Public Utilities, instructing the owners of vehicles commandeered by the Chinese military, to warn their respective chauffeurs not to disclose anything they learned in the war areas. The order intimates that failure to comply will lead to their arrest and punishment by the authorities.

CP



Sih Tse Liang

C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

File #

S-1/202 157

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.4, Special Branch. ~~London~~ 8032

REPORT

Date October 28, 1937.

Subject American Far Eastern Match Company - Storage of High Explosives.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. Lockwood.

With reference to the memorandum of the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch) regarding the storage of high explosive in the premises of the American Far Eastern Match Company, I have to report that 88 tons of Chlorate of Potash are stored in a godown, which is situated a few yards west of the Soochow Creek. The factory is approximately one mile from the British perimeter.

Attached is a sketch showing the location of the factory premises. Copies have been supplied to the Chinese and Japanese military authorities as well as the American Consulate-General.

F. D. Lockwood
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copy sent to
Capt Good Brit In HQ

28 OCT. 1937

Copy sent
File

28/10

DBR.
28/10

Armenica Fire Lantern

Match Co

20 Kivkay Road.

Ref. high explosive in
factory N. of Socha creek.

- (1) Quantity - "
- (2) Nature
- (3) exact location of factory
- (4) distance from British perimeter

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 8239A
REPORT 18/10/37

Date October 16, 1937.

Subject Communication between Shanghai and Yangtse River Ports -
alternate commercial routes.

Made by D.S. Henshman Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

In view of the fact that the flow of commerce between Shanghai and the Yangtse ports has been seriously hampered by the construction of a boom across the Yangtse River at Kiangyin, it may be of interest to give details of alternate routes whereby merchandise could be carried to ports above Kiangyin and from the river ports to Shanghai.

The following information, which may be taken as being reliable, was obtained from a member of the outport staff of one of the local shipping companies. As representative of his firm he was sent to investigate by personal test the practicability of utilizing creeks and other inland waterways to circumvent the boom at Kiangyin.

Three routes, with an extension of one which may make a fourth, are suggested:-

- (1) Shanghai to Minghong via Whangpoo River, thence by the creeks to Taihu Lake, after crossing which the Grand Canal would be utilized as far as Chinkiang which is on the Yangtse River and above the boom. (Transshipment from river-boat to junk at Minghong and Chinkiang)
- (2) Shanghai via Whangpoo River to Woosung; Woosung to Luchingkong on the north bank of the Yangtse and below the boom. From Luchingkong by creek via Tungchow-Tangkiachia-Jukao-Haian-Kiangyen-Taihsien, to Kowan on the north bank of the Yangtse. Extension: Above route as far as Taihsien and from thence by creek to Siennumiao. (Transshipment at Luchingkong and at Kowan or Siennumiao.)
- (3) Shanghai to Woosung via Whangpoo. From Woosung down the Yangtse estuary to the mouth of the river and from thence - north along the coast to Tunghai. From Tunghai inland

C.P.

m3

18 OCT 1937
18/10

file
D.B.

18/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

(2)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in a westerly direction by creek until the Grand Canal is reached. . From thence south down the canal to Chinkiang. (Transshipment at Tunghai and Chinkiang.) No. 2 is the route used at the present time and is the most practicable.

No. 1 is considered feasible but may become the scene of hostilities.

No. 3, which is much longer than either of the other two, would only be used in the event of hostilities making the use of routes No. 1 and No. 2 unsafe.

D. S. D. S.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 803

S.2 Special Branch, Station, 100

REPORT

Date. October 8, 1937.

Subject.....Twenty two motor cars belonging to Johnson's Garage licensed in
the name of Police Bureau.

Made by.....and.....Forwarded by.....Supt. Tan Shao Liang

It is reported that since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, Mr. Chow Ziang Sun, proprietor of the Johnson's Garage, Peking Road, has, through some arrangements, offered for use by the Police Bureau and Garrison Commander's Office about 60 cars for transportation purposes. This was probably due to certain privileges having previously been given to this garage by Chinese Authorities at the Railway Station and the Civic Centre.

On October 5, the Police Bureau applied for and obtained 19 S.M.C. private car licences for Johnson's cars which are being used by them and on October 8 three additional licences. The numbers are : 1057, 1085, 1170, 1421, 1573, 1606, 1621, 1670, 1675, 1721, 5303, 5339, 5434, 5579, 5704, 5987, 8005, 8025, 8180, 3647, 3703 and 9153.

With the return of Johnson's own licences to the Council for reserve, the Revenue Office has thus received a cut in the licence fees collected, the rate for private car licence being about one-third of the charges for hire cars.

Of the above numbers, No. 9153 is licensed in the name of the Miscellaneous Affairs Section of the 1st Dept., the 21 others in the name of the Transport Office of the Bureau.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Copy to D.C. (Res)



Copy sent

8/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *8039 A*

REPORT

Date *Sept. 29, 1937.*

Subject Missing cattle of Shanghai Dairy Farms.

Made by D.S. Hocking

Forwarded by *C. Crawford D.D.*

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Crime and Special Branches) on the attached message sheet, I have to report that up to the present date no trace of the missing cattle has been found. Work being suspended at the Municipal Abattoir in the Settlement; a watch has been kept by the French Police of all cattle taken for slaughter to the French Municipal Abattoir, 296 Boulevard de Montigny, but no cows bearing the S.D.F. ear-mark have turned up so far. A careful check is being continued, particular attention being paid to the western boundaries of the Settlement.

D. S. Hocking
D: S.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches)



as indicated.

DB 30/9

30/9

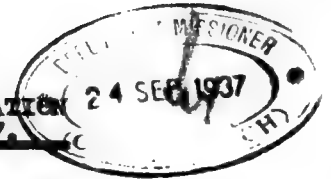
20/9

C 30/9

DBR 29/9

C. C. R.

MESSAGES ON SINO-JAPANESE SITUATION
 FROM 8 AM TO 12 NOON 24/9/37.



- 8.25 am. From P.A.(Dive). It is believed that cows belonging to a herd left unattended at Woosung are being brought into the Settlement by refugees and others. Any seen having numbered metal clips in the ears marked 'S.D.F.' are to be detained and Headquarters informed.
 (Circulated).
- 9.00 am. From Lookout Watch. During the past hour occasional shelling in Paoshan Road area.
- 10.00 am. From Lookout Watch. There are several fires in the vicinity of the Far Eastern Race Course. During the past hour heavy shelling in the vicinity of the Commercial Press, Paoshan Road. During the past hour there has been considerable movement in an easterly direction in Pootung. The parties are moving in groups and it cannot be ascertained whether they are troops or not.
 There are two Japanese transports now proceeding upstream.
- 10.35 am. From W.H. At about 10.00 a.m. today a large calibre shell landed in the Kwei Zung Li Alleyway Haining Road and exploded. No casualties.
 (Circulated).
- 11.00 am. From Lookout Watch. There are three separate fires in the vicinity of Woosung and Jukong Roads. Occasional bursts of machine gun fire from Pootung Point.
 Another Japanese transport has arrived and the "Ikuta Maru" has departed.
 The following is the location of Japanese transports now lying in the river:-
 One at the China Merchants Lower Wharf,
 One at the N.Y.K. Wayside Wharf,
 Four at the O.S.K. Wayside Wharf and
 Three at the Jukong Wharf.
- 12.00 mid. From Lookout Watch. Another Japanese freighter is coming upstream.

S1
DBR

25/9

C 135/9

1

8039A
29 9 37

防空法
AIR DEFENSE LAW

(Promulgated by the National Government
on August 19, 1937)

Article 1. This Law is specially enacted with a view to defending the safety of the nation and to protecting the lives and property of the people against air raids by hostile crafts and to mitigating dangers thereby created.

Article 2. Matters relating to national air defense shall be undertaken by the highest military authorities. Where any matter is connected with the various Yunnan, Ministries, Commissions, Boards or the local authorities, the respective offices shall assist in its execution.

Article 3. (I) During air defense, all citizens of the Chinese Republic shall be under the obligation to render service and to supply materials.

(II) During the time of war or emergency, all citizens, private planes and navigable vessels shall be under the obligation to watch the movements of hostile crafts or other crafts in sympathy with the hostile nation and report same to the nearest military, police or air-defense organs.

Article 4. Foreigners or persons without nationality who have residence, domicile, or property in Chinese territory, as well as juristic persons, organizations and corporate body who have offices or property in Chinese territory shall be under the obligation to help air defense, provided that such obligation shall not be in conflict with the Treaties and International Law.

Article 5. During air defence, persons under any one of the following circumstances may be exempted from service:-

- (1) Being a cripple;
- (2) suffering from mental diseases;
- (3) unfit for service due to age or physical condition;
- (4) when discharging a public function or serving in active military service the duty of which cannot be interrupted.

Article 6. For the following acts, permission shall be obtained from the National Government, or the highest military authorities or any organ designated by them:-

- (1) Trading in materials or instruments for air defence;
- (2) Issuing or distributing printed matters relating to air defence;
- (3) showing air defence pictures;
- (4) Holding air defence exhibitions.

Article 7. During the time of war or emergency, for the transmission of information or the sounding of alarms, the authorities may enjoy priority in the use of government, public or private communication apparatus or may improve or modify same.

Article 8. Whenever it is deemed necessary for the purpose of air defence, the various local air defence organs shall petition the local military authorities for permission to exercise the following powers or work in conjunction with them, provided that permission shall be obtained from the National Government or the highest military authorities for the exercise of the powers specified in sub-sections (2) and (7):-

- (1) To order people to participate in the work or preparations for air defence;
- |(2) To utilize hospitals and clinics established by the people or foreign nationals in the locality for air defence purposes;
- (3) To requisite or appropriate according to law land or structures belonging to the people;
- (4) To renovate or enlarge the whole or a part of the street or residential buildings;
- (5) To order the people for or restrict from removing;
- (6) To prohibit or restrict the flying of civil aviation planes;
- (7) To levy surcharges for air defence purposes;
- | (8) To exact information or conduct searches when it is necessary to investigate regarding air defence.

Article 9. Whoever violates the provisions of Articles 3, 4 and 6 of this Law shall be punished with detention for not more than thirty days or a fine of not more than one hundred yuans. Whoever instigates another person to violate the provisions of these Articles shall be punished twice as severe.

Article 10. Whoever discloses air defence secrets, or destroys defence preparations, thereby hampering defence work or creating danger, shall be dealt with according to the provisions in the Military Criminal Code or the Law for the Protection of Military Secrets.

Article 11. The expenses required for preparing or operating air defence shall be paid by the Central or local authorities respectively according to the nature and actual circumstances.

Article 12. Losses incurred by the people when their land or structures are requisited for air defence purposes shall be compensated by the local government in accordance with the law.

Article 13. Whoever suffers injury, sickness or death during service in the air defence, shall be compensated with medical, burial or compassionate fees by the Central or Local Government in accordance with the law.

Article 14. The Detailed Rules for the Enforcement of this Law shall be enacted by the highest military authorities attached to the National Government.

Article 15. This Law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

September 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF CHINESE TRAITORS

The Military Affairs Commission has drawn up a set of regulations governing the punishment of Chinese traitors and has notified the various provincial and municipal authorities of the same.

The regulations are as follows :-

Article 1. - All cases pertaining to Chinese traitors shall be dealt with in accordance with these regulations.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever commits any one of the following acts by conspiring with or aiding an enemy country or its officials and civilians is a Chinese traitor and shall be punished with death :-

- (1) Attempts to conspire with an enemy country in fighting against his own country.
- (2) Plots to start a riot.
- (3) Works for an enemy army.
- (4) Recruits soldiers or other man power for military purpose on behalf of an enemy country.
- (5) Provides, purchases or transports military supplies for an enemy army.
- (6) Spies on or steals military intelligence or secrets.
- (7) Communicates with an enemy army.
- (8) Incites military men, public officers or civilians of his own country to violate discipline, abandon their duties or conspire with the enemy.
- (9) Allows himself to be incited by offenders under the previous items.
- (10) Transports or sells to an enemy country raw materials that can be manufactured into firearms.
- (11) Disturbs the finance of the country.
- (12) Destroys means of communication.
- (13) Attempts to commit acts harmful to his own country besides those specified in the foregoing.

(II) Whoever attempts, makes preparation or plots to commit any of the offences specified in Section 1 of this Article shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than seven years.

Article 3. - Violators of these regulations shall be tried by military organs by court-martial.

Article 4. - Where a sentence is given for an offence under these regulations, the case shall be forwarded to the highest military organ for confirmation, before such sentence can be executed. Whereas if the case requires immediate disposal, request for confirmation of sentence may be made by telegram or report may be forwarded for record in due course after the sentence has been executed. In time of war, the Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law, the Commander of the Forces in the war zone or the Commander-in-Chief of the National Armies are authorized to forward reports on such cases for record purposes.

Article 5. - These regulations will come into force on the date of their promulgation.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1876/37.**

8039A

"A"
Central Division
Sept. 18th, 1937.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9a.m.-10.30a.m. 15-9-37.	Places visited in course of investigation each day. Mitsui Bank. C.B. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	93 Canton Road "Mitsui Bank".
Time and date of offence.	1-9-37 and 12-9-37.
" " " reported.	7p.m. 14-9-37.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. Fukui, Sub Manager of Mitsui Bank (27th Fl.), 93 Canton Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.

Special Branch Copy

*S.I.
DBK*

Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	16/9 Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	16/9 Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.	
(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.

Two letters of a threatening nature were delivered at complainant's bank through the post warning the Chinese employees to leave the employment, otherwise certain action would be taken against them.

Remarks:— (on Crime Reg. Copy)
I C.D. & Ross. Other case similar. F.I.R. Examination of letters S.C.Y. 16-9.
II "Letter received" M.Y. 16-9.

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (a) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

(a) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
 (f) Means used (tools etc.)
 (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
 (h) Mode of transport, and description.
 (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7p.m. 14-9-37, P.M. 240 Albon, attached to Central station, brought two letters written in Chinese to the station. One of the letters was addressed to the Chinese manager of the Mitsui Bank Ltd., the letters were while the other was addressed to all the Chinese employees of the same concern.

P.M. Albon reported that the two letters had been given to him by the sub-manager of the bank in view of their threatening nature.

Until the late hour when the letters were received it was impossible to locate the manager of the bank until today.

At 8p.m. 16-9-37, P.M. K. Kobayashi and C.M.C. 204 visited the bank and interviewed the sub-manager Mr. Kuni, who stated that the letters were received at the bank on the 11th and 12th inst.

Herewith is a translation of the two letters:-

Int.

"To all the Chinese employees of the Mitsui Bank, Ltd.,

Since the hostilities started in Shanghai, the Japanese have conducted a great massacre by bombing several thousands of Chinese civilians and refugees, but you, all Chinese, are still working in the enemy's firm. We notify you to leave your positions within three days after the receipt of this letter, otherwise certain suitable action will be taken as you are being investigated by us. You may consult with the Chinese manager regarding your financial support. After your general resignation you may find other work in inland. We don't think that your Chinese manager will refuse your request, because he is also a Chinese.

Sgd:- The Traitor Suppression Party"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

1370/37. Central.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

1/Sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

2nd.

"To

All Chinese employees,

As to the national situation is now at a crisis, all the Chinese people should conscientiously contribute their individual assistance to their own country. It is every one's duty to offer his assistance to the country. Each of us is responsible for the national prosperity or adversity. We hate to learn that the uneducated loafers are engaged by the enemy to be the traitors of the country, but we excuse them for not having education. Now let us look back upon the educated people, a number of them are unable to carry out partial work for their own country, but they at least should not be utilized by the enemy to perform tasks against the conscience. Is this a shameful thing? You are continuing your work in the firm for the sake of subsistence, therefore, you can be excused. Under such a critical situation, all that you may do is to carry out your usual work, but not any task to assist the enemy. It is stated that you have already done something wrong. Upon hearing this news we were very angry. Therefore we write this letter of warning and hope all of you will repent regarding your previous misconduct, and turn to be a good citizen.

From:— The Merchants' Traitor
Suppression Party.
10-9-37".

Further enquiries made ascertained that there are sixteen Chinese employed at the bank, and since the commencement of hostilities only half of this number have shown up for work.

Mr. Fukai added, that as there was now no Chinese business being carried out it was not necessary for any of the Chinese staff to attend. The staff were aware of this, but simply attended so that they would be able to draw their wages.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 187c/27 Central.

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Twenty four Japanese are employed at the bank, and they carry out what business there is to be done. After office hours they reside at the Metropole Hotel.

The following Police protection has daily been supplied the bank since the commencement of hostilities:—

1 Foreign policeman 8 a.m. to 12 noon and 2 p.m. to 5 p.m.

2 S.I.C.s the whole twenty four hours.

2 C.I.C.s 7 a.m. to 11 p.m.

The manager of the bank stated that he is quite satisfied with the police protection afforded.

The actual persons who wrote the letters are unknown.

Inquiries proceeding.

Sectional detectives have been warned.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.

[Signature]
J. D. S. 36.
C.D.C. 204.

D.U.O. "A".

70

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION



[The following text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a list of names and dates, possibly a catalog or a list of donors. The text is organized into columns and rows, but the individual entries cannot be discerned.]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch. *142439A*
REPORT

Date *September 16, 1937*

Subject (in full) *Warning Letter received by Chinese Employees of the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund.*

Made by and Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford*

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Crime & Special Branches), there is no record of such an organization as mentioned in the letter. This is the first occasion on which it has come to the notice of this branch. Discreet enquiries have failed to discover any evidence that would point to such an organization.

C Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

*May be Liang & Blood
a "Soul Camp" here" he has
a group on 5-5*



*S. 1
Examination
J.H. 15/9*

*D.B.R.
16/9*



Translation of a letter purporting to emanate from the "Merchants Joint Group to Eliminate Traitors", dated September 10.

.....

To Chinese staff members,

The national crisis now increases day by day. In order to fulfil the duty of a citizen, every sensible Chinese should do all within his power for the sake of the nation. It goes without saying that we are responsible for the existence or downfall of our country. The fact that the ignorant people who are utilized as tools by the enemy is very much regretted, but in mitigation we must not forget that they are uneducated people who are lacking in national spirit. Now those educated people, who are unable to work for the nation, they should at least refrain from serving as tools of the enemy as it may will be construed as ~~an~~ unpatriotic. You people are still working for your company (?) for the purpose of maintaining your living. We fully realize your circumstances in this respect. However, during this period when the fate of the nation is in the balance, every Chinese citizen should stop forthwith any activities in favour of the enemy, maybe with the exception of routine work which you are compelled to do. It has come to our notice that you have been recently engaged in reckless acts. We, the members of the Merchants Joint Group to Eliminate Traitors, are highly indignant at such activity. We therefore give you this warning in the hope that you will repent and become good citizens, after receipt of this letter.

Merchants Joint Group to
Eliminate Traitors
(南凡聯合除奸團)
September 10.

D.O. in Charge.

August 19, 1937.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. R. H. H.
N. S. D. D. 8039A
17 9 37

Two Chinese employees of the Soviet Consulate
arrested by the Japanese Naval Authorities.

At about 9.30 a.m. August 18, 1937, Mr. H.A. Long, Secretary to the Consular Body, telephoned the following:-

About 12 m.n. on August 16, two Chinese employees of the Soviet Consulate were arrested by the Japanese Naval Authorities for keeping a light showing at night within the Consulate. After enquiry, at the instance of the Soviet Authorities, the Japanese Consulate Authorities informed Mr. Long that both the men had been handed over to the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Enquiries were made and it was found that the two had not been handed over to us and they were subsequently found to be in the custody of the Japanese Naval Police. Negotiations between the D.O. and D.D.O. "C" and the Japanese Authorities eventually resulted in both men being handed over to the Police on 19.8.37 to be released on the obtaining of a receipt signed by a responsible official of the Soviet Consulate.

Mr. U.A. Konstantinov, Vice-Consul, signed and sealed the necessary receipt (copy attached) and both the servants were released from Police Headquarters at 11.20 a.m. 19-8-37.

Particulars of two servants: (1) Yang Kuan Leong (楊恆龍), father, and (2) Yang Ah Tsoo (楊阿祖), son (Geelies).

H. C. (Grime).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Special Branch - Station, 57

REPORT

Date September 14, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Telegraph Office of the Ministry of Communications -

Erection of a new plant on Bubbling Well Road.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.S.

On September 1, 1937 work commenced at Houses 149 and 151, Lane 591, Bubbling Well Road for the erection of a new plant for a reserve office of the Shanghai Telegraph Office of the Ministry of Communications. These two houses are being converted into a telegraph receiving office and when completed will be able to handle traffic to the volume of approximately 1,000 messages per day.

According to Mr. Orlando PAO, general manager of the head office located at 70 Foochow Road, the new office is being erected to replace the one which was formerly in use in Nantao, and will probably be put into service in one week to ten day's time. Mr. Pao emphasised that the new office would be employed solely for domestic telegraph traffic and that no transmitting or receiving of radio messages would take place. He also indicated that as far as he was aware, no correspondence had passed between the Ministry of Communications and the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the erection of the new plant.

D.S. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copy to Sec
SAC

Sent with Morning Star 16/9/37

C. Crawford

D.S.

15/9

File
D.S.

15/9

D.C. (Crime).

✓
D/C (Sp Br) ✓

16R 8039 A
13 299 37
E

D.C. (Divs.) - Information.

For the time being I think it best for the Crime and Special Branches to be combined under D.C. (Cr.) Please understand this is no reflection on the Special Branch who have done uncommonly well with a small Foreign staff and the loyal assistance of their senior Chinese.

It is simply that certain matters must be dealt with by a senior Officer and while experimental moves in that direction have been very successful, I have no time to do the work myself.

mb

Acting Commissioner of Police.

IV/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No....., STEP

File No....., STBY

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxxx~~ 2-

REPORT

Date September 11, 1937.

Subject. Assistance given to members of the City Government Police to warn two Chinese metal shops on North Soochow Road against selling material to the Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by....D.S.I.....Laurier

Forwarded by _____

Detectives attached to this Branch at 10.40 a.m. September

11. proceeded to West Hongkew Station and interviewed C.D.S.

102 Sieh Szu Ling (薛士林), C.D.C. 121 Wu Kuei Sung

(胡榮生) and C.D.C. 147 Sao Liang (邵亮) of the City

Government Police Bureau who produced a Confidential

Instruction Reference No. Duh(特) 592 addressed by the Chief

of the City Government Police Bureau to the investigation

Section of the Detective Corps regarding a secret communication

* Received by the City Government Police from the Ministry of

War, Nanking. This secret communication, the Confidential

Instruction alleges, states, that on July 31st 1937 one Loh

Wen Jha (駱文華) of 12, Tai Ur Lee, Chekiang Road Bridge

~~gave information to the City Government Police Bureau to the~~

effect that the Yih Dah (怡大) Iron Shop, 664/666 North

Soochow Road, had sold 5000 piculs (666.666-2/3 lbs) of steel

plates to the Japanese Military Forces in Shanghai and that

the Yuen Chuen (源椿) Metal Shop, 534/538 North Soochow

Road. had sold 1000 piculs (133.333-1/3 lbs) of barbed wire

to the same source. The Instruction further states that

²the Yung Tsang (永昌) Metal Shop, Broadway, is known

to have sold a large quantity of steel and iron and other

military supplies to the Japanese Military.

Special Branch and West Hongkew detectives therefore

accompanied the City Government Police representatives to

the Yih Dah Iron Shop which is owned by one Chang Hung Hsiung

(張鴻勳) who resides at house 280, Lane 36, Tsang Kah

~~Zehes~~ Carter Road. In the absence of the owner of the shop.

the City Government Police representatives interviewed one

Yung Hen Chien (葉翰鼎), Chief Salesman, who was

File 0619 C 16/9 8816/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

instructed to warn his master to have no further business dealings with the Japanese Authorities. He denied that any steel plates had been sold to Japanese sources and produced the account books of the firm which contained no such transaction as the one alleged to have taken place.

The police party then proceeded to the Yuen Chuen Metal Shop, owned by one Ting Ching Wha (丁錦華) who, it was stated, is in Wusih. In the absence of the owner a shop assistant named Chu Dzu Ngoeh (朱如五) who was interviewed denied that barbed wire had been sold to the Japanese Military by his master and invited inspection of the account books which he stated were kept in room 214, Hardoon Building, Hanking Road. In this case the Chinese Authorities representatives confined themselves to issuing a further warning, declining the invitation to examine the account books. The City Government Police representatives deemed it unnecessary to visit the Yung Tsang Metal Shop on Broadway.

D. S. I.
D.S.I.

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)

00R.
12/9.

September 5, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REVISED LAW GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS WHO COMMIT
ACTS WITH INTENT TO INJURE THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

In a mandate issued on September 4, the National Government ordered the nullification of the Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China and promulgated the revised text of the law.

The Revised Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China is as follows :-

Article 1. - (I) Whoever commits, with intent to injure the Republic of China, any one of the following acts shall be punished with death:

(1) Secretly communicates with an enemy country and plots to disturb the public peace.

(2) Conspires with rebels and plots to disturb the public peace.

(3) Purchases or transports military supplies on behalf of an enemy country or rebels.

(4) Divulges or transmits political or military secrets to an enemy country or rebels.

(5) Destroys means of communication or military bases.

(6) Incites military men to violate discipline, abandon their duties or to conspire with an enemy country or rebels.

(7) Incites others to conspire with an enemy country or rebels, or to disturb the public peace.

(8) Fabricates rumours to incite the public, cause sedition among the military men or to disturb the public peace.

(9) Spreads rebellious propaganda by means of written or spoken words, drawings, pictures or speeches beneficial to an enemy country or rebels.

(II) Whoever, being incited, commits any of the offences specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever knowingly harbours a person conspiring with an enemy country or a rebel and fails to report same shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years.

(II) Whoever commits the offence specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 3. - Whoever with intent to injure the Republic of China organizes associations or holds meetings shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years, and not more than fifteen years.

Article 4. - Whoever, although without intent to injure the Republic of China, spreads propaganda by means of written words, drawings or speeches beneficial to the enemy country during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years.

September 5, 1937.

2

Morning Translation

Article 5. - Whoever spreads false news liable to disturb the public peace or alarm the people during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 6. - Whoever without permission from the Government corresponds with the people of an enemy country during a period of hostilities with such country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 7. - Violators of this law shall be tried by the highest local military organ in districts concerned.

Article 8. - Where sentences are given by military organs for offences under this law, the case shall be forwarded to the Higher Military Organ having jurisdiction for confirmation, before such sentences can be executed.

Article 9. - A military or police organ which arrests offenders suspected of having committed an offence mentioned in this law shall immediately inform the organization concerned.

Article 10. - In the absence of any specific provision in this law, the provisions in the Criminal Code shall be applicable.

Article 11. - This law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

8039A
2 9 37

Special Branch,
September 3, 1937.

S.1
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6
File ✓

Lookout Duties.

With the exception of the officer on duty at the Lookout Post and the officer who relieves him during meal time, no other member of the Special Branch is permitted to visit the Lookout Post without first receiving orders from the undersigned.

Lookout duties will be undertaken by the following officers :

Permanent -	D.S. Henschman
Relief -	D.S. Hocking
- -	D.S. Larby

DBH
P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

FM. 2
G. 20M 1 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date September 3, 1911

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by _____ D.S.F. Logan.

The office at Rooms 209-210 of Daido Kaiun Kabushiki has remained open and though it has done practically no business since the outbreak of hostilities, there is considerable

File:
DBR
3/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

(2)

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

traffic in the office and from one office. On August 31, 1937
three of these employees received a quantity of documents from
the office to an unknown destination. Two Chinese coolies
are employed by this company. They appear loyal to their
employers and are old servants. A watch of the premises is
maintained by C.D.S. 188 but the presence of the two
coolies mentioned, both of whom are on friendly terms with the
employees of neighbouring offices, makes observation difficult.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime Special Branches)

218
3/9

September 1, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

PROVISIONAL REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF
PERSONS WHO SUPPLY FOOD STUFFS TO THE ENEMY

In a mandate issued on August 31, the National Government promulgated the following Provisional Regulations governing the Punishment of Persons who Supply Food Stuffs to the Enemy:-

Article 1. - Whoever supplies food stuffs to the enemy shall be dealt with according to these regulations.

Article 2. - The phrase "food stuffs" referred to in these regulations denotes grains, rice, wheat, flour, cereals and other products that can be used for food.

Article 3. - Whoever supplies food stuffs to the enemy troops shall be punishable with death.

Article 4. - Whoever during the period of emergency secretly exports food stuffs, whose exportation is prohibited, of more than a hundred thousand catties shall be considered as supplying food stuffs to the enemy.

Whoever commits the preceding offence but only to the quantity of a hundred thousand catties shall be punished with life imprisonment.

Article 5. - Whoever harbours offenders as specified in the preceding two Articles shall be dealt with with the same severity as the chief culprit.

Article 6. - The food provisions shall be confiscated and fines equivalent to the value of the food provisions shall be imposed on the offenders specified in Articles 3 and 4. In the event of failure to pay the imposed fines, administrative organs in the district concerned may be entrusted to sell the property of the offender by auction, but a report to such effect should be submitted to the highest military authorities for record.

Article 7. - Fines will be imposed on persons who attempt to commit the offences specified in Articles 3 and 4.

Article 8. - Whoever attempts or plots to commit an offence specified in Article 3 shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than 7 years.

Whoever attempts or plots to commit an offence specified in Article 4 shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than one year and not more than seven years.

Article 9. - Perpetrators of offences specified in these regulations shall be tried by official organs enjoying military authority whose judgment will become effective after having been approved by the Central military authorities. In areas where fighting is in progress, or during the disruption of traffic or during emergency, such cases will be tried by the highest military organ in the vicinity, but reports should be submitted after the occurrence.

Article 10. - These regulations will come into effect on the date of their promulgation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch *2* ~~XXXXX~~ *80394* *37*

REPORT

Date *August 31* 19 *37*

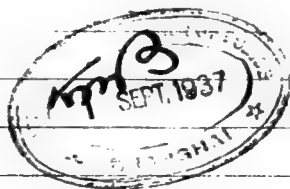
Subject (in full) Telegram from Chinese Chamber of Commerce to Nanking advocating
execution of Japanese prisoners and confiscation of their property

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

Enquiries confirm that a telegram worded exactly the same as was published in the Chinese press was despatched to the Military Affairs Commission of Nanking by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on the night of August 30. No reply has yet been received and the local Chinese Authorities will do nothing without instructions.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

W.D
D. C. (Special Branch)



file

DBR 219

DBR
31/8

August 30, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

JAPAN VIOLATES INTERNATIONAL LAW

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai yesterday sent the following telegram to the National Military Affairs' Commission at Nanking :-

"Since her provocation of local hostilities, brutal Japan has utterly ignored international law by repeatedly and recklessly bombing innocent civilians, wounded soldiers and members of the Red Cross Society. According to international law in times of war, if one party commits outrageous acts, the other is free to take reprisals, such as the execution of enemy prisoners and the confiscation of all enemy properties. The Commission is requested to make this known to the public, both Chinese and foreign, so that the enemy may take note and refrain from continuing their outrageous activities."

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

JAPANESE WARSHIPS CONCENTRATE OUTSIDE WOOSUNG

Despite the great losses which have been inflicted on their troops in their attempts to land at Woosung and the vicinity, Japanese militarists are still planning to make a final struggle. By noon to-day, thirty-eight Japanese warships, including the flagship Idzumo which steamed out of the Whangpoo at 2 a.m., were gathered outside Woosung for the purpose of assisting the landing of Japanese troops. They are not likely to meet with success, however, as the Chinese defence lines are very strong.

The International Recreation Club at Kiangwan was bombarded by Japanese warships at 9 a.m. to-day, but little damage was done to the Chinese positions.

All the eleven Japanese warships in harbour last night are now lying outside Woosung. It is believed that the Japanese have some plan in view.

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

SINO-SOVIET NON-AGGRESSION TREATY

A telegram received from Europe by well-informed local circles reveals that when making public the Sino-Soviet Non-Aggression Treaty, the Foreign Office of the U.S.S.R. did not comment on the subject.

Reporters of European newspapers stationed at Moscow called on certain Soviet officials soliciting their opinions in regard to the conclusion of the Sino-Soviet Non-Aggression Treaty, but these officials maintained a discreet silence.

Observers hold the belief that the Red Army will resort to action should Outer Mongolia be subjected to attack. The Far Eastern Red Army of the Soviet Government is estimated as being between 400,000 and 500,000 strong.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.S.6. Special Branch

REPORT

Date AUGUST 30, 1937

Subject Activities of N. BOGDANOFF and N. KIASHKIN in regard to the present local hostilities.

Made by D. S. Wischenko

Forwarded by N. Medvedeff, D.S.I.

Information has been received to the effect that a Russian named Nicolai BOGDANOFF, 32 of age, arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao by train on August 23, 1937 and took up residence with his mother at No. 764 Rue Lafayette, French Concession.

According to enquiries made from various sources, it has been ascertained that BOGDANOFF was employed by Edgewater Mansions, Tsingtao at a salary of \$100.00, which position he left for the purpose of coming to Shanghai and joining his former partner named Nicolai KIASHKIN, Aviator/mechanic by profession, with whom he intends to renew his activities as manufacturers of aviation bombs and torpedoes.

It has been learned from the French Police that on August 22, 1935 two models of aviation bombs were found in possession of BOGDANOFF and KIASHKIN at Mr. Hofer's residence House No. 2 Lane 66, Rue Lorton French Concession, and were taken away by the French Police for examination. On being found harmless, they were returned to KIASHKIN who took them to Nanking for the purpose of demonstration. According to BOGDANOFF, the demonstration was successful and the bombs are still in Nanking. Further activities of the two concerned in 1935, indicated that their project failed.

Nicolai KIASHKIN at present is an inmate of the Russian Orthodox Confraternity Hospital, 230 Route Sai-zoong, French Concession, having been admitted on August 14, 1937 suffering from shrapnel wound sustained in the French Concession during an air raid.

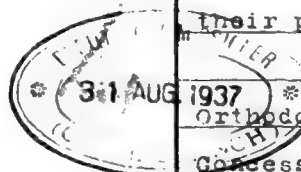
At present BOGDANOFF is making further arrangements with the Chinese authorities in order to be permitted to give further demonstration.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

Copy to H. S. Early, D.S.I.

file
DBR
318



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch *88397*

REPORT

Date *August 29* 1937 *89 37*

Subject (in full) Executions in Nanking of persons charged with espionage.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries confirm that 18 Government employees holding rather high posts in the Executive Yuan, of which Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek is President, were executed at Nanking after being Court Martialled on charges of espionage. Amongst these was the Secretary to the Executive Yuan, Huang Hsing (黄清), a native of Fokien who was recommended to the post by Mr. Wang Ching Wei and who, according to information received, had received money from the Japanese in exchange for military plans entrusted to his care by Generalissimo Chiang.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Dr. Crim.

DR.

29/8.

AmB
30 AUG. 1937
SH. 30/8

file
DR.

3/8

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
30 AUG 1937
(C. B. BRANCH)

D.C. (CRIME)

August 28, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

China Times (Noon Issue) :-

ENEMY STOUTLY RESISTED AT LIUHO

According to information secured by this paper at 10 this morning, there are at present over 20 Japanese warships outside Woosung from Changwahpang to the Lion Forest Forts, from where up to the sea coast along Liuho, they are joined in one straight line by an additional number of more than 40 gunboats. All of these vessels have their guns aimed at the Chinese lines. However, in view of the fact that we have already constructed very strong defences along the various strategic points which are very likely to be bombarded by the Japanese warships, there is very small likelihood of the enemy succeeding in any of their attempts.

According to reliable information, it is definitely ascertained that more than 10 Japanese warships arrived outside Liuho and Yanglingkou after 10 p.m. yesterday, and immediately afterwards they bombarded our defence lines, while at the same time some 30 to 40 small boats and lighters were moored alongside the gunboats as a preparation to force a landing at these points. Besides greeting them with heavy gunfire, the Chinese defenders were ordered to put up a dogged attack with trench mortars and machine guns upon any invaders who were seen attempting to land.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

18 TRAITORS EXECUTED IN NANKING

18 Chinese traitors, including Huang Tsing (黄清), a secretary of the Executive Yuan, and his son, were executed in Nanking on August 26 for supplying information to the enemy about confidential documents, prying out military secrets and locations and conditions of fortifications, and carrying out other espionage work for the enemy.

China Evening News of August 27 :-

CHINESE TRAITORS ACTIVE LOCALLY

Chinese traitors are very active at many places in this locality. Whenever the Chinese air force conduct night air raids, they fire into the air red and green signals to indicate the number and location of the Chinese planes, thereby facilitating the anti-aircraft guns of the enemy in finding their mark. The Chinese military authorities are at present conducting a strict investigation and it is hoped that the public will render every assistance in tracking down Chinese traitors.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 20, 1937.

Subject Inquiries regarding a rumour to the effect that the

Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works were manufacturing
poison gas.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by

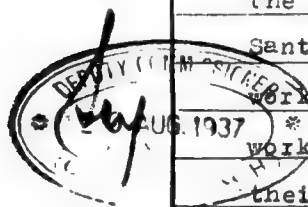
C. Crawford, D.I.

With further reference to this Section's report of August 20, it has been learned from an unquestionable source that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brennan Road, is closely associated with the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Company, Ltd., 200 Route de Zikawei, a reputable firm registered at the French Consulate-General and managed by M. Pierre Santerre, a French citizen. The first mentioned concern is under a business contract to supply the French concern with oxygen which is used in large quantities by the latter concern in carrying out its oxy-acetylenic welding contracts on the river front and elsewhere. For this purpose gas cylinders are purchased and supplied by the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Co. Ltd. to the Chinese concern as refills.

The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works is under the joint managership of Mr. Woo Yung-chu and M. Pierre Santerre, and recently the latter discharged twenty native workers and replaced them with a similar number of Anamite workers who are considered more suitable by reason of their ability to speak a little French.

It has been confirmed from another and entirely reliable source that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works has no cooling or compression plant installations, without which it would be quite impossible to manufacture poison gas for war purposes.

A Shanghai Power Company official who has checked the power meter installed at the Brennan Piece Sub-Station confirms that no power has been used by the Tien Yuen Co. since August 13.



File.
DBR
30/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

... Station,

Date: 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

In view of the foregoing facts and the favourable assurances received from these persons who are in a position to know, there is no doubt that there is no truth in the report which gave rise to these enquiries.

McLanina

D. S. I.

~~D. C. (Special Branch)~~

D C Crime

DBH

2078

APPROPRIATE OFFICE
S. B. D. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A
Date 29 8 37

Special Branch,

August 29, 1937.

To All Sections of the Special Branch:

Members of the Special Branch are instructed to expedite all outstanding enquiries as soon as possible. If no result is obtainable, a report giving a negative reply should be submitted, at the same time continuing inquiries as circumstances permit.

J. B. Ross

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Copies to S.1
S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6
Registry ✓

[Signature]

August 20, 1937.

80397
28 8 37

Woo Young Chu Esq.,

Manager,

Tien Yuen Electro and Chemical Works.

In reply to your enquiry I have to inform you that the police are satisfied that the Tien Yuen Electro and Chemical factory at 420 Brennan Road is not engaged in the manufacture of Poison Gas.

The Police thank you for the assistance you have given in the investigation of this matter and in order to finally put an end to the rumour circulated will inspect your factory on August 21.

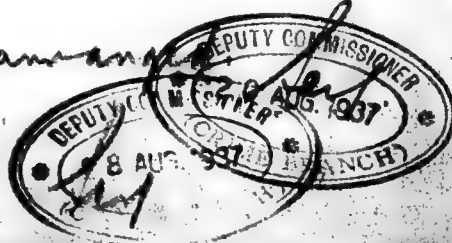


Sey.

D. C. (Crime).

I have arranged with Mr. Killen, I.C.I. for the services of an expert foreman to assist in the inspection. Mr. Killen states the whole thing is absurd as he knows this factory has neither the power nor the equipment necessary to manufacture poison gas.

Could not be arranged
no further action.



J. L.
28/8

SECRET

URGENT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch Division,

REPORT

Date 20th August 1937.

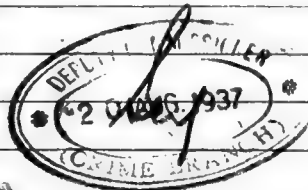
Subject. The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420, Brenan Road,
informed that should they fail to produce a certificate from
a reliable authority refuting the rumour that they are manufactur-
ing poison gas, their works will be bombed tomorrow 21st instant.
Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by

I have received a telephonic communication from
Mr. Woo Yong Chu, Manager of the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical
Works, 420, Brenan Road, that he has been indirectly warned
by sources having contact with the Japanese Military Headquarters
that should he fail to produce at once a certificate from a
reliable authority refuting the rumour that his factory is
manufacturing poison gas, that Japanese aeroplanes will
destroy the Works tomorrow, the 21st instant.

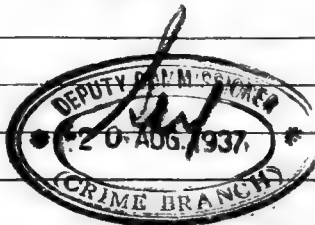
cc. Crime Sec by D.S.I. Laurier
D.S.I.

DBP. cc in C.

20/8



Certificate as
attached given.





Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

Shanghai,

August 20,

1937.

Major K. M. Bourne,
Deputy Commissioner of Police in Charge.

Telephone message to Secretary of Council from
Tien Yuen Factory, 320 Brennan Road.

"A message was received by the Factory this morning purporting to come from the Council but name of speaker unknown, asking the Factory whether there was any truth in the rumour that they had in their Factory or proposed to make there poisonous gas. The Factory say that they have no poisonous gas there and owing to absence of power have shut down operations. They regard the rumour as a dangerous one in this state of emergency and invite an immediate investigation by the Council."

I have passed on this message to British Military Headquarters Brigade Major. The Brigade Major (without consulting the Brigadier) has expressed the opinion that the investigation should, if possible, be made by the Municipal Police and not by British Military. I understand there are Chinese troops around the Factory and I think that Captain Rennie fears, what he describes, as an international incident.

Secretary.

DC (CW)
Any further info?
re above? Heavy action super
PL.



DATE STAMP.

CALL IN
OUT

Serial No.

PREFIX AND INSTRUCTIONS.

No. of Groups.

GR

TO

(ABOVE THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

2 R.W.F. 2 Loyals. 1 R.U.R. R.E. Signals.
R.A.S.C. E.S.O. R.A.M.C. American Forces.
French Forces. Japanese N.L. Party. S.V.C.
Internat. Police. S.N.O. N.L.O. S.M.C.

FROM

BRITFORCE.

Originator's Number

Date

In Reply to Number

20

19/8

Information received

that

Chinese

Army

are

buying

gas

cylinders

and

taking

them

into

the

TIEN

YEUN

ELECTRO

CHEMICAL

WORKS

320

BRENAN

RD

(C)

Factory

is

a

Chinese

concern

owned

by

P.N.

WOO

with

offices

at

176

RUE

RUE

DE

MARCHE,

French

Concession

(C)

Factory

itself

on

South

side

BRENAN

RD

about

one

mile

West

of

WARREN

ROAD

and

is

well

outside

British

front

lines

and

TIME OF ORIGIN

DEGREE OF PRIORITY AND INSTRUCTIONS BY ORIGINATOR

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS.

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE IN CIPHER.

SIGNATURE

* ORIGINATOR MUST SIGN IN THE APPROPRIATE SPACE.

(BELOW THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

T.H.I.

SYSTEM IN.

TIME IN.

READER.

SYSTEM OUT.

TIME OUT.

DATE STAMP.

CALL IN
OUT

Serial No.

PREFIX AND INSTRUCTIONS.

No. of Groups.

GR

TO

(ABOVE THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

II

FROM

Originator's Number.

Date

In Reply to Number

occupied

by

Chinese

Troops

(C)

It

is

known

to

manufacture

HYDROCHLORIC ACID,

CAUSTIC

SODA

and

various

bleaches

(C)

ANY

Unit

suspecting

the

use

of

at

will

report

the

fact

at

once

to

ALL

OTHER

UNITS

and

FORCES

and

to

BRITFORCE

(C)

ADK

TIME OF ORIGIN

DEGREE OF PRIORITY AND INSTRUCTIONS BY ORIGINATOR

PRIORITY.

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS.

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE IN CIPHER.

162

Capt., R.M.

SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE

* ORIGINATOR MUST SIGN IN THE APPROPRIATE SPACE.

(BELOW THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

T.H.I.

SYSTEM IN.

TIME IN.

READER.

SYSTEM OUT.

TIME OUT.

SENDER.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date August 20, 1937.

Subject Possibility of the manufacture of poison gas by the Tien Yuen
Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brennan Road.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by

D.B. Rao co.

With reference to the attached telegram received from "British Force" on August 19 regarding the purchase of gas cylinders by the Chinese Army ostensibly for the loading of poison gas which, it is suspected, is being manufactured by the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 (not 320) Brennan Road: enquiries were made on August 20, 1937, at 176 Rue du Marche, French Concession, the address of the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products, the Tien Chu Manufacturing Company and the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works.

Mr. Woo Yong Chu (吳永初), Managing Director of the last named concern, who was interviewed, stated that the firm manufactured hydrochloric acid, caustic soda and various bleaching powders solely for commercial purposes: hydrochloric acid for photographic materials and certain condiments; caustic soda for soap and the manufacture of cotton yarn and bleaching powders for use in disinfectants. The cylinders now on the premises are supplied by the Far Eastern Oxygen Company, Route Ghisi (French Concern) and are filled with oxygen gas which is manufactured in the Chemical Works and distributed to various consumers in Shanghai and elsewhere. In order to manufacture poison gas he stated, it would be necessary to have a cooling process and compression plant, neither of which were installed on the premises.

It has been ascertained that the only poison gases which this firm could possibly manufacture in the circumstances for use under the conditions at present obtaining in the Shanghai area are phosgene and chlorine gases, both of which, however, require treatment in a compression and cooling plants which are necessary in order to reduce the gases to liquid form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the only form which renders their application as an instrument of war practicable.

In view of the present emergency necessitating conservation of power for electricity and light in respect of essential services, the Shanghai Power Company, on 13th August 1937, informed the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical works that they would no longer be supplied with power for their factory processes and that they should cease using such power forthwith. This means that the firm is bound by its word only not to use the power, as the power lines have not been disconnected by the Power Company and the only means the Power Company have of ascertaining whether their instructions in the matter are being observed is by reading the meters in the Sub-Station on Brennan Piece. In this connection the Power Company will inform this Branch immediately it is known that the factory is working.

It has been ascertained that the plant consists of six rotary converters fed by alternating current converted into direct current in the process of which hydrochloric acid and bleaching powders are manufactured by electrolytic action. This was the layout of the plant six weeks ago and up to that date neither cooling nor compression plants had been installed in the premises.

Across and on the North side of the Soochow Creek in Chinese territory is the Nitrate plant of the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products which consists of a plant requiring power ranging between 2/3000 horse-power. This plant is not supplied with power by the Shanghai Power Company, depending entirely upon the resources of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Chapei Electricity Works from which, it is believed, all
power has ceased owing to recent damage to the plant.

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

~~D.C. (Special Branch).~~

D. S. I.

2078.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch. *8039 A*

REPORT

Date *28* August 27, 1937. *8 37*

Subject Attached letter from Mollers' Limited.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan.

Reference the attached ^{LETTER} dated 19-8-37, which was delivered to the undersigned by ohit coolie, at 2 p.m. 27-8-37. the matter referred to concerns an unconfirmed rumour which reached Police Headquarters (Special Branch) on 18-8-37, to the effect that the Japanese Naval Landing Party Forces had hired several tugs and launches belonging to Mollers' Limited, for the purpose of assisting in the landing of units from Japanese naval ships in the Liuho and Woosung areas on 17-8-37. Upon receipt of the rumour, D.S.I. Logan communicated by telephone with Mr. Eric Moller at the latter's home in order to obtain confirmation or denial of the rumour. Mr. Moller emphatically denied the rumour and appeared to be much perturbed, fearing that should the rumour be given publicity it would prejudice his business interests with the Chinese. He was assured that no publicity would be given to the rumour by the Police.

Upon receipt of the letter, aforesaid, D.S.I. Logan communicated with Mr. Eric Kermode, Secretary, at 4 p.m. 27-8-37, in the absence of Mr. Eric Moller, and explained that the rumour which resulted in the telephonic enquiry mentioned above, had reached Police Headquarters in the ordinary way, and had not received publication elsewhere, the making of an appointment with either Mr. Moller or Mr. Kermode would not serve a useful purpose, especially as it was impossible for the Police to divulge the source of information, true or untrue, obtained in the ordinary way. Mr. Kermode expressed himself as being satisfied with the explanation given and stated that he would convey same to Mr. Moller.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I.

DS Crime

DBR. 278.



File.
DBR
2878

SHIP-OWNERS,
AGENTS AND BROKERS

CODES
A.C.M. 5TH & 6TH EDITIONS
BENTLEY'S COMPLETE PHASES
LORDARD SHIPPING

MOLLERS' LIMITED

(INCORPORATED UNDER THE HONGKONG COMPANIES ORDINANCE)
HONGKONG & SHANGHAI BANK BUILDING
30 FOOCOW ROAD
(ALSO ENTRANCE TO THE CODES)
P. O. Box No. 1812

CABLE ADDRESS: "MOLLERLINE, SHANGHAI"
TELEPHONE: 1847 (5 LINES)

ERIC MOLLER,
GOVERNING DIRECTOR.
ERIC B. MOLLER,
LYNDAY B. MOLLER
RALPH B. MOLLER
CHRIS B. MOLLER
DUNDEES

INSURANCE AGENTS AT SHANGHAI FOR:-

MOLLERS' UNDERWRITERS LTD.

SHANGHAI AND HONGKONG CENTRAL OFFICE: OSGO, NORWAY.
(THE CENTRAL UNION OF MARINE UNDERWRITERS)

"STOREBRAND" (OSGO, NORWAY).

(CHRISTIANIA ALMUNDSEN FORSKRIBER ANTIKREDSKAS)

"PATRIA" (NORSE FORSKRIBER ANTIKREDSKAS): OSGO, NORWAY.

"SCANDINAVIA" (FORSKRIBER ANTIKREDSKAS): OSGO, NORWAY.
(OSGO & WIGNE LTD. COVERAGES).

REPRESENTATIVES:-

MOLLERS' INVESTMENTS LTD.

"RENDER MINES" HAIKONG, TONGKIN.

ERIK WILHELMSEN: OSGO, NORWAY.

ERIK WILHELMSEN: OSGO, NORWAY.

LONDON REPRESENTATIVES FOR MOLLERS' LIMITED:-

GALBRAITH, FRANKS & CO. LTD.

7, BILLINGHAM SQUARE, LONDON E. C. 4.

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLER LINE LTD.

S.S. 'ALICE' MOLLER	S.S. 'KATIE' MOLLER
S.S. 'DAISY' MOLLER	S.S. 'LULIAN' MOLLER
S.S. 'ELIZABETH' MOLLER	S.S. 'LOUISE' MOLLER
S.S. 'EMMA' MOLLER	S.S. 'MARION' MOLLER
S.S. 'HANNA' MOLLER	S.S. 'MARY' MOLLER
S.S. 'HELEN' MOLLER	S.S. 'NANCY' MOLLER
S.S. 'HILDA' MOLLER	S.S. 'NINA' MOLLER
S.S. 'IRMA' MOLLER	S.S. 'ROSALIE' MOLLER
S.S. 'JANET' MOLLER	S.S. 'THOMAS' MOLLER
S.S. 'JOAN' MOLLER	S.S. 'WILHELM' MOLLER

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLERS' TOWAGES LTD.

SHAGGON TUGS:	SALVAGE SHIP:
'CAROLINE' MOLLER	'ETHEL' MOLLER
'CHRISTINE' MOLLER	
'DIANA' MOLLER	
'MARGARET' MOLLER	
'MINNIE' MOLLER	
	HARBOR TUGS:
	'ABERTH' MOLLER
	'MURIEL' MOLLER

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLERS' ENGINEERING WORKS LTD.

ELMOTIC WELDER: 'ANNE MOLLER'

MANAGERS: MOLLERS' SUI DAH SHIPREPAIRERS LTD.

EK/1575.

SHANGHAI, August 19th, 1937.

Inspector Logan,
Political Intelligence Department,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Headquarters,
185, Foochow Road,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Inspector Logan,

I am addressing this letter to you as a stranger, though possibly my name is well-known to you.

With reference to your telephone communication to my residence yesterday evening at about 6 p.m. - I beg to confirm that I have advised you that none of our tug boats had been down to Woosung on the 17th instant - as enquired by you - and, in regard to your information that we had been assisting Japanese cruisers - I denied this at the time most emphatically to Yourself.

You will recollect that I asked you for the source of your information - as the remarks and information placed at your disposal are detrimental both to my own good name and to my various Shipping Interests in Shanghai, and I think that you will realize that I am reasonably entitled to protection in this direction.

I would, therefore, greatly appreciate if you would kindly make an appointment whereby my Secretary, Mr. Eric Kermode, and Myself may call upon you to clear up this particular point.

With thanks in anticipation,

I remain,
Dear Inspector Logan,
Yours very faithfully,

Eric Moller

EM:EK.

.....
Governing Director:-
MOLLERS' TOWAGES, LTD.

8039.7
28 8 37
Japanese Consulate-General,

SHANGHAI.

August 28, 1937.

Dear Mr. Phillips:

I am sending you herewith for your information two copies of the Proclamation issued by our Commander-in-Chief at 10 a.m. this morning and should be grateful if you would kindly transmit one copy to the acting Commissioner of the Municipal Police.

Yours sincerely,

(SGD). I. KAWASAKI,
Vice-Consul.

G. Phillips, Esqre:
Secretary,
Municipal Council,
SHANGHAI.

Copy to D.G.'s.
D.O. "G"
D.O. "D"

(86) ✓ O.B.R. 278

IN/.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY VICE-ADMIRAL KIYOSHI
HASEGAWA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE
THIRD FLEET AT 10 A.M. AUGUST 26th, 1937.

- - - - - O - - - - -

In view of the progress made in our military operations, persons, including former residents who had evacuated, have been attempting gradually to enter or return to the Yangtseepoo and Hengkow districts.

Inasmuch as the maintenance of peace and order in the area still leaves much to be desired, Chinese will be forbidden from entering the aforesaid areas until further notice.

Foreign residents of the aforesaid districts are requested to take into account the efforts being made by our forces for the restoration of peace and order, and are hereby asked voluntarily to refrain for the time being from entering or returning to these districts.

- - - - - O - - - - -

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY VICE ADMIRAL KIYOSHI HASEGAWA,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE THIRD FLEET AT
10 A.M. AUGUST 26th, 1937.

In view of the progress made in our military operations, persons, including former residents who had evacuated, have been attempting gradually to enter or return to the Yangtzepoo and Hongkew districts.

Inasmuch as the maintenance of peace and order in the area still leaves much to be desired, Chinese will be forbidden from entering the aforesaid areas until further notice.

Foreign residents of the aforesaid districts are requested to take into account the efforts being made by our forces for the restoration of peace and order, and are hereby asked voluntarily to refrain for the time being from entering or returning to those districts.

51

now
DR 2878
C 28/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~ 8039A

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937.

Subject Report on Arrest of Two Chinese Military Officers
and their orderly on Nanking Road.

Made by ~~XX~~ and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

S.I. Gazeley attached to Louza Station while on motor cycle patrol at 8.40 a.m. the 26.8.37, saw a public hire motor car licence No. 17938 proceeding from West to East on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road. This motor car was partly camouflaged with twigs of trees and leaves, so he called on it to stop, instead of which the motor car shot forward and collided with a public ricksha at the side of the roadway and damaged the wheel of the ricksha. When S.I. Gazeley approached the motor car he then perceived that the occupants were Chinese military officers and they had in their possession leather satchels, so took them with the motor car to Louza Station.

On being interrogated at the station they were found to be (1) Ho Pah Chung, Major General attached to the staff of the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, (2) Tsu Zai Ling, Inspector of the S.C.G.P.B., but attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters as a liaison officer with the rank of major (This person was driving the motor car), and an orderly.

Those people carried no arms, and the satchels contained a few personal letters and a miscellaneous collection of toilet articles, soap, tooth brush, tooth paste, face cloth and a few bills. They were later escorted to Headquarters where they were interrogated and statements taken from them, but both could not give any information as to the disposition of the Chinese troops around Shanghai or their strength, which they both maintained was kept very confidential by the Garrison Commander. The liaison officer is known to Supt. Tan as an inspector of the S.C.G.P.B. Both men state that they entered

had a
major Genl.
Bath in.
Inspector of the
S.C.G.P.B.

RECEIVED
AUG 27 1937

file
DBR
278

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

French info. DBR 27/8

the Settlement by way of Feng Ling Jao, Route Ghisi, and Avenue Edward VII at about 9 p.m. on the 25.8.37 and stayed in the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, during the night of 25th. The motor car was the property of the Sing Sing Garage, Nanzing Road, and was commandeered by orders of the Garrison Commander, but with the knowledge of the owner.

The reason for their coming into the settlement was for the purchase of personal goods and also to visit a doctor in the Tai Wu Hospital, Lane 49 House 4 Yu Ya Ching Road, as the Major General has been suffering from pains in the back.

The motor car was detained by Louza Station pending claimant by the proper owner and the three persons were escorted to the barrier at Great Western Road. Nothing was found in their room at the Grand Hotel.

Dr. Cairns

C. Crawford
D. I.

DBR

27/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ho Pah Chung (何伯钟).
native of.....taken by me D.I. Pan Lien Pih
at Police Hdqrs. on the 26/8/37 and interpreted by.....

I am a staff officer attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters and was sent to Chapei on August 24, 1937.

I have suffered from a backache and came together with Tsu Zai Liang to Shanghai on August 25 with a view to receiving medical treatment and to do some shopping.

I have no knowledge about the distribution of the Chinese troops in the front line as I have only been in Chapei for ~~only~~ two days.

(Signed) Ho Pah Chung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Zai Liang (朱才良).
 native of _____ taken by me D.I. Pan Lien Pih
 at Police Hdqrs. on the 26/8/37 and interpreted by _____

I am an Inspector of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, holding warrant card No.312 (character "Nai"), issued on July 1, 1937 by the Bureau.

At 7 p.m. on August 24 I was instructed to proceed to the front to obtain first hand information. In order to accelerate the work I obtained the uniform of a Major instead of my police uniform. I have in my possession a "guest badge" issued by the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

At 8 p.m. on August 25 together with Mr. Ho Pah Chung (何伯仲), a staff officer attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, I returned to Shanghai in motorcar No.17938. The motor car was driven by me and was commandeered by the Military. We proceeded along Chung San Road, Feng Ling Jao, Route Ghisi and Avenue Edward VII arriving at the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, at 9.40 p.m. the same day. We engaged room No.301 in the Hotel and passed the night there.

At 8.10 a.m. August 26 I accompanied Mr. Ho to the Tai Wu Hospital, Lane 49, No.4 Yu Ya Ching Road, with the motorcar, Mr. Ho suffering from a backache. Half an hour later we left the hospital and proceeded to Nanking Road with a view to doing some shopping there.

At the corner of Nanking and Chekiang Roads, our motorcar, in an attempt to evade a collision with a motorcycle of the S.M.P. crashed into the wheel of a ricscha, and the Foreign Sub-Inspector took us to the Louza Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

The dispute was settled after we paid the ricscha puller \$1.60 for the damage, but I had no driving licence.

Regarding the landing of Japanese troops since August 23, the majority of them have been successfully repulsed while the remaining part of their force are now surrounded by our troops and will be possibly cleared out this evening (26th).

The situation in Chapei and North Szechuen Road remains unchanged and has not been affected by the landing of enemy troops at Woosung.

The enemy troops who landed at Pootung were definitely wiped out on August 24.

I have no knowledge about the distribution of the Chinese troops occupying the front line as it is kept strictly confidential.

(Signed) Tsu Zai Liang.

August 25, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

WAR TIME MILITARY LAW PROMULGATED BY GOVERNMENT

On August 24 the National Government promulgated for immediate enforcement a set of war-time military law immediately following its approval by the Executive Yuan at its weekly meeting in the morning.

Drawn up by the Ministry of War, the new code consists of 10 articles providing death punishment for:-

(1) Those who disobey orders and desert strategic points without any reason thereby causing heavy military losses on the Chinese army.

(2) Those who disobey orders and retreat from their assigned posts.

(3) Those who linger behind despite orders to advance or those who fail to defend designated points thereby upsetting military plans and resulting in heavy losses on the Chinese forces.

(4) Those who surrender to the enemy.

(5) Those who communicate with the enemy.

(6) Those who deliberately wreck or destroy Chinese arms and ammunitions, rations, gunboats, airplanes, munition dumps, workshops, aerodromes, dockyards, defence works, and communication systems on behalf of the enemy.

(7) Those who foment mutinies or instigate others to rebel.

(8) Those who disobey orders in face of the advance of the enemy.

(9) Those who spread rumours with the intention of breaking down the morale of the army or creating disturbances in the rear.

(10) Those who permit their soldiers to loot or rape.

Promulgated at the same time was the following set of Regulations for the enforcement of the War-Time Military Law:-

Article 1: The War-Time Military Law shall be applicable to both civilians and servicemen.

Article 2: Offenders against the War-Time Military Law shall be tried by a military court in accordance with the Law Governing the Trial of Members of the Army, Navy and Air Force.

Article 3: Offenders against the War-Time Military Law may be punished in accordance with the Criminal Code for the Army, Navy and Air Force where the offence in question is stipulated in the Code.

Article 4: All persons who commit offences not mentioned in the War-Time Military Law shall be dealt with in accordance with the Criminal Code for the Army, Navy and Air Force.

Article 5: These Regulations and the War-Time Military Law shall come into force as from August 24, 1937.

File
OK
24/8

August 24, 1937.

8039A
26 8 37

-4-

Chinese Chamber of Commerce - meeting

Nine committee members of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce held a meeting in the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, between 11 p.m. and 12.30 p.m. August 23 and passed the following resolutions:-

- 1) That the proposal of the Silk and Satin Merchants Association regarding the issue of special promissory notes to be used by traders for purchase be referred to the Ministry of Finance and Chinese Bankers and Native Bankers' Associations for consideration.
- 2) That measures be devised to evacuate the employees of member shops and factories who have been left in the Eastern district.

On August 23, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce issued a notice to the Hot Water Shop Owners' Association, Nantao asking it to instruct its members to guard against the traitors who are poisoning water being retailed by them.

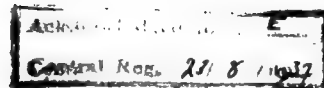
Chinese Medical Practitioners' Association - activities

Members of the Chinese Medical Practitioners' Association, Room 317, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, are visiting the various refugee shelters daily. The inmates of 92 of these shelters benefit by these visits.

Union of Chinese Manufacturers requests removal of factories

On August 23, the Union of Chinese Manufacturers, No. 4 Yung Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road, sent a telegram to the Ministry of Finance requesting that factory owners be instructed to remove their factories from Shanghai and other coastal cities to the interior in order that production be continued. The telegram also requests the Ministry to instruct local bankers to extend all possible credit facilities to the manufacturers.

File
- DR
16/8



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

803 25
120

Translation of Circular letter from Chapei Fire Brigade.

August 20, 1937.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

Owing to the disruption of traffic in Chapei and the difficulty to carry out our work, a temporary office has been opened at No. 17 Wen Yuan Fang alleyway off Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, while our fire machines are being left in Chapei for emergency. We shall return as soon as the situation becomes normal.

(Chopped): Chapi Fire Brigade.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch 8039A

REPORT

Date August 24, 1937.

Subject Public Ricsha Owners' Association - to contribute money
..... and rishas in support of the Chinese Military.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

C. G. Gault D. I.

The Special District Office of the Shanghai Municipality Public Ricsha Owners' Association, 81 Lloyd Road, on August 23 issued a circular notice to its members, instructing them to contribute \$1.00 per rishas towards the "national salvation" fund and to set aside 4 rishas out of every 100 for military use.

According to the Association, the money when collected will be turned over to the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy", 480 Yu Ya Ching Road.

With regard to the vehicles for military use, the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy" promised to pay a daily wage of \$1 to each puller operating them and supply free food. The Committee also gave an assurance to the Ricsha Owners' Association that all damage to these rishas would be compensated by the Committee.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

cc Crime -

copy to Risk Control Officer.

DBR.

24/8



File
DBR

24/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date August 24, 1937

Subject Activities of Japanese residents of 931 Gordon Road. J. 8 27

Made by D.S. Focking

Forwarded by

C. G. G. S. L.

Observation duty was carried out by C.D.S. 155 in the vicinity of the above premises from 9 a.m. until 9 p.m. on August 23. With few exceptions, no one was seen to leave or enter the grounds; inside the court-yard the only activity discernable was occasional groups of Japanese wearing civilian attire who stood conversing.

D. S. Focking

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

211

211 24/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch ²⁹³¹⁴

REPORT

Date ²³ August 23, 19 ³⁷

Subject Re movements of Japanese subjects living in offices and quarters
of the N.W.K., 931 Gordon Road.

Made by W.S. Hocking

Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

The offices and quarters of the N.W.K. situated at 931 Gordon Road are occupied by about 60 to 70 Japanese males, civilians, who have been recognised as employees of the N.W.K. mills in the Western district. Prior to the outbreak of hostilities those N.W.K. employees were members of a plain clothes corps. There are also ten Japanese females living at the same address who are believed to be the wives of members of the Japanese Branch of the Shanghai Municipal Police and are the only females in the place.

The motor cars used by the inmates of the above place licence Nos. 9029, 3080, 16439 and 409, run between the Doong Shing Cotton Mill Quarters on Macao Road and 931 Gordon Road and go out and in all day. There are a number of Japanese subjects, believed to be in the region of 100, living in the quarters of the Doong Shing Mill Quarters, but no females have been seen.

From observation kept from the look out post of the U.S. Marines ^{at 936 Canton Rd.} it was seen that the inmates of 931 Gordon Road sit about in groups on the lawn and appear to do no work. During the night lights were burning in a few of the rooms of the houses, but nothing of a suspicious nature was observed.

The license numbers mentioned above are all registered in the name of Naigai Wata Kaisha.

File

W.S. Hocking

D. S.

DBR

D.C. Crime

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Inquiries made re report
U.S. Marines - DBR - 23/8*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ 8039A

REPORT

Date August 22, 1937. 22/8 37

Subject The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by C. Gausson

Further to this Section's report of August 20, I have to report that due to a misunderstanding it was erroneously stated that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road, is closely associated in business with the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Company, Ltd., 200 Route de Zicawei. This is incorrect, the business association referred to being between the latter concern and the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products Company, Ltd., 207 Chen Ka Doo, which is under the managership of Mr. Woo Yong Chu (also manager of the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works) and is situated on the north side of the Soochow Creek opposite the Tien Yuen plant.

however, the error does not affect the main object of the enquiries, for through Mr. Santerre's business connections with the Tien Lee Nitrate Company he comes in close contact with Mr. Woo Yong Chu whom he knows very well and whose business integrity and high social standing, he states, is beyond doubt. Mr. Santerre is quite prepared to guarantee that poison gas is not produced in the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road.

On August 20, a certificate clearing the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works of all suspicion was signed by D.C. (Crime) and forwarded to the local Japanese authorities through the Secretariat since which date no attempt has been made by the Japanese forces to interfere with the plant.

AUG. 1937

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

22/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 3, Special Branch.
REPORT

Date August 22, 1937

Subject Aeroplane belonging to U.S.A. citizen on Shanghai-Hongkew
Wharf, Broadway.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

At 4.55 p.m., 20.8.37, confidential information was received through Mr. Fairbairn, A.C. (A. & T.R.) to the effect that a U.S.A. citizen named H. D. Norriss, North American Aviation Co., 201B, Route Cardinal Mercier, was in possession of an aeroplane located at the Shanghai Hongkew Wharf, which he was desirous of releasing to the Chinese Authorities, and that should such be impossible, he intended to ship the machine to Manila for greater safety.

At 6 p.m., 20.8.37, the above information was supplied verbally to Mr. Staunton of the U.S.A. Consulate-General by D.S.I. Logan upon instructions from C.D.I. ROSS.

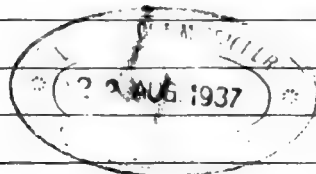
W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

file
DBP

22/8.



8039A

20 8 37

S.M.P. Headquarters,
19
August ~~17~~, 1937.

The Secretary
S.M.C.

The Deputy Commissioner in Charge forwards
herewith copy of a Police report on the above subject
for your information.

Should you so desire will you please have
a copy made or request this office to do so later.

Please return as soon as possible.

*Noted Official
has been
made here*

[Signature]
19. VIII. 37

Del

JH

20/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch. *8039 A*

REPORT

Date August 18, 1937.

Subject Local Chinese and Native Banks resume business.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang

Forwarded by

C. Cawley D.I.

Local Chinese and Native banks which suspended business on August 13, reopened on August 17.

The Ministry of Finance has issued the following instructions:-

1. A depositor is permitted to draw only 5% per week of his total deposit. \$150 is the maximum amount to be drawn in one week.
2. Accounts opened after August 16, 1937, can be withdrawn.
3. Fixed deposits which were due on and after August 16 will be drawn in accordance with Item I mentioned above.
4. Persons in possession of fixed deposits can apply for loans amounting to less than half of their deposits. Fixed deposit books must be deposited with the banks as a mortgage.
5. Other measures may be adopted when factories, business firms and official organs draw money for the payment of wages and to meet expenses in connection with military affairs.
6. Banknotes are to be used for remittance purposes and inter-bank transactions.
7. The above measures will be enforced until further notice.

The Central Bank of China, The Bank of Communications and The Bank of China, situated on or near The Bund have established temporary offices at the Canidrom^e, Avenue du Roi Albert, No.891 Avenue Joffre, and No.624 Avenue Joffre respectively.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

18/8

*See SMC
Inf.*



①
Registry.

8039
16 8 37

Special Branch:

August 15, 1937.

To All Sections of Special Branch :

Instructions regarding Air Raid Alarm
issued by order of the D. C. in Charge.

In the event of further air raids, an alarm will be given by the Central Station. On hearing the alarm, all persons at Headquarters and Central Station will proceed to the 4th Floor and lower floors of Police Headquarters and remain in the passages. All windows are to be left open but doors must be shut.

The alarm will be three rings. The safety signal will be one ring. All lights must be extinguished on the alarm being given.

D.B.R.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

CCD
up to
J.B.
Wan
朱榮德

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P.
B. REGIS

S.2 Special Branch *8039*

REPORT

Date *14* August *19* 37.

Subject (in full) Arrest of a Japanese photographer by Chinese authorities.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Dr. Hung Chi informs me this morning that all
Japanese prisoners arrested in Chinese territory for suspicious
movements were handed over to the Japanese Consulate on
August 12 and 13.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

cl.
D. C. (Special Branch)

DBR
D.C. (C)



file
DBR

16/8

Misc. File No. 315/37
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 12th August 19 37

Subject Arrest of a Japanese photographer from the Asahi News by Chinese Authorities.

Made by D.S.I. Shields Forwarded by S.E. [Signature]

Sir,

At 1 p.m. 12/8/37 five Japanese subjects named Mr. S. Nakamura, S/reporter, Mr. H. Ito, W/reporter, Mr. T. Oka, W/photographer, Mr. Yoshida, photographer and K. Oguri, chauffeur all members of the Asahi Press were riding in private W/car Lic. No. 4089 along North Hown Road from S to N they turned into Boundary Road and cut at an angle into the North Railway Station Avenue in Chapei. The car was stopped by the Railway Police and Mr. M. Oka got out and immediately focused his camera intending to take a photograph, the Railway Policeman then questioned the photographer and was joined by one of the soldiers of the 88th Div. who are stationed in the Station precincts. Mr. S. Nakamura then left the car and the soldier and policeman then dragged Mr. Oka towards the offices of the North Railway Station while the car backed and came into Boundary Road. At this juncture Inspector Blenkinsop came on the scene and questioned Mr. Nakamura regarding the trouble and on ascertaining the facts told Mr. Nakamura to get into the car, while doing so one of the Railway Police drew his pistol and came towards the car which was stationary on Boundary Road facing West and attempted to draw the chauffeur from his seat at the point of his pistol. Inspector Blenkinsop seeing this shut the door and motioned to the driver to keep in the car whereupon the Railway Policeman returned to Chapei. The chauffeur was then instructed by Inspector Blenkinsop to drive on until they came to the main gate of the Railway Station where he stopped the car and enquired from S/I Allen who was on duty there if he had seen where the soldiers had taken the Japanese who had been arrested lower down the road. While talking to S/I Allen several Railway Policemen with drawn pistols ran out from

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 315/37

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 12th August 1937

Subject Sheet No. 2.

Made by P.S.I. Shields

Forwarded by

the Station shouting, seeing this Inspector Blenkinsop instructed the chauffeur to drive down Cunningham Road to this Station. The Railway Police chased the car for quite a distance but eventually gave up and returned to the station.

D.C. "C" and P.S.I. "C" were communicated with and the above information was given. P.S.I. "C" gave instructions that Supt. Ross be informed and told to proceed to interview Mr. Liang Officer i/c of the North Railway Station Branch of the S.C.R.B. This was carried out but Mr. Liang was found to be absent and his deputy denied knowledge of the affair. Whereupon Supt. Ross returned to the station.

Supt. Ross is now in communication with the Chinese Authorities.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields

P. S. I.

D.D.C. "C" Div.

C.L.I. Ross,

Special Branch.

S. 1.

S. 2.

OK

G.D.D. 1/4

6 1/2

13/8

D. S. 1/5

13/8

6

8039
Date 16 - 8 - 37

Special Branch.

August 14, 1937.

Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

Information has been received from reliable sources that at 2 a.m. on August 14, 1937 eight Soviet diplomatic officials, members of the staff of local U.S.S.R. Consulate General, 24 Whangpoo Road, left the premises of the Consulate for 534 Avenue Petain, Picardi Apts. and will occupy the flat of the Soviet Vice-Consul M.A. Konstantinoff.

It is believed that U.S.S.R. Consulate General received a warning from the Chinese Authorities of the proposed air raid on the Japanese navy ships, anchored in the vicinity of Consulate, and that the removal was the result of this warning.

Certified true copy

File
DR
WGS

Alfred Richards

Ref. No.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 16, 1937.

SUBJECT

Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to **The Secretary,**
S. M. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report dated August 14, 1937.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

Special Branch

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. 8039

Date August 14, 1937

Subject.....Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.S.

Information has been received from reliable sources that at 2 a.m. on August 14, 1937 eight Soviet diplomatic officials, members of the staff of local U.S.S.R. Consulate General, 24 Whangpoo Road, left the premises of Consulate for 534 Avenue Petain, Picardi Apts. and will occupy the flat of the Soviet Vice-Consul M.A. Konstantinoff.

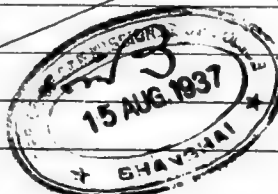
It is believed that U.S.S.R. Consulate General received a warning from the Chinese Authorities of the proposed air raid on the Japanese navy ships, anchored in the vicinity of Consulate, and that the removal was the result of this warning.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DBR

1078

Copy to Sec



CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch *Station 39A*

REPORT

Date *August 13 1937*

Subject (in full) Report in Chinese Press re executions at Lunghwa of alleged
traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries made through Mr. Wang Bang confirmed the report that six Chinese traitors have been executed, although the staff of General Yang Hu kept the news strictly confidential. During the week over ten persons were executed at Lunghwa who had been arrested in various parts in Chinese territory for espionage for the Japanese Landing Party. It is alleged that the prisoners included several followers (Tu Tee) of General Yang Hu.

Tan Shao Liang

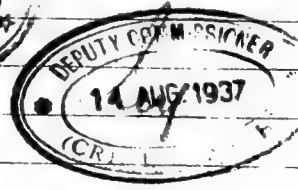
Superintendent.

ch.
D. C. (Special Branch)

DC (S)

DBP

13/8



Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 13/8/37 (A.M.)

SIX TRAITORS EXECUTED BY GARRISON COMMISSIONER'S
HEADQUARTERS

2
JCL
During the trial at the Military Court of the Weosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, Chi Pah-hwa (計伯華) and five other Chinese traitors, who were recently arrested by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, admitted that they had been engaged by the Japanese authorities at a pay ranging from \$16 to \$20 to spy on the military preparations of the Chinese authorities and to create disturbances at the rear. They were executed yesterday morning by the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *80397*

REPORT

Date August 12, 1937.

Subject..... Conversion of the Kung Dah and Toyoda Mills into
arsenals.

Made by..... D.S. McKeown

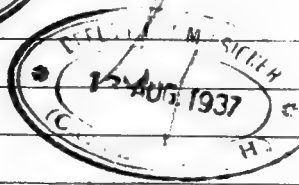
Forwarded by.....

C. Crawford D.D.

There is no evidence to show that the Kung Dah and Toyoda Mills are being converted into arsenals. During the past few days approximately 150 Japanese sailors have been garrisoned in the Toyoda Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, and a small quantity of ammunition is stored there. Approximately 600 Japanese sailors are garrisoned in the Kung Dah No.1 Mill, 2767 Pingliang Road, and a large quantity of ammunition is stored there. Particulars of the ammunition have been included in the daily bulletins.

cl.
D. C. (Special Branch)

M. Keown.
D. S.



File
J.R. 1378

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH

C. I. MISCELLANEOUS FILE

G. 45M-1-39

No.

Date

81/87

July 19, 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY

File No.

No. F2816

H. Q.

C. B. 19 Station 37

Date July 19, 1937.

Subject RE : JAPANESE MILITARY ACTIVITIES

Made by

C.D.I. Prince

8039

Sir,

Information has been obtained to the effect that one Japanese, named Murakami I Chiro (村上一郎), has been despatched to Shanghai by the Japanese "Army" for the sole purpose of converting two of the local Japanese cotton mills, namely the "Kung Dah" (公大纱厂) and "Toyoda" (丰田纱厂), into arsenals.

Further, information also states that there are at present over 55,000 tons of scrap iron - the raw material required by those two arsenals - secretly stored at the Pau-shang Glass Factory (宝山玻璃厂) and the Chemical Research Society (化学公社), situated in Chapel.

Information has also been obtained that the local Japanese authorities had ordered the removal of all Japanese subjects into Hongkew District for protection.

C.D.I.

D.C. (CRIME).

Sp Br

Any comment

mf 3
19 JULY 1937

offer it S.B. S.I.

Return please

D.B.R.

20/7

TERS CRIME BRANCH
MISCELLANEOUS FILE
 No. 81/34
 Date July 17, 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
 No. File No 2816
 Date 19/7/37
 H. C. C. B. Station

REPORT

Date July 17, 1937

Subject Japanese Military Activities.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On July 16, 1937, Mr. Zung Tsung Chih (鄭貞吉),
 Member of the General Staff of Nanking Government stationed
 in Shanghai, came to C.B.H.Q. C.I. and made the following
 report :-

On the night of July 13, 1937, the Japanese S.S.
 "Aso Maru" arrived at Wayside Wharf from Japan with eight
 15 c.m. Field Guns, which were immediately transported to the
 Japanese Military Headquarters, Kiangwan Road. Five hundred
pigeons and one hundred dogs used for military purposes are
 also secretly kept at their Headquarters on Kiangwan Road.

It is believed that preparations are aimed at the
 City Government should a war break out.

At 4 a.m. everyday the Japanese marines assemble at
 a primary school on Range Road, where they are busily engaged
 in surveying and estimating the distance the Chinese can fire
 a field gun from Chinese Territory to destroy their military
 base in an attack on the Japanese Headquarters.

Enquiries show that the local Chinese Authorities
 seem to be somewhat perturbed over the situation in the North
 and fear any incident that may result in hostilities locally.

There are no Chinese soldiers in Kiangwan district,
 neither have they any artillery or field pieces in the district.

* Chinese Customs
 have no information
 to support this
 * This is no news
 they have a big
 dog on top of
 these barracks

DC
 C

1000 11
 P.A. to D.C. (H-2)

o/c
 Sp B



G. (Grime)

S. 1. K.I.V.
 S. 2. K. one
 DSR.
 2077

C. D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 27 1937

Subject Reply from General Yang Hu through Col. L.P. Sung re request of Crime Branch Headquarters to receive looters or loafers arrested by S.M.P. for war service at the front.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Colonel L.P. Sung telephoned on September 26, 1937, to state that with reference to the request made to General Yang Hu or his representative by Crime Branch Headquarters (? C.I) for the Military Authorities to take into custody looters or loafers arrested in the Settlement ~~and sent them to the front with the army~~, General Yang Hu instructs Col. Sung to reply that the request cannot be entertained. The repatriation of these unemployed people should be, he points out, undertaken by the various circles Relief Association (organised by Messrs Pan Kung Chan, Tu Yueh Sung and members of Tangpu) with an office in the Pootung Guild.

Referring to the enquiry as to the possibility of the Chinese Government releasing prisoners serving short terms of imprisonment from gaol, General Yang Hu wishes to be understood that this matter will have to be referred to the Executive Yuan.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

P.D. to P.C. (7-1)

File
DBH
28/9

208
27/9

D.C. Special Branch.

8039 H

18 9 37

Misc. 396/37.

Singa

September 15,

37.

4.

Writ of Deten-
tion.

Below.

The 1st accused herein was arraigned before the S.S.D. Court a.m. 13/9/37 and the Klangsu 2nd Branch High Court p.m. 13/9/37. Following hearing he was released on \$500.00 shop security and case remanded "Sine Die".

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused charged re P.I.R. 1519/37 were sentenced to 50 days detention suspended for 3 years each. Each to put \$50.00 security during period of appeal.

See P.I.R. 1519/37.S.

15 . 9 . 37

[Signature]
D. I.

11
D.C. Special Branch.

8039A
" 9 37

Misc. 306/37.
XXXXXXXXXXXX

"B"
Singa
September 10, 37.

3.

Writ of Detention

Below.

The seven accused herein were arraigned before the
S.S.D. Court a.m. 9/9/37 and remanded until 13/9/37.
On 10/9/37 the undersigned attended the Legal Department
where A.M.A. Wang and Mr. Bryan decided that the
2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th accused be charged with
Attempted Extortion and the case against the 1st accused
be taken to the Kiangsu 2nd Branch High Court.
The 2nd to 7th accused have been charged re F.I.R.
1519/37 Singa.

10. 9. 37.

[Signature]
D. I. Singa

D.S.D. Lewis

S. I.
OK.
11/9

11/9
10/11/1

L. C. K. B. B.

SHANGHAI	CHINA
S. S. D. COURT	REGISTRY
80397	7 9 37

Misc. No. 396/37.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~

"B"

Sinza

September 6, 37.

2.

Writ of Detention

Below.

On 6/9/37 the 7 accused herein were arraigned before the S.S.D. Court and remanded until 13/9/37.

None of the accused have previous convictions.

At 3.20 p.m. 6/9/37 Y.D. Wang A.M.A. Legal Department telephoned the undersigned and stated accused would be handed over to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities a.m. 9/9/37 the Judge having altered his decision re trial at the S.S.D. Court. (See extracts).

At 3.25 p.m. 6/9/37 D.I. Wong S Fah and C.D.C. 188 H. Quarters S.C.G.P.B. attended this station requesting assistance to arrest a male Chinese at 10/29 Sinza Road. Following interrogation and identification parade the C.D.C. identified the 1st accused herein as the person they were desirous of arresting on another charge at 10/29 Sinza Road. Informed to attend S.S.D. Court 9/9/37. Copy for Special Branch.

File with D.C.C.B.

6. 9. 37.

W.D. Wong
D. I.

S. 11
attach to file
DB 3/9

C 4/9

Special Bureau Copy

8039A

6 9 37

Misc. 396/37

"B"

~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~
Assistance to Outside Authorities.

Sinza
September 5, 37.

1.

Writ of Detention

Below.

Assistance to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison
Authorities.

At 10.03 a.m. 5/9/37 C.D.C.135 attached to Sinza Station telephoned the station reporting that a gang of extortioners were operating in upper rooms of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

The undersigned and D.S.I. Taylor immediately attended and brought from an upper room of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road the undermentioned 7 persons

1. Chiu Nyung Chuen (邱新川), 54, Hanchow, M/unemployed, O.O.L.
2. Woo Hung Ping (胡鴻平), 34, Yangchow, M/unemployed, ? Avenue Edward VII.
3. Wen Ying Ping (溫吉平), 25, Szechuen, M/student, O.O.L.
4. Siao Chun Lih (蕭中立), 25, Kumpo, M/teacher, ? French Concession.
5. Zung Ping (陸平), 25, Szechuen, M/student, O.O.L.
6. Loh Hai Chong (陸海鴻), 30, Yangchow, M/decorator, O.O.L.
7. Hsia Ts Sung (謝智生), 31, Hunan, M/unemployed, 70 Avenue Road.

together with Liu I Sa (劉一沙), M/female of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

Enquiries by the undersigned, D.S.I. Taylor and C.D.C.135 ascertained that at 9 a.m. 5/9/37 the 7 accused entered 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road and stated they were officials of the Shanghai Woosung Garrison. Authorities desirous of arresting one named "Chiu Nyung Chuen" whom, they alleged, had dealt with the Japanese supplying them with matting. They informed Liu Tsu I

OK
6/9

1/a.

(董法夫) the chief tenant of the house that as they had already used \$1,100.00 preventing his arrest they would have to have \$200.00 from him. This was heard by Lieu I 3x (董叶凡) his wife who informed C.D.C. 135 who lives on the ground floor of the house. C.D.C. 135 ascended to upper room and questioned the 7 accused who stated they were Shanghai Woosung Garrison Authorities and members of the S.C.G.P.E. The C.D.C. then informed station as they failed to produce warrant cards only showing him the letter, exhibit A. (translation attached).

D.I. Ross of the Special Branch was informed and instructed D.S.I. Laurier and D.S.I. Shih to attend station and obtain particulars of the case same at first appearing to have political significance.

The 7th accused questioned stated he had been told by the 5th accused that he (5th accused) had been instructed by "Yang Yeung Tien" of the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities to arrest a traitor at 87 Young Ka Zah Road and the 5th accused called the 4th and 6th accused and himself to the Wen Tien Bath-house Avenue Edward VII and arranged time and date of visit to 87 Young Ka Zah Road.

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused first met at Carter Road near Avenue Road at about 8.30a.m.

1/3

5/9/37 the 1st accused and one named "Voong", not arrested, joining them and then all with the exception of "Voong" proceeded to and entered house 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

Inquiries ascertained that Lieu Tah Foo frightened absconded during the arrest of the 7 accused. Efforts will be made to locate him. His wife Lieu I Sz questioned, stated he supplied matting to Japanese, to the Dong Shing Cotton Mill about 4 or 5 months ago but had not dealt with them recently. She heard the 7 accused demand \$300.00 from her husband. The 5th accused was in possession of exhibit "A" and the 3rd accused attempted to destroy exhibit "B" on the way to the station.

Vice Captain Tang Voong Zien of Shanghai Woosung Garrison Authorities called to the station failed to identify the accused and state he had not given them instructions to arrest any person at 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road. It is obvious that the accused, representing themselves to be Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authority officers, attempted to extort \$300.00 from Lieu Tah Foo using the exhibits or documents to make him believe they had written authority and a warrant. Vice Captain Tang Voong Zien requested that the 7 accused be handed over to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities.

1/4

He stated he would send representative when accused were arraigned at S.S.D. Court a.m. 4/9/37.

The D.D.O. "B" Division informed instructed that accused be detained and arraigned before the S.S.D. Court a.m. 4/9/37 and application be made for their handing over be made.

Translations of exhibits and statement of the 7th accused together with copy of S.B. report, attached.

5. 9. 37

John J. Barry
D. I.

o. l. l.

Dated 4th September 1937.

It is reported that one named Chu Tsung Gee, alias Nyang Chuan, had transported to the Japanese Army a large quantity of property for military use on the 12th August 1937. Obviously, he is a traitor, should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs.

Signed by Zung Ping

(Chop) The Young Student National
Salvation Group.

**The Hwa Peh Private College,
Peiping.**

**This is to certify that student Wen Ying Ping,
age 22, native of Loong Ohong Hsien, Szechuen, sus-
pended his study in this college at his own request.
This document is hereby issued to him for transfer
of study in other schools.**

Signed, President Tseng Kwan Zing.

Dated, 1st February 1934.

Wac. 396/37 (5)

Hsia Ts Sung,

Honan,

11 a.m.

8/9/37,

D.S.I. Van Teh Foo,

~~XXXXXXXX~~ translated Interpreter Shen.

My name is Hsia Ts Sung, age 31, native of Honan, H/unemployed, residing at 447 Hong Foong Road, Chapei. I was an aide-de-camp attached to the 3rd Regiment 5th Battalion of the Gendarmes in Soochuen. Having retired during last November I returned to Shanghai and took abode at the aforementioned address. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities on 12/8/37 I left my home and went to live in a room (No. 26) in the Chan Nan Lodging House on Avenue Road. At about 10 a.m. on the 4/9/37 my friend Peng Tsun, who was formerly working in the Intelligence Department of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau (S.C.G.P.B.), and was dismissed for being an opium addict, visited me at the above mentioned lodging house stating that he had received information from his informer that there was a traitor named Chiu Hyang Chuen (邱永權) living at No. 67 Tsung Ka Zah Road. He further stated that he would report it to Yang Ming Chi, a Detective Sub-Inspector attached to the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Headquarters. At 8 p.m. even date, after having communicated with Yang Ming Chi, Peng Tsun, together with his two friends one named Loh and the other named Hsiao, took me to Wen Zien Bath-house where on arrival we met Yang Ming Chi. Peng Tsun asked Yang Ming Chi to prepare an official document for the purpose of requesting assistance from the S.M.P. in effecting the arrest of the wanted man. Yang said that it would be better to induce him into the Chinese territory and then put him under arrest. We then departed. At 8 a.m. 8/9/37, I accompanied by Wen Chia Hing, Tang Kwei Fu, Peng Tsun

(sheet No. 2)

Loh, Siao and the informer whose name is unknown to me, proceeded to No. 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road. We waited outside the premises and half an hour later we saw Chiu Nyung Chuen come out to buy some food. We approached him and on being asked to go along with us Chiu Nyung Chuen replied that he would enter the house to put some clothing on his person and then accompany us to wherever we wanted to go. Loh and the informer followed Chiu into the house while we, four in number, remained outside. Half an hour later when we entered the house with the intention to bring them out we simultaneously encountered detectives who placed us in their custody and brought all concerned to Sin'za Station. The above is my true statement.

Sd. Hsia Ts Sung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch ~~xxxx~~ 8039 A 9 37

REPORT

Date September 6, 1937.

Subject..... Extortion involving a supposedly bogus society called the
Young Students' Racial Salvation Group

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

At 10.05 a.m. September 5, the following persons were arrested at 87 Tsang Kah Zah, Avenue Road, by D.I. Boddy and personnel attached to Sinza Station for Attempted Extortion and Illegal Misrepresentation :-

- (1) Chiu Nyung Chuen (邱仰川), married, unemployed, age 54, native of Hsuehchow, residing at 210 Ho Kwei Lee, Sinza Road. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.
- (2) Woo Hung Ping (胡鴻平), married, unemployed, age 34, native of Yangchow, residing at Avenue Edward VII, near Chungking Road, a detective's informer to Liu Heng (劉恆), detective of the Sinza Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.
- (3) Wen Yung Ping (溫應冰), single, unemployed, age 25, native of Szechuen, residing at Kwan Tih Miao, West Gate, Nantao. A member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.
- (4) Siao Chun Lih (蕭中立), unemployed teacher, age 29, native of Kompo, residing on Avenue du Roi Albert. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.
- (5) Zung Ping (鍾平), married, unemployed, age 28, native of Szechuen, residing at Kwan Tih Miao, West Gate, Nantao. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.
- (6) Loh Hai Chong (陸海澄), married, unemployed, age 30, native of Yangchow, having no fixed abode.



S.I.
Jurchen
remarks of
203/19.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Not a member of the Young Students' Racial
Salvation Group.

- (7) Hsia Ts Sung (谢智生), married, unemployed,
age 31, native of Hunan, residing in Room 26,
Chung Nan Hotel, 70 Avenue Road. A member of
the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

As the above persons had used the name of the Young
Students' Racial Salvation Group (青年学生救亡团)
in the commission of the offence, D.S.I.s Iaurier and Shih
Ssu Chien and C.D.C.355 of this branch proceeded to Sinza
Station where the following information regarding the crime
and the Group mentioned was obtained.

Complainant is a female named Loo Yih Sze (罗叶氏),
who resides at 87 Tsang Kah Zah, Avenue Road with her husband,
one Loo Teh Foo (罗德夫), who, until three months ago was
employed in contracting for the sale to the Doong Shing Cotton
Mill, a Japanese concern at 2068 Yangtzepoo Road, of bamboo
mats which he obtained through a middleman named Chiu Nyung
Chuen (1st accused).

At about 9 a.m. September 5, the seven accused went
to the house of the complainant. The 1st accused told her
that on the commencement of hostilities he was on his way to
her home with a truckload of bamboo mats for her husband when,
whilst still in Chinese territory, he had been arrested by the
City Government Police who had handed him over to the Woosung
Garrison Commander's Office on a charge of being a traitor
and dealing with the enemy (Japanese), and that in order to
escape the penalty of death he had been obliged to pay \$1,100.00
in bribes. A general discussion then took place during which

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

all but the 1st accused told complainant that her husband was to be arrested and charged for being a traitor and that they, being members of the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters were authorized to arrest him. A sum of \$200.00 was also demanded of her. At this stage the 5th accused produced a letter (translation attached), purporting to have been chopped by the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group and addressed to himself, stating that one Chiu Nyung Chuen (the 1st accused), had on ~~and~~ 12th August, 1937, transported to the Japanese Army a large quantity of property for military use, and that being a traitor, he should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs. This letter was shown to the complainant as proof of their assertions.

Although the accused all deny the charges, it would appear from investigations that the accused meant to imply that having arrested the 1st accused for the offence of supplying the Japanese Military Authorities with material for military use, they were desirous of arresting his accomplice, i.e. complainant's husband. No doubt the 1st accused voluntarily acted the part of an accused person in order to lend conviction to the charge involving complainant's husband.

The complainant, suspecting the trick, thereupon summoned C.D.C.135 of Sinza Station, who lives in the same house. C.D.C.135 asked the accused to produce their Warrant Cards and being unable to do so, then stated that they were acting on the instructions of Inspector Yang Fong Chih

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters. Not being aware of the C.D.C.'s occupation, the accused repeated their demands to him, whereupon he placed the accused under arrest and informed Sinza with the result already related.

Whilst escorting the seven men to the Station detectives discovered the 5th accused in the act of destroying a school certificate in his name bearing a large official looking chop which it is suspected he had originally intended to produce as a Warrant of Arrest, though it could not have been close scrutiny.

Inspector Yang Fong Chih came to Sinza Station shortly after the arrest of the accused and denied that he had given any of the accused authority to arrest anyone in the Settlement and furthermore denied all knowledge of the two documents referred to above.

D.I. Boddy explained the circumstances of the case to the D.O. "B" Division with whose permission it was arranged that the seven accused would appear before the Shanghai First Special District Court on September 6, when Inspector Yang Fong Chih would make application for their handing over to the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters to be dealt with.

As regards the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group, there is every indication that if such a society does really exist it is of mushroom growth, without organization or proper leadership, is unregistered with the Chinese Authorities and though formed on the outbreak of local hostilities there has as yet been no formal meeting of inauguration. According

Hand out
if possible
what
happens to
them
Ley

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 5 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to three of the accused who claim to be members of the Group the objects of the Society are :-

(1) To recruit men for the Army.

(2) To enroll those unfit for active service in relief work behind the lines.

The following names were obtained :-

President : Tsao Kang Nyi (趙同毅)

Vice President: Liang Dong-faung (梁桐芳)

Committee members: Fan Rei Liang (范仁良)

Fan Tien Chin (范天九).

No membership fees have so far been collected by the Group and members have not been issued with badges.

It is not known how many members there are in the Group.

The offices of the Group are stated to be situated in the Kwan Tih Miao, Zau Chiao Road, West Gate, Nantao, where the above mentioned members are all at present living.

This "Society" is not to be confused with the Shanghai Youths' National Salvation Service Group which was also located in the Kwan Tih Miao and assisted the Chinese Authorities in searching pedestrians and suspicious characters until August 20, on which date the members were disbanded on the instructions of the Chinese Authorities and ordered to carry out first aid work.

So far as has been ascertained there is not a branch of the former Group in the Settlement.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

Copy to Sen. Det. Smja

DR.

Hammer
D. S. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches). 69

Copy of a certificate which the 5th Accused
attempted to destroy whilst on the way to
Sinza Station on September 5, 1937

.....

The Hwa Peh Private College,
Peiping.

This is to certify that student Wen Yung Ping,
age 22, native of Loong Chong Hsien, Szechuen, suspended
his study in this college at his own request. This
document is hereby issued to him for transfer of study
in other schools.

(Signed): President Tseng Kwan Zing.

Dated 1st February, 1934.

Copy of a letter which the 5th Accused produced to the Complainant at her home on September 5, 1937.

.....

Dated 4th September, 1937.

It is reported that one named Chiu Nyung Chuen alias Nyang Chuan, had transported to the Japanese Army a large quantity of property for military use on the 12th August, 1937. Obviously, he is a traitor, should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs.

Given to Zung Ping.

(Chop) The Young Students' Racial
Salvation Group.

1

9 11

80398
5 80/37
31-8-37.

Misc. No. 580/37

"A"
Louisa
1st September, 37.

E

1-9-37 a.m.


S.S.D. Court.

-:- ASSISTANCE TO S.C.G. Police Bureau -:-

The accused Loo Ah Kung was arraigned before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of 1-9-37, when the following decision was handed down:

"Accused together with exhibits to be handed over to S.C.G.P.B.".


Sen. Det. 1/c.


D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy for O 1/2 Sp. Branch.

C.D.S. Lt

C 7/9

8/3/7

S' / OR 7/9

Special Branch

S. I. POLICE	
S. I. REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	8039A
Date	4 9 37

Station Ref.
No. 233/37

Bubbling Well
August 31,

37.

1

Re. male Chinese arrested for Looting.

At 8.30a.m. 31-8-37, F.S. Wells, No. 257, escorted to Bubbling Well Station a male Chinese named Wu Pah Tsung (吴伯春), age 33 years, native of Hupeh, whom the former mentioned Police Officer arrested on Jessfield Road Railway Crossing at 8a.m. even date in possession of 6 silver ornaments (broken), 1 silver serviette ring, 1 silver hand mirror and 5 silver shields.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that Wu Pah Tsung (who incidentally when arrested was attired in civilian clothes) is a cook attached to the 88th. Route Army and he alleges that the above mentioned silver was handed to him by another Chinese soldier who instructed the former to proceed into the International Settlement and exchange the silver for vegetables.

The defendant and property, together with a Chinese charge sheet explaining the full details, when and how arrested, etc. will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities at 3p.m. 31-8-37.

Statement attached and finger printed.

[Signature]

[Signature: R. Lynstone]

Senior Detective I/c.

*60 J. S. L.
C. 1/4
S. 1/2
19*

*On instructions
P.O.B.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wu Pah Tsung ()
native of Hupoh taken by Mr. G.D.C. 278
at B'well Station on the 31-8-37 and interpreted by D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung
States:

I reside in Bang Pu Village and at present am employed
as a cook in the 52nd. and 53rd. Battalion of the 83th. Division
(Chinese Army). At 4a.m. 31-8-37, another soldier gave me a
parcel of silver ware and instructed me to proceed into the
International Settlement and exchange same for vegetables.

At about 8a.m. even date, whilst on the above mentioned
mission, I was arrested on Jessfield Road Railway Crossing by a
foreign Policeman. I did not steal the silverware.

Signed and crossed marked by
WU Pah Tsung.

H

8039A

4 9 37

Miss-580/37

ASSISTANCE TO T.C.G. Police Bureau

LOUISA

August, 31st,

37.

ASSISTANCE TO T.C.G. Police Bureau:

On August 26, 1937, Mr. Li Kwei Sung (胡貴生) of the Police Bureau Headquarters, informed me that in possession of a Chinese letter which had been obtained from the Public Health Department Office, during the 26-8-37, as a result of an alleged Chinese Government censorship, and requested that assistance be rendered to arrest the addresser of the letter.

Assistance was rendered as follows:-

Mr. Lo Ah Kung (羅阿根), 500 Di Sing Song Road, No. 119/12, Yuen Road near Swatow Road. "Dear Ah Kung: I have not seen you for a long time, and I am sorry to hear of what has happened in Pootung regarding our secret. Whilst Mr. Dong and Mr. Wang were carrying out their work in Pootung, they were discovered by some persons there, they were therefore arrested and escorted to the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters. During their trial they implicated you as the instigator of their offense. A few days ago they were sentenced to death and yesterday they were executed at the West Gate. I wish you would immediately leave Shanghai as there will be considerable danger for you to remain here. Leave at once, otherwise your life will be in danger."

Signed: Sung Lien Kwei (孫連奎) Dated: 26-8-37

Assistance was rendered by C.D.S. 139 and the undersigned which resulted in the apprehension of Lo Ah Kung, age 51, Ningpo, N/sing Song House Master, residing at the 500 Di Sing Song House, No. 119/12 Yuen Road, who when brought to this station was questioned but denied being concerned in committing any crime.

5/17
DIA
49

1/

Misc. 580/37

1/2.

acts whatsoever together with the two persons allegedly executed as inferred in the letter, also denied knowing the author of the letter.

Mr. Robertson, D.O. "A" was informed, who immediately instructed that the assistance of S.I. Varndell 1/o Sing Song House Section be obtained to definitely establish the identity of the arrested male.

The above instructions being complied with, resulted in the concerned male explaining that he is the chief tenant of the house 119/12 Yunnan Road and has sub-let four sections of the premises to Sing Song girls mistresses, also what sections of the premises are occupied as such and by whom, he also supplied the names of the all licensed mistresses and Sing Song girls, which when checked with Station records was found to be correct, thereby establishing that he is known generally as the Sing Song House-master, though he is not recognised as such by any license as no such license is issued, ~~any~~ licenses ^{by} being issued to Sing Song girls and their mistresses.

Mr. Robertson D.O. "A" Div. upon being informed of the result of these further investigations instructed that the male concerned appear before the S.B.D. Court A.M. 1-0-37 when application will be made for his disposal.

Sen. Det. 1/a

S.D.O. "A"

J. J. [Signature]
S.D.O.

Misc. 550/37
1/3. (Addendum)

"A"
Louisa
August 31, 37.

Assistance to S.C. Government Police Bureau.

Further to the above numbered file, the accused Lee Ah Kung (羅阿根) when searched in the Charge Room of the Louisa Station, was found to be in possession of a Japanese copper which will be brought before the Court as evidence.

Whilst detained in the Station cells at 7.p.m. 31-8-37, the accused attempted to commit suicide by striking his head on the concrete bed of cells. He was immediately sent to the Police Hospital where he was detained and Dr's certificate reads: "Laceration of scalp, 7 days in hospital."

In view of the above, a remand will be requested when the case appears before the S.C.D. Court on 1-9-37.


Sen. Det. 1/3

D.S.D. "A"


D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

579/37
30-8-37

ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 579/37

-:- ASSISTANCE TO WO YUNG-SHANGHAI GARRISON

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

"A"

Division 7 A

Louza

Police Station

30th August, 1937.

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.

Wong Kyien Bing (王克平), 31, Soochow, N/secretary, residing 317 Wong Ka Mo Deu Ka, Nentao.

Arrested by

D.S.I. McPhoe and C.D.S. 243.

Date and place where arrest took place.

30-8-37. Interior River S.S. Co. Association, 369 Shense Road.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

At 10.30 a.m. 30-8-37, Det. Insp. Wong Yung Kwei (王文奎) attached to the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison, came to the Station and requested assistance to arrest one named Wong Kyien Bing (王克平), secretary for the Interior River Steamship Company Association, No. 369 Shense Road, who was suspected of having collected fares from refugees transported to the Interior in River Steamships chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association for this purpose.

The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I. McPhoe and C.D.S. 243 who visited No. 369 Shense Road at 11 a.m. 30-8-37 and arrested the wanted man in an upstairs back room.

When Wong Kyien Bing was questioned at the Station by the Investigating Detectives, he admitted that about 70 ships had been chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association from the Interior River S.S. Association to transport refugees, but he denied that he had collected any fares from refugees being

Name of investigating officer.

D.S.I. McPhoe and C.D.S. 243

Initials of Senior Detective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

S.I.
268

348

G 31/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Miso. 579/37.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Serial No.2

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:

1 cont'd.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

transported on the s. tps, whilst under charter.

Mr. L. Robertson, D.C. "A" Division was con-
sulted with and after the facts of this case had
been explained, he gave instructions for the above
named case and to proceed to the Hoojung-Sungchi
prison for examination.

Mr. Robertson was called, or printed and headed
on to Det. Capt. Mr. Vung at 11.45 a.m. 30-8-37.

Sen. Det. 1/0.

D.C. "A" Div.

J. M. C. Phee.
11.11.37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1180. 502/35

"A" Division. /
 10020 Police Station.
 AUGUST 30, 1937.

Diary Number: 21.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

THE
HOSPITAL

(1)

is about 8 ft. 30-A-37, two Customs officers
arrived; then another *楊文超* (Yang Wen-chao) 30-B and two Yang
Ching (楊三) 30-C, arrested the named Yao Tao
(姚桃) 30-D, and two others, 30-E and 30-F Chiang Ka Hong,
Gordon Road, 30-G and 30-H (楊乾坤), 36, Tung-
chow, 30-I, and 30-J, and on 30-K, 30-L and 30-M
seized and transported 1000 rolls of calico,
manufactured by the China-Japan Weaving Co, Pootung,
30-N and 30-O, suspected of having smuggled same.
The price of the cloth was \$16.00. Bretherton
revealed that the two men named accused had yester-
day 30-P-30-Q gone over to Pootung and purchased the
four rolls of calico (1000) for \$16.00, namely, \$4.00
per roll, the bag of each, about 7 lbs. they allege
was given to them.

At about 6.30 a.m. 30-8-37, they arrived at the French Buri by sampan and were on their way to sell the cloth, when they were arrested and handed over to C.P.C.1733 who brought them to this Station.

Both escorted over the Lau Ka Doo, Jessfield Rd.
Boundary at 3.30.p.m. 30-8-37 by F.S. Wilkinson on
instructions of D.D.O. "A" Mr. Mason. Property to
Station Property Room, entered in Book 11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2180. 630/37.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 21/2.

Nature of Offence:- -

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

(c)

... .., Chung Hwan Yu (許觀悟) and
Chung Lin De (陳恩道), following Corp
... .. to the
... ..

10, 11th - 1st, 12, 13th - 1st, 14, 15th - 1st, 16, 17th - 1st, 18, 19th - 1st, 20, 21st - 1st, 22, 23rd - 1st, 24, 25th - 1st, 26, 27th - 1st, 28, 29th - 1st, 30, 31st - 1st, 32, 33rd - 1st, 34, 35th - 1st, 36, 37th - 1st, 38, 39th - 1st, 40, 41st - 1st, 42, 43rd - 1st, 44, 45th - 1st, 46, 47th - 1st, 48, 49th - 1st, 50, 51st - 1st, 52, 53rd - 1st, 54, 55th - 1st, 56, 57th - 1st, 58, 59th - 1st, 60, 61st - 1st, 62, 63rd - 1st, 64, 65th - 1st, 66, 67th - 1st, 68, 69th - 1st, 70, 71st - 1st, 72, 73rd - 1st, 74, 75th - 1st, 76, 77th - 1st, 78, 79th - 1st, 80, 81st - 1st, 82, 83rd - 1st, 84, 85th - 1st, 86, 87th - 1st, 88, 89th - 1st, 90, 91st - 1st, 92, 93rd - 1st, 94, 95th - 1st, 96, 97th - 1st, 98, 99th - 1st, 100, 101st - 1st, 102, 103rd - 1st, 104, 105th - 1st, 106, 107th - 1st, 108, 109th - 1st, 110, 111st - 1st, 112, 113rd - 1st, 114, 115th - 1st, 116, 117th - 1st, 118, 119th - 1st, 120, 121st - 1st, 122, 123rd - 1st, 124, 125th - 1st, 126, 127th - 1st, 128, 129th - 1st, 130, 131st - 1st, 132, 133rd - 1st, 134, 135th - 1st, 136, 137th - 1st, 138, 139th - 1st, 140, 141st - 1st, 142, 143rd - 1st, 144, 145th - 1st, 146, 147th - 1st, 148, 149th - 1st, 150, 151st - 1st, 152, 153rd - 1st, 154, 155th - 1st, 156, 157th - 1st, 158, 159th - 1st, 160, 161st - 1st, 162, 163rd - 1st, 164, 165th - 1st, 166, 167th - 1st, 168, 169th - 1st, 170, 171st - 1st, 172, 173rd - 1st, 174, 175th - 1st, 176, 177th - 1st, 178, 179th - 1st, 180, 181st - 1st, 182, 183rd - 1st, 184, 185th - 1st, 186, 187th - 1st, 188, 189th - 1st, 190, 191st - 1st, 192, 193rd - 1st, 194, 195th - 1st, 196, 197th - 1st, 198, 199th - 1st, 200, 201st - 1st, 202, 203rd - 1st, 204, 205th - 1st, 206, 207th - 1st, 208, 209th - 1st, 210, 211st - 1st, 212, 213rd - 1st, 214, 215th - 1st, 216, 217th - 1st, 218, 219th - 1st, 220, 221st - 1st, 222, 223rd - 1st, 224, 225th - 1st, 226, 227th - 1st, 228, 229th - 1st, 230, 231st - 1st, 232, 233rd - 1st, 234, 235th - 1st, 236, 237th - 1st, 238, 239th - 1st, 240, 241st - 1st, 242, 243rd - 1st, 244, 245th - 1st, 246, 247th - 1st, 248, 249th - 1st, 250, 251st - 1st, 252, 253rd - 1st, 254, 255th - 1st, 256, 257th - 1st, 258, 259th - 1st, 260, 261st - 1st, 262, 263rd - 1st, 264, 265th - 1st, 266, 267th - 1st, 268, 269th - 1st, 270, 271st - 1st, 272, 273rd - 1st, 274, 275th - 1st, 276, 277th - 1st, 278, 279th - 1st, 280, 281st - 1st, 282, 283rd - 1st, 284, 285th - 1st, 286, 287th - 1st, 288, 289th - 1st, 290, 291st - 1st, 292, 293rd - 1st, 294, 295th - 1st, 296, 297th - 1st, 298, 299th - 1st, 300, 301st - 1st, 302, 303rd - 1st, 304, 305th - 1st, 306, 307th - 1st, 308, 309th - 1st, 310, 311st - 1st, 312, 313rd - 1st, 314, 315th - 1st, 316, 317th - 1st, 318, 319th - 1st, 320, 321st - 1st, 322, 323rd - 1st, 324, 325th - 1st, 326, 327th - 1st, 328, 329th - 1st, 330, 331st - 1st, 332, 333rd - 1st, 334, 335th - 1st, 336, 337th - 1st, 338, 339th - 1st, 340, 341st - 1st, 342, 343rd - 1st, 344, 345th - 1st, 346, 347th - 1st, 348, 349th - 1st, 350, 351st - 1st, 352, 353rd - 1st, 354, 355th - 1st, 356, 357th - 1st, 358, 359th - 1st, 360, 361st - 1st, 362, 363rd - 1st, 364, 365th - 1st, 366, 367th - 1st, 368, 369th - 1st, 370, 371st - 1st, 372, 373rd - 1st, 374, 375th - 1st, 376, 377th - 1st, 378, 379th - 1st, 380, 381st - 1st, 382, 383rd - 1st, 384, 385th - 1st, 386, 387th - 1st, 388, 389th - 1st, 390, 391st - 1st, 392, 393rd - 1st, 394, 395th - 1st, 396, 397th - 1st, 398, 399th - 1st, 400, 401st - 1st, 402, 403rd - 1st, 404, 405th - 1st, 406, 407th - 1st, 408, 409th - 1st, 410, 411st - 1st, 412, 413rd - 1st, 414, 415th - 1st, 416, 417th - 1st, 418, 419th - 1st, 420, 421st - 1st, 422, 423rd - 1st, 424, 425th - 1st, 426, 427th - 1st, 428, 429th - 1st, 430, 431st - 1st, 432, 433rd - 1st, 434, 435th - 1st, 436, 437th - 1st, 438, 439th - 1st, 440, 441st - 1st, 442, 443rd - 1st, 444, 445th - 1st, 446, 447th - 1st, 448, 449th - 1st, 450, 451st - 1st, 452, 453rd - 1st, 454, 455th - 1st, 456, 457th - 1st, 458, 459th - 1st, 460, 461st - 1st, 462, 463rd - 1st, 464, 465th - 1st, 466, 467th - 1st, 468, 469th - 1st, 470, 471st - 1st, 472, 473rd - 1st, 474, 475th - 1st, 476, 477th - 1st, 478, 479th - 1st, 480, 481st - 1st, 482, 483rd - 1st, 484, 485th - 1st, 486, 487th - 1st, 488, 489th - 1st, 490, 491st - 1st, 492, 493rd - 1st, 494, 495th - 1st, 496, 497th - 1st, 498, 499th - 1st, 500, 501st - 1st, 502, 503rd - 1st, 504, 505th - 1st, 506, 507th - 1st, 508, 509th - 1st, 510, 511st - 1st, 512, 513rd - 1st, 514, 515th - 1st, 516, 517th - 1st, 518, 519th - 1st, 520, 521st - 1st, 522, 523rd - 1st, 524, 525th - 1st, 526, 527th - 1st, 528, 529th - 1st, 530, 531st - 1st, 532, 533rd - 1st, 534, 535th - 1st, 536, 537th - 1st, 538, 539th - 1st, 540, 541st - 1st, 542, 543rd - 1st, 544, 545th - 1st, 546, 547th - 1st, 548, 549th - 1st, 550, 551st - 1st, 552, 553rd - 1st, 554, 555th - 1st, 556, 557th - 1st, 558, 559th - 1st, 560, 561st - 1st, 562, 563rd - 1st, 564, 565th - 1st, 566, 567th - 1st,

(.) (潘富海) 01. 11 - dū,
... .., surkili ĩd,

番施氏, A. Ling-dai,
Skill Road.

where they are called the "Reds" and are to be "traitors".

From July 1 to July 7, 1945, during which time
the 6888 Central Postal Directory was operating at night 4.15 pm
50-57 while the soldiers were loading food
and supplies onto motor trucks. The 1st named
received one slip of paper from each of their motor trucks a
slip of paper. Being alerted by the suspicious act
they arrested the 1st accused and found him to be in
possession of 26 slips of paper each of which was
printed with Japanese character which reads as follows:

Translation: -

"Date.
FROM MR. OR MRS.
SHE OF

I hereby received the above sum on the date.

Tomiya Shirts Shop,
302 Woosung Road, Shanghai"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 562/37**

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number: **21/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As soon as after the 1st accused had been arrested
the 2nd and 3rd accused came forward and were identi-
fied by the 1st accused as his brother and mother.
The 1st accused was then taken to the station to the
station.

When the 1st accused arrived at the station he
stated that he was the brother of the 2nd
accused and that he was the mother of the 3rd accused.
The 1st accused was then taken to the station and
the 2nd and 3rd accused were taken to the station.
The 1st accused was then taken to the station and
the 2nd and 3rd accused were taken to the station.

The 1st accused was then taken to the station and
the 2nd and 3rd accused were taken to the station.

The 1st accused was then taken to the station and
the 2nd and 3rd accused were taken to the station.
The 1st accused was then taken to the station and
the 2nd and 3rd accused were taken to the station.

Gen. Det. 1/0.

R. W. Mac Arthur.
D.S. 362.

D. B. 1/0.

WFO. 552/37

"A"
 10028
 August 30, 37.

August 30,

37.

●

●●●●●

~~EXCLUDED FROM THE REPORT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE~~

(2)

to show that, through the two customs examiners named above, the two men, 楊文龍 (Yang Wen Lung) and Woo Ying Ching (楊云行), the two SS, obtained two named Yao Tao (姚桃), 30, Tung-chow, Tung-chow, (Yang Ka Hong, 楊乾坤), 36, Tung-chow, Shanghai, looking on Avenue Edward VII and Shanghai Road in possession of four rolls of calico, 1 bag of sugar, and 1 bag of rice, leaving Co, Pootung, and 1 bag of sugar, and 1 bag of rice having smuggled same. Enquiries by the U.S. and the U.S. Bretherton revealed, that the above named accused had yesterday 09-8-37 gone over to Pootung and purchased the four rolls of calico (cloth) for \$15.00, namely, \$4.00 per roll, the bag of sugar, about 7 lbs. they allege was given to them.

At about 6.20 a.m. 30-8-37, they arrived at the French Buid by sampan and were on their way to sell the cloth, when they were arrested and handed over to G.P.C. 1723 who brought them to this station.

Beth escorted over the SSM M. Doe, Jewfield Rd. boundary at 3.30 p.m. 23-2-57 by P.S. Wilkinson on instructions of D.D.O. "A" Mr. Nelson. Property to Station Property Room, entered in Book 11.

21/2.

Tomiya Enirts Shop,
302 Joozung Road, Shanghai"

Miss. 562/37

21/3.


It should be noted the 1st accused had been arrested
the 2nd and 3rd accused on 1/10/37 and were identi-
fied by the 1st accused as his brother and mother.
The 1st accused was also arrested and brought to the
prison.

1st accused stated that he
distributed the goods of the 2nd
accused and he is looking for the native in distribut-
ing goods. 1st and 2nd accused strongly denied
any other 3rd accused behaviour.

✓
1st accused has no
other goods in the prison.

1st accused was on his instructions
to be taken over to Chinese
prison while the 3rd accused
was released after investigation.


Gen. Det. 1/0.


D.D. 362.

D.D.O. "A".

Miss:562/37

8039A
2 9 37

"A"

Miss:562/37.

Louma
August, 31st. 37.

19 (Supplementary 3)

With reference to the report contained in this file of a male Chinese arrested at 21 Amy Road 9.20 p.m. 28-8-37 and afterwards handed over to the S.C.G.P.B. in connection with the firing of a flare on Amy Road, Mr. Liu Hwai, Chief of Detectives S.C.G.P.B. sent the following letter and result of interrogations of the suspect:-

To C.D.I. Shanghai
Louma Station.

30-8-37.

Dear Sir,

with reference to the Chinese traitor Sze Wei Eng (施为恩) handed over to the Detective Department of the S.C.G. Police Bureau together with exhibits of three signal bamboo tubes by your station yesterday, we beg to inform you that the said person Sze Wei Eng, after having been carefully interrogated by this Department, has been found to be definitely a Chinese traitor enticed with money by the enemy.

We have already escorted the said traitor Sze Wei Eng together with the exhibits to the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Commissioners' Headquarters for their discretion.

We enclose herewith a copy of our interrogations on the said traitor for your perusal.

I am, Sir,
Yours, etc.
Liu Hwai
Chief of Detective Dept.
S. C. G. P. B.

Translation of interrogations of Sze Wei Eng at the Detective Department of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Sze Wei Eng, age 58, native of Tungchow, residing at 21 Amy Road, employed as a handtrolley coolie.

Q. Who gave you this signal bamboo tube?

Misc:562/37.

"A"
Louna
August, 31st. 37.

19 (2/sheet 2)

- A. This signal bamboo tube was given to me by one named Zung Iau Sai.
- Q. What nativity is Zung Iau Sai and where he stays?
- A. Zung Iau Sai is a native of Kiangtuh and resides in a house next to a lodging house situated on Amy Road.
- Q. How you took the signal bamboo tube to your home?
- A. Zung Iau Sai advised me to put the signal bamboo together with a bundle of fire wood and then conveyed to my home.
- Q. When you took this signal bamboo to your home?
- A. At about 4 p.m. yesterday (29-8-37).
- Q. For what purpose did Zung Iau Sai ask you to take the signal bamboo to your home?
- A. Zung Iau Sai told me that can use same to frighten some-one and also to frighten the aeroplane.
- Q. How much did Zung Iau Sai give for your sending the signal?
- A. Zung Iau Sai did not speak to me about the money.
- Q. You say Zung Iau Sai did not mention about money, then why you ask Keng Hai Hou to send the signal and gave him ten coppers?
- A. There was no such happening, it was implicated by Keng Hai Hou.
- Q. Are you still trying to deny when all witnesses and evidences against you are obtained?
- A. ----- No definite answer.

Dated 29-8-37.


O. D. I.

D. D. O. "A" Div:
~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

Misc:562/37.

"A"
Louna
August, 29th. 1937.

19 (Supplementary)

C.D.O. 43 and the undersigned proceeded to two of the largest and oldest cracker shops in this district, located at No.3 Chokiang Road and 498 Hanking Road where the inmates examined the exhibits and stated they had never previously seen or heard of the type.

The undersigned communicated details of the case to the D.D.O. "A" who, in turn, ^{notified} satisfied D/O.I. Ross, Special Branch. Consequently D.S.I. Logan and D.S.I. Kao, attached to the Special Branch, came to this Station and questioned the two suspects who still adhered to their original statements.

C.D.I. Sherman then communicated details to Mr. Robertson, D. O. "A" who instructed that the 1st, named Sa Wei Eng (施為恩) be put over the Western Boundary and that the 2nd named Kong Hai Hou (江海候) be released.

The 2nd named was accordingly released at 11 a.m. 29-8-37 and the 1st named will be put over the Western Boundary at a convenient time today.

D.M. MacL...

D. S. 19.

Sen. Det. 1/2 Louna.

D. D. O. "A" Det.

Mem. 562/37.

"A"
Louha
Aug. 29th, 37.


18 (Supplementary 2)

At 11.30 a.m. 29-8-37 Chief Detective Mr. Liu Hui of the S.C.G.P.B. telephoned C.D.I. Charman and requested that the person arrested for this incident (i.e. firing a flare on Amoy Road) be handed over to him for questioning. Permission from Mr. Robertson, C.D. "A" was obtained and the man (Z Wei Eng 施為恩) was handed over at Louha Station to C.D.S. 139 and C.D.C. 186 of the S.C.G.P.B. at 2.30 p.m. 29-8-37.

At 6 p.m. 29-8-37, C.D.C. 104 (Nantao) returned to Louha Station with the accused and requested assistance to visit 21 Amoy Road in an attempt to arrest one Chen Ah San (陳阿三) alleged accomplice of accused.

Necessary assistance given by C.D.S. 137 and D.S. Healey but the wanted man, although residing on the premises, was absent.

The accused was then taken back to Nantao.


G. D. I.

D.D.C. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Kiss - File No. 95/37

H. Q. C. B. Station, 1

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937.

Subject PRISONERS HANDED OVER

Made by D.S.I. Willgoss Forwarded by C.D.I. Princeo.

Sir,

At 3:30 p.m. 24.8.37 the undersigned and D.I. Iden Lau Kwei escorted to Nanyang Jiao, Rue Lafayette and Faung Zia Roads intersection, two persons named Zung Ih Poi (許 - 許) and Gee Ts Ching (許 5 sep), who were arrested in the Louza District at 11 a.m. 22.8.37 for collecting fund on behalf of the Chinese Defence and Salvation Propaganda Corps without authority.

A representative of the Shanghai Woesung Area Garrison Commander's Hqrs, took over the persons and exhibits and issued a receipt for same.

Later in the day, the Garrison Headquarters office telephoned to say that they do not wish to accept persons for this type of offence as they do not consider it sufficiently serious.

The type of persons they will accept are persons looting on a very large scale and persons proved to have poisoned food or drink. In short, only persons who they consider to be traitors to the Chinese cause will be accepted.

No persons were handed over on the 25.8.37.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

S. 1
D.K.

H. Willgoss
D.S.I.

D. C. (Crime)

26/8
G.D.I. Princeo
26/8
26/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 H

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 31 1937.

Subject Handing over of alleged "traitors" to Chinese Authorities.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries made by detectives at Hongkew Station elicit that the Tomiya Shirts Shop does not exist at 302 Woosung Road. It is a barber shop at this address.

Enquiries at Louza show that Peu Siao Mow (清小毛), age 16, and Peu Foo Hai (潘富海), age 30, were handed over to detectives of the Police Bureau (not Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander) shortly after they were brought in. The Chief Detective, Mr. Liu Hwa, having received information of the arrest, applied for the handing over.

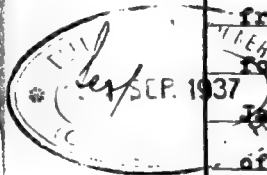
From investigations made by the detective department of the Police Bureau under Mr. Liu Hwa, it appears that Peu Siao Mow, 1st named, stated that he had been given the printed paper by his brother Peu Foo Hai (?) to be put on the trucks. When questioned the elder brother stated that he received the paper from one Zang Tse Kiu Sz, native of Kompo, age about 40, a follower of Koo Sz (胡四) (胡四), garbage contractor of Chapai, Sinza Jao, and ricsha owner by profession. He is known to detectives of the Police Bureau as living in an alleyway behind the New World and opposite the Sun Company, Yu Ya Ching Road.

An attempt was made to arrest him by Police Bureau detectives with the cooperation of S.M.P. (?) on the night of August 30 without success and it is believed that a watch is being maintained at the address by the same detectives.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Ag. C.P.



DBR
348

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 562/37. Division. Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 21/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(2) At 4.45.p.m. 30-8-37, Zung Kwan Wu (陳觀梧) and Zung En Dou (陳恩道), two members of the Relieving Corp of the Ningpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road brought to the Station:-

- (1) Peu Siau Mao (潘小毛), 16, King-dai, S/unemployed, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Rd.
- (2) Peu Foo Hai (潘富海), 30, King-dai, M/unemployed, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Rd.
- (3) Peu S Sz (潘施氏), 58, King-dai, S/female, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Road.

whom they arrested for being suspected to be "traitors".

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.C.277 it was ascertained that at about 4.15.p.m. 30-8-37 while the above named members were loading food contribution towards Chinese soldiers to motor trucks on Yu Ya Ching Road, they observed that the 1st named accused secretly put on each of these motor trucks a slip of paper. Being attracted by the suspicious act they arrested the 1st accused and found him to be in possession of 26 slips of paper each of which was printed with Japanese character which reads as follows:
Translation:-

"Date. Receipt.
From Mr. or Mrs.....
The sum of

I hereby received the above sum on due date.

Tomiya Shirts Shop,
302 Woosung Road, Shanghai"



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc. - File No. 95/37.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8037 9

REPORT

Date August 28, 1937.

Subject LOOTERS HANDED OVER.

Made by D.S.I. Willgoss Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At 3:30 p.m. 27.8.37 three persons named, Sung Zang Kwei (孫長貴), Wong Ting Fah (王榮發) and Vung Kyung Yuen (馮景云), were handed over to representatives of the Shanghai Woosung Area Garrison Commander's Headquarters at the intersection of Rue Lafayette and Boulevard Montigny.

They were arrested in Louza District on the 26th. and 27th. August, 1937, in possession of quantities of clothing, which they admitted having stolen from evacuated houses in Chapel.

Due to the fact that the representatives of the Garrison Commander's Headquarters had no vehicle, the stolen property was not handed over, but returned to Louza Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D. C. (Crime).

C. D. I. Prince
28.8.37

COPY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C. I. Misc File No. 25/37.

REPORT

H. Q. C. Station,

Date August 26, 1937.

Subject Prisoners handed over.

Made by D.S.I. Willgoss Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. 24.8.37 the undersigned and D.I. Lieu Zau Kwei escorted to Nanyang Jiao, Rue Lafayette and Faung Zia Ras intersection, two persons named Zung Th Wei () and Gee Ts Ching () who were arrested in the Louza District at 11 a.m. 22.8.37 for collecting fund on behalf of the Chinese Defence and Salvation Propaganda Corps without authority.

A representative of the Shanghai Woosung Area Garrison Commander's Hdqrs. took over the persons and exhibits and issued a receipt for same. Later in the day, the Garrison Headquarters office telephoned to say that they do not wish to accept persons for this type of offence as they do not consider it sufficiently serious.

The type of persons they will accept are persons looting on a very large scale and persons proved to have poisoned food or drink. In short, only persons who they consider to be traitors to the Chinese cause will be accepted.

No persons were handed over on the 25.8.37.

I am, Sir, Yours obediently,

signed.. H. Willgoss. D.S.I.

Remarks:-

Sir,

Supt. Loh states that in addition to the above, persons known to start rumours etc. re traitors, poisoners, agitators and loafers of a bad type will also be accepted.

MacDermott. P.A. to D.C.Crime.

Copy for D.D.O. 'A' B' C' D'

No petty offenders should be put

outside above.

S.C.Y. D.C.Crime. 26.8.37

1 B- copy

SHANGHAI
CRIME BRANCH
HEADQUARTERS C. 7.
August 24, 1937.

Assistance to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

D.S.I. Rhind.

Sir,

The two Chinese named Wong Ksu Tsang (*汪蘇桑*) and Tong Sing Yue (*湯定有*) who were arrested in the Sinza District by detectives attached to Sinza at 6.30 p.m. on August 20, 1937 at the instance of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were brought before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of August 21, on an application for a writ of detention. In view of the fact that they had been implicated by one Ying Ah Kung (*印阿根*) in the custody of the City Government Police Bureau as being concerned with him in allegedly poisoning street tea urns the court ordered that they be handed over to the Chinese authorities.

Enquiries made by Supt. Tan, Special Branch, ascertained that all three men were held in the custody of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, until the morning of 23-8-37 when they were handed over to the Martial Law Commander's Office, Chiengkee Road, Lungwha. Here they will be tried by Court Martial and in all probability will be executed at the command of this tribunal.

The circumstances surrounding this case, as will be seen from previous reports on the subject, fail to establish the guilt of either the person arrested by the Police Bureau or his two friends who were arrested in the Settlement as a consequence of a confession exacted from him.

In another report I hope to be able to show that although many alleged poisoning cases have come to light in the Settlement and notwithstanding that one of the suspects confessed to being engaged in distributing poisonous cakes, there is as yet no proof forthcoming to convince the S.M. Police that the persons

24/8
noted
25/8/37

(2)

concerned were other than innocent individuals who have been falsely accused either by a group of ultra-patriotic citizens ever ready to misconstrue any unusual gesture or by lesser elements or persons imbued with motives of personal spite.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,


D.S.I.

D.O. Ome.

Officer to Mr. [unclear]

8039A
24 8 37

Misc. 379/37.

"B"
Sinner
Aug. 23rd. 37.

2.

A.M.
21-8-37.

Second Branch of
Kiangsu High Court.

The two accused herein were arraigned before the Second Branch of Kiangsu High Court on the morning of the 21-8-37, when the following decision was handed down by Judges Yoeh, Nyih & Hsiao.

"Both accused to be handed over to the Shanghai City Police Bureau".
(Handed over on 21-8-37)

Both accused have no previous convictions.

Copy to Special Branch.

[Handwritten signature]
Sen. Det. 1st.
24/8

[Handwritten signature]
B.S.I.

[Handwritten initials]
24/8

G.D.D. Sh
24/8
24/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ANGLO-CHINESE No. 112

5 REG. 377

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 21, 1937

Subject Assistance rendered to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

C. Canfora D.D.

At 6.30 p.m. August 20, on instructions from C.D.I. Ross, D.S. Lockwood and C.D.C. 360 (Special Branch) accompanied D.S.I. Taylor (Sinza) and detectives of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Nantao, and arrested two Chinese named (1) Wong Hsu Tsang (汪 旭 亭) and (2) Tong Sing Yue (湯 星 岳), who had been implicated by one already in custody.

When questioned the men corroborated each other's statements to the effect that they were employed by a Japanese concern in Chapei. They, however, denied the allegation that they had been engaged by the Japanese to poison tea urns. They stated that they were unemployed as a result of the Sino-Japanese hostilities and that since August 14th, they had been residing in the Settlement.

The impression gained by detectives is that this is a deliberate attempt on the part of the Chinese Authorities to implicate innocent Chinese as being traitors.

D. S. Lockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DC Crime

DR.

248

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 379/37

Division Sinza
Police Station. 20th August, 1937.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	1. Wong Hsu Tsang (王素桑), 24, Ningpo, S/Stone-mason, Hs. 3, Poh Ah Fong, Chengtu Road. 2. Tong Sing Yue (湯星岳), 32, Ningpo, N/Stone-mason, Hs. 84, Lane 685 Gordon Road.
Arrested by	D.S.I. Taylor and party.
Date and place where arrest took place.	1. 20/8/37, 827 Chengtu Road. 2. 20/8/37, Hs. 84 Lane 685 Gordon Road.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

Writ of Retention - Assistance to S. G.P.B.

At 4.40 p.m. on 20/8/37, D.S. 139 and a party of detectives attached to the Special Branch, S.G.P.B. Hntao, came to this station with one male Chinese in their custody named Ying Ah Fung (P. Hs. 22, Ningpo, S/Stone-mason, N.S.A. who was arrested at 12 noon on 20/8/37 at 21h Ka Wei Road Extension, O.O.I. on a charge of being a spy and suspected of being employed by the Japanese for the purpose of poisoning street tea-urns.

These detectives stated that the accused, during interrogation had admitted the above charge, and implicated 3 male Chinese, residing at No. 827 Chengtu Road, the "Tan-Shing" Teashop, as his accomplices in the above offence.

Assistance was requested to proceed to the above address for the purpose of apprehending these three men.

When this accused was interrogated, separately by the undersigned, D.S. Haskell and D.C. 292, he stated that although he admitted the offence in question, when

Name of investigating officer.

D.S.I. Taylor and D.C. 292.

Initials of Senior Detective.

(2)

questioned in Nantao, he did so under pressure, and in support of this statement showed many bruises and weals upon his body, adding that as he was unable to endure the torture he falsely implicated the 3 men referred to above as far as can be ascertained the main reason for his arrest was his possession of 2 tooth-brushes of Japanese manufacture, who searched at Zih Ka Wei Road Extension by a member of the Peace Preservation Corps. All concerned were taken to the S.M.P. Special Branch and the above facts were explained to C.I. Ross who detailed D.S. Lockwood and C.D.C. 360 to accompany Sinzsa detectives to render the assistance required.

The tea-shop in question was visited at 6.15 p.m. and one named Wong Hau Tsang (江鴻昌), 24, Ningpo, S/Stone Mason, residing at House 3 Leh An Fong, Chengtu Road, was taken into custody after being identified by Ying Ah Kung.

The latter then led detectives to House 84 Lane 685 Gordon Road where one named Tong Sing Tse (湯榮澤), 32, Ningpo, M/Stone-Mason was also identified by Ying Ah Kung as an accomplice.

Another alleged accomplice, "Sinz Tsan Kung" about 27 years of age, native of Ningpo, address unknown, could not be located.

the
Conveyed to the station and questioned, 2nd and 3rd

8039A

25 8 37

Misc.620/37.

Looting.

"A"

Central

22nd August

37.

Jeu Yue Daung (陈有堂), 55, Kompo, widower, second hand hawker, 16 San Kwan Daung, Hwakee Road.

C.F.C.1154.

22-8-37.

Garden Bridge.

The above described accused was arrested in possession of the following property which he admitted having purchased for about \$20.00 from various looters in the Hwakee Road District:-

- (1) Three bed covers.
- (2) Eighteen articles of old clothing.
- (3) One wall clock.
- (4) Two small table clocks.
- (5) Five lead ornaments.
- (6) One bed sheet.
- (7) One pair of overhead bed cover.

On the instructions of the D.D.O. "A", the accused will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities as soon as possible.

L. W. Chow

D. S.
C.D.C.101

No. Will be
as per C.O.L.

Thason.

22.0.0.1154

23 Sep. 1937. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

D.S. Hide and C.D.C.101.

Copy for Special Branch
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. Misc. File No. 95/37.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date. August 21, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested
in connection with looting and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

Thirty-five prisoners arrested by the
Staff of West Hongkew Station were escorted by D.S.I. Willgoss,
D.I. Ideu Zau Kwei and a party of uniform police to the
barricade erected at the intersection of Boulevard Montigny
and Rue Lafayette, French Concession, and there handed over
to representatives of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison
Commander at about 4 p.m. 21st. August, 1937.

A receipt, attached herewith, was obtained.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. (Crime).

11

8039A
24 8 37

Misc.No.618/37.

"A"
Central
Aug. 21st,

37

1.

Arrest of a Chinese named Tah (李達興)
Wah Shing for looting.

Sir,

At 8p.m. on August 21st, P.S. 277 and C.P.S. 152 brought to the station a male Chinese named Tah Wan Shing, 32 years, native of Nanking, S/unemployed, N.F.A. whom they arrested on Honan Road bridge in possession of the following stolen property. One brass tea kettle, two silver bangles and one curio and a bunch of "Yale" keys. The arrested man admitted that he stole the aforementioned property from a house in Haining Road near North Kiangse Road. As this is a case of looting, the accused was detained in accordance with the Special Order dated Aug. 17th and the necessary arrangements will be made to hand the accused to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau for disposal.

Special Bond copy

[Signature]
Sen.Det.1/c.

SIR
DWR

[Signature]
D. S. I.

[Signature]

D.D.O. "A".

278

8a39A
24 8 37

"A"

Misc.620/37.

Looting.

Central

22nd August

37.

Jeu Yue Daung (陈有堂), 55, Kompo, widower, second hand hawker, 16 San Kwan Daung, Hwakee Road.

C.P.C.1154.

22-8-37.

✓ Garden Bridge.

The above described accused was arrested in possession of the following property which he admitted having purchased for about \$20.00 from various looters in the Hwakee Road District:-

- (1) Three bed covers.
- (2) Eighteen articles of old clothing.
- (3) One wall clock.
- (4) Two small table clocks.
- (5) Five lead ornaments.
- (6) One bed sheet.
- (7) One pair of overhead bed cover.

On the instructions of the D.D.O. "A", the accused will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities as soon as possible.

D. S.
C.D.C.101

27/8
Ser. Det. 1/3.

D.D.O."A" Div.

D.S. Hida and C.D.C.101.

11

Ref. No. 3.

8039A
24 8 37

File. 320/37.

Looting.

Control

22/8/37.

Let. A. (7/20/37) = (22/8/37) of P. M. R. 320/37.

File. 320/37.

The above described accused was arrested at about 7.30 p.m. on 22/8/37 at P. M. R. 320/37. He is in possession of the following property:-

- (1) One light blue cotton jacket.
- (2) One light blue shirt.
- (3) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (4) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (5) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (6) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (7) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (8) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (9) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (10) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (11) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (12) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (13) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.
- (14) One light blue short-sleeved shirt.

S. 1.
DBR.
23/8

Special Branch Copy

On interrogation by S.D.O. 111 and the undersigned, the accused gave several varying accounts of the manner in which he came to be in possession of the property, all of which were obviously untrue.

He subsequently admitted that about 6 p.m. on the 22/8/37, he is company with three French boys, the names of whose acquaintances whose names he does not know, proceeded to the Northern District for the express purpose of looting, and stole a quantity of property including the above, from a house on W. King's Rd. near Range Rd.

The accused, who appears to be of the typical hardened criminal class, has been detained pending the approval of the D.O. "A" for him to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

(Sgd) D.S. Hilde.

11
Minc.620/37.

"A"
Central
21st August

8039A
24 8 37
37.

1.

12.30a.m. - 7a.m.

Detective Office.

22-8-37.

✓ TWO LOOTERS ARRESTED IN CENTRAL DISTRICT
IN POSSESSION OF STOLEN PROPERTY.

At 12.30 a.m. 22-8-37, Special Constable 815, C.P.Cs. 198 and 3282 brought to the Station two male Chinese named (1) Woo Yoong Oen (王永安), 32, Shanghai, S/Unemployed, 10 Dau Yue Lee, North Kiangse Road, and (2) Wong Kung Sung (王松), 33, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 19 Hoeng Oen Lee, Haining Road, whom they arrested at Homan Road, as suspected looters.

The men had in their possession one bad cover and three mosquito nets.

The two suspects admitted that they found the property in the Haining Road Market, and carried same away.

The mosquito nets are endorsed with the name of the Hongkew Hotel (香港酒店), North Szechuan Road. This hotel has been evacuated by the staff.

Arrangements will be made to have the men handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

8039 H
24 8 37

Misc. 620/37.

Looting.

"A"

Central

22/8/37.

Loh Ah Nyl (Pte 15) 22, married, unemployed, native of Foochow, residing at 7 N. Fokien Rd.

C.P.C. 1075.

Kiangse Rd. Bridge. 22/8/37.

The above described accused was arrested at about 7.30p.m. on the 22/8/37 on Kiangse Rd. Bridge in possession of the following property:-

- (1) One lady's long gown.
- (2) One lady's short cotton jacket.
- (3) One gent's long gown.
- (4) One gent's short silk tunic .
- (5) One gent's Khaki shirt.
- (6) One short cotton jacket.
- (7) One overhead bed canopy.
- (8) Two pairs of socks.
- (9) Three neck ties.
- (10) One piece of cloth.
- (11) One box of dominos.
- (12) One finger ring (brass).
- (13) One clinical thermometer. (Broken).
- (14) One padlock with broken hasp attached.

On interrogation by C.D.S. 111 and the undersigned the accused gave several varying accounts of the manner in which he came to be in possession of the property, all of which were obviously untrue.

He subsequently admitted that at about 6 p.m. on the 22/8/37, he in company with three French Town loafer class acquaintances whose names he does not know, proceeded to the Northern District for the express purpose of looting, and stole a quantity of property,

J. C. (Quorum) copy

Page 2.

including the above, from a house on North Kiangse Rd.
near Range Rd.

Handwritten: 1000-1000
Handwritten: 1000
The accused, who appears to be of the typical
hardened criminal class, has been detained pending the
approval of the D.O. "A". for him to be handed over to
the Chinese Authorities.

Handwritten: L. W. S. D. S.

D. S.
C.D.S. 111.

Handwritten: C 23
Handwritten: 23
Handwritten: 23
Sgt. *Handwritten: 23* 1/c.

D. D. O. "A". *Handwritten: 23*

11
1
Leetings. 24 8 37 8039A

Misc.No. 620/37.
Reference No. 4.

"A"
Central

Aug. 23rd,

37.

1st accused, See Kyung Ts (徐金如), 25, S/unemployed, native of Kiangsu of H.F.A. 2nd accused Soong Ying Tsung (宋銀英), 24, S/unemployed, native of Kiangsu of H.F.A.

C.P.C.s 198 and 3282.

Shanwe Road Bridge. 4.20a.m. 23-8-37.

The above described two accused were arrested in possession of the following property which was suspected to have been looted.

1st accused See Kyung Ts.

1. One picture.
2. Ordure bucket.
3. Three articles of child's clothing.
4. Seven China bowls.
5. Five enamel bowls.
6. Four China spoons.

2nd accused Soong Ying Tsung.

1. One wooden table.
2. Sixteen articles of old clothing.
3. Four pairs of stockings.
4. One telephone receiver.

On interrogation the two accused admitted having looted the property from an alleyway on the west side of North Szechuan Road south of Range Road.

On the instructions of the D.D.O. "A" the two accused will be duly transferred to Chinese Territory.

The telephone receiver will be returned to the Telephone Co.

L. W. Chow

D. S. Hida and C.D.O. 194.

Sup. 24/8 C.D. 2. 24/8 *24/8* *24/8*

Ref. No. 6.

Misc. No. 620/37.
Looting.

"A"
Central
23/8/37.

Soong Mau Neu (宋毛牛) 24, Shanghai, S/Unemployed, residing N.F.A.

C.P.C. 1299.

23/8/37. On Honan Rd. near Honan Rd. Bridge.

At 9 p.m. on the 23/8/37 C.P.C. 1299 brought to the station a male Chinese named Soong Mau Neu, 24, Shanghai, S/Unemployed, residing N.F.A., whom he arrested on Honan Rd. near Honan Rd. Bridge at 8.30 p.m. for being in possession of 2 old electric desk fans, 1 blanket, containing 3 pairs of socks, 1 cotton jacket, 1 pair of cotton pants, 2 lengths of silk, 1 bed sheet, and 1 woollen waistcoat, total value about \$20.00 which he suspected had been stolen.

On the suspect being questioned he admitted having looted a Chinese lodging house situated on North Szechuen Rd. Number unknown, at 8 p.m. on the 23/8/37.

Accused detained at station pending instructions from D.D.O. "A".

[Signature]
24/8
Sen. Sec. 1/c.

[Signature]
D.S. 102.

D. D. O. "A".

D.S. Francis, and C.D.S. 115.

S-1
DIX

24/8

C.D. S. Lih
24/8
[Signature]

8039A

24 8 37

"A"

Misc.620/37.
Looting.

Central
23rd August

37.

1.

6.35p.m. - 9p.m.

Detective Office

23-8-37.

A. LOOTER ARRESTED IN POSSESSION OF
PROPERTY STOLEN IN FOOTUNG

At 6.35 p.m. 23-8-37, C.F.C.s298 and 2633 brought to Central Station a male Chinese named Phen Yoong Kwei (潘永贵), 35, Shantung, M/Unemployed, residing at Zuh Pah Kai (十八间), Footung, whom they arrested at Canton Road on suspicion of having stolen two large parcels containing the following articles:-

150 articles of clothing.
2 pillows.
2 pillow covers.
2 bedscreens.
1 curtain.
1 carpet.
2 brass hooks.
8 pairs of shoes.
1 oil stove.
1 kettle, and
2 spittons.

Special Branch copy

When questioned at the Station the accused admitted having found the described property in Footung.

[Signature]
Sen. Det 1/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

[Signature]
S.S.I.
C.F.S. 301

[Handwritten notes]
24/8
C.D.S. 214
C.D.S. 214
24/8

862/37
 14-8-37

Misc. 862/37.

"A"
 Louisa 24 8 37
 August 21, 37.

12.

INCIDENTS ARISING IN LOUISA DISTRICT OUT OF THE
 SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

Reference, a telephone message from C.C.R. at 12.14.p.m. 20-8-37 to the effect that a male Chinese had been taken to Lester Chinese Hospital, suffering from a bullet wound of the left leg.

D.C. (Info Sec) Information

C.D.C.18 and D.S. Bretherton attended and ascertained that the victim is one named Tsang Pao Sung (張寶生), 51, native of Ningpo, H/shop-assistant, refugee, who, whilst walking at about 8.30.a.m. 20-8-37 East to West along Broadway near Hwakee Road was hit by a stray bullet in his left leg.

He was conveyed to Lester Chinese Hospital by the S.F.B. ambulance, which had been summoned by some passer-by, from 430 Chekiang Road, now a refuge for refugees.

At 3.p.m. to-day (21-8-37) a phone message was received from Lester Chinese Hospital to the effect that the above described victim had succumbed to his injuries at 9.p.m. 20-8-37.

Body to Mortuary, Kincobow Road pending inquest on the morning of the 22-8-37.

The whereabouts of deceased's relatives, not known.

At 11.30.a.m. 21-8-37 C.F.C. 2974 brought two male Chinese named Yang Ah Shao (楊阿少), aged 24, native of Szechuan, H/unemployed, H.F.A. and Yang Shao S To (楊少少),

SP
 [Handwritten signature]

For handling only
 to [unclear]
 [unclear]
 [unclear]

S1. C.D. 2
 [unclear]
 [unclear]
 2878

12/2.

aged 18, native of Kampo, S/unemployed, N.F.A. to the Station at the instigation of one Dan Tsoo Yih (譚祖賢) residing No.18 Chang Tsoo Fong (祥壽坊) Burkill Road on a charge of looting.

Enquiries by C.D.C.237 and D.B. Mac Ale ascertained that Complt. was on Peking Road near Chekiang Road when he saw the two accused offering for sale a quantity of pictures and other articles. On examining the articles he found that among them were some photo frames containing his own photographs and realized that the property had been looted from his former home at No. 142 Tui Sung Li (德士里) alleyway off Haining Road which he evacuated on 13-6-57.

Both the 1st and 2nd named accused denied having looted the articles in their possession, stating they had bought them for \$1.05 from a second hand dealer on North Hannan Road.

Mr. Robertson D.O."A" was communicated with and on his instructions both the accused are to be sent to Finns station at 10 a.m. on the morning of the 21-6-57 preparatory to being handed over to the Chinese Authorities. Endorse

12/3.

At 5.30.p.m. 21-8-37, F.S.303 Wadeyff and G.P.C. 2637 arrested one named Chiang Tai Hai (姜子海), 21, Tanyang, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Fokien Road Bridge in possession of one gramophone, suspecting him of having looted same.

C.D.C.237 and D.S. Bretherton enquiries revealed the fellows: that suspect when questioned with reference as to how he had come into possession of the gramophone, stated that a Cantonese unknown male gave it to him, who, at the time was riding in a ricksha, on North Hovan Road near the Market.

As there are no inhabitants at present residing on North Hovan Road, also that ricksha coolies do not ply for hire in that vicinity, which is practically closed to pedestrians, suspect will be sent to Siam Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Siam Chinese Authorities, on the authority of Mr. Robertson, D.O."A"

At 5.40.p.m. 21-8-37, F.S.303 Wadeyff and G.P.C. 2637 arrested one named Teck Loh Sai (趙老三), 25, Wanch, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Fokien Road Bridge, who was in possession of a book, entitled "Recent Day Impressions of THE EAST at Home & Abroad." Suspecting him of having looted same.

12/4.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Brotherton. Suspect when questioned denied having looted the above described book, but stated that he had purchased the book for \$1.50 from a second hand hawker on North Haining Road.

In view of the fact that at present there are no second hand dealers operating in the vicinity of North Haining Road together with the fact that suspect cannot read English, in which language the book, an encyclopedia, is printed, he will, on instructions of the D.O. "A" Mr. Robertson, be sent to Sinna Station preparatory to being handed over to the Nantao Chinese Authorities for disposal.

At 7.p.m. H-8-37, F.S.305 Kadeyoff and C.P.O.298 arrested two named Hung Kai Fung (鄭瑞芳), 30, Ningpo, S/unemployed, H.F.A. and Ting Son Sam (丁香山) 34, Che-kiang, S/unemployed, H.F.A., 1st. named was in possession of 34 pieces of crockery and a quantity of clothing, 2nd. named possessed three table cloths and one towel, both of whom are suspected of having stolen same.

Enquiries by C.D.O.101 and D.S. Brotherton. 1st. named, when questioned stated that he had taken the above mentioned articles from the remains of a devastated dwelling on Haining Road. 2nd. named stated that he bought the articles, in his possession, from a hawker for 30 cents on North Haining Road.

12/8.

Both the above named suspects on instructions of Mr. Robertson D.O."A" will be sent to Sinna Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Nantao Chinese Authorities for disposal.

At 7.p.m. 21-8-37, P.S.332 Hargreaves and C.P.C.294 arrested one named Wong Yui Zai (王有才), 36, Yangchow, S/unemployed, N.P.A. on Chekiang Road Bridge in possession of three lengths of calico, one axe and one chopping block, suspected of having looted same.

Enquiries by C.D.S.164 and D.S. Brotherton. Suspect when questioned admitted having looted the above mentioned articles from a deserted dwelling house situated on North Haining Road at about 5.p.m. 21-8-37.

Suspect on instructions of Mr. Robertson D.O."A" will be handed over at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to be handed over to the Nantao Chinese Authorities.

At 8.45.p.m. 21-8-37, C.P.C.1635 attached Louisa Station arrested one named Li Sang Tsun (李长源) 16, Ningpo, S/unemployed, N.P.A. on Fokien Road Bridge in possession of six articles of clothing, suspected of having looted same.

12/6.

Enquiries by C.D.C.127 and D.S. Brotherton.

Suspect when questioned admitted having stolen the articles from a deserted dwelling situated on North Haining Road at about 8.p.m. 21-8-37.

In view of the above, Mr. Robertson was communicated with and on his instructions the above described suspect will be sent to Sinza Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Maritime Chinese Authorities.

Reference a telephone message received from the Lester Chinese Hospital at 7.10p.m. 21-8-37 to the effect that the following persons had been admitted and treated suffering from wounds, C.D.C.161 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 5.25 p.m. 21-8-37 one named **Pai Ai Yuen** (潘愛源) S/female, 18, Cantonese, resident 755 Hanking Road had sustained injuries from falling fragments of shrapnel, whilst she was sitting in a top room in front of an open window, above address. Treated at the Hospital for slight injuries to her left arm and discharged.

At 6.20 p.m. 21-8-37 one named **Wong Yee Li** (黃有連) 30, S/unemployed, native of Kowloon, resident 70 Sai Ning Fung, Tongchow Road, whilst walking on Fukien Road near Hanking Road was hit by falling shrapnel and sustained injuries to the head, conveyed to Lester

12/7.

Chinese Hospital by S.F.B. Ambulance, Dr.'s Chit reads:-
Laceration of scalp, fractured skull, serious, detained.
Relatives attended Hospital.

At 6.45 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Tseu Ya Sz (周孝氏),
55, M/Female, Pootung, resident Pootung was admitted
to the Lester Hospital, suffering from wounds to the
shoulder. The above named received her injuries to the
shoulder at about 2 p.m. 21-8-37 during an air raid
over Pootung as the result of a bomb explosion, Detained.
Escorted by relatives.

At 7 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Wong Ching Sung (王清生),
39, seolie, Ningpo, 7 North Saechuen Road was admitted
to the Lester Chinese Hospital suffering from a fractured
left elbow, which he had sustained whilst jumping from
an upper window out into the street to escape fire on
the night of the 19-8-37. Treated and discharged.

At 5 p.m. 21-8-37 the S.F.B. Ambulance attended
Yangtszepoo Road near Whashing Road and conveyed in two
ambulances 14 male Chinese, who, had ~~been~~ allegedly been
fixed upon by a squad of Japanese marines. C.D.S. 245
attended and ascertained the names of the victims as
follows:-

(1) Chen Keng Ching (陈庆清)	age 24.
(2) Chen Hwa Kyung (陈华生)	age 19.
(3) Van Kwei Sung (范桂生)	age 24.
(4) Kung Tseu Yau (孔桂耀)	age 24.

12/8.

(5) Hoo Ah Loh	(胡阿洛)	, age 46.
(6) Chang Yuen Pao	(張元保)	, age 33.
(7) Chang Kee Yuen	(張基元)	, age 37.
(8) Wang Kyung Foo	(王景富)	, age 41.
(9) Hoo Zai Zien	(胡在堅)	, age 62.
(10) Wang Yoong Sung	(王永成)	, age 30.
(11) Ying Tsung Ling	(葉子榮)	, age 33.
(12) Chow Zai Sung	(周在成)	, age 28.
(13) Chu Mei Ling	(朱美玲)	, age 38.
(14) Tang Sing Foh	(唐新福)	, age 31.

All the victims are employed at the Shanghai Waterworks as fitters, and as far as can be ascertained were out on a sightseeing expedition at the time, when they ran into the Japanese Marines.

The 1st named Chen Hong Ching, age 34, native of Ningpo, residing 270/31 Bubbling Well Road, succumbed to gunshot wounds. Dr.'s chit and death certificate, up to date not available until the morning of the 22-8-37. Deceased's relatives have been warned to attend the inquest to be held on the morning of the 23-8-37.

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th named are still detained in Hospital. Dr.'s chit not available. The remaining eight who's injuries are of a superficial nature were allowed to go after treatment.

At 7.30 p.m. 21-8-37 C.C.R. reported that the fragment of a shell had lodged in the roof of the Sing Ngoh King Lodging House, 25 Shance Road.

C.D.C. 1st and D.S. Northerton attended, but the fragment of shell could not be located. no person injured, damage a small hole in the roof.

Handwritten signature
D.S. 22.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D. 22.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

562/37

14-8-37

ARREST REPORT.

Misc.No. 562/37.

"A"

Division

CRIME REGISTER No.

Louza

Police Station.

Aug. 21st,

37.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.

Yao Tien Yuin (姚天恩), 48, native of Sungkiang, M/shop-master, 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao.

Arrested by

D.S.MacLennan. C.D.C.342.

Date and place where arrest took place.

Room 11 of the 404 Ding Jung Lodging House, No. 4, Lane 141, Fokien Road. 8 p.m. 21-8-37.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

Assistance to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

At 7.30p.m. 21-8-37 C.D.C.s 182, 163, 219 and 114, attached to the S.O.G.P.B. Headquarters, Nantao, came to this station and requested assistance to arrest one named Yao Tien Yuin (姚天恩), Proprietor of a rice shop, No. 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao, on suspicion of being a "traitor".

They were in possession of a letter from the Shanghai City Government for the arrest of this man and were accompanied by an accused named Ching Young Sung (程永生) age 20, native of Shanghai, employed as a salesman at No. 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao, by the wanted man.

Enquiries by C.D.C.342 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

About one week ago a representative named Lien woo (刘华) of the Shanghai City Government received information to the effect that the wanted man Yao Tien Yuin had sold 50 piculs of rice, on or

Name of investigating officer.

Initials of Senior Detective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

Sheet No.2.

about 13-8-37, to Japanese soldiers through the medium of his salesman named Ching Yeong Sung, already referred to. The Shanghai City Government, on satisfying themselves that the information was correct, accordingly forwarded a letter to the S.C.G.P.B. for the arrest of the shop-master, Yao Tien Yui and his salesman, Ching Yeong Sung.

At 2.30p.m. 21-8-37 the S.C.G.P.B. arrested the salesman at his place of employment, No. 85 Feng Gee Neo Doo, Nantao, and he admitted having sold the 50 piculs of rice to the Japanese soldiers on or about 13-8-37, stating that he had acted on instructions from his master, Yao Tien Yui in doing so. The salesman further stated that Yao Tien Yui had absconded from the shop on or about 13-8-37 and was at present living in Room No. 11 of the Loh Ding Sung Lodging House, No. 4, Lane 141, Yekien Road.

The salesman was accordingly led by the S.C.G.P.B. C.D.O.s to this station at 7.30p.m. 21-8-37 where assistance was requested to arrest the shop-master, Yao Tien Yui.

Assistance was rendered by C.D.O. 342 and the undersigned resulting in the shop-master being arrested in Room No. 11 of the said Lodging House at 8 p.m. 21-8-37.


When questioned the shop-master admitted being

Sheet No.3.

the proprietor of the said rice shop in Nantao and admitted that the salesman was employed by him. He denied, however, that he had sold any rice to Japanese soldiers or that he had knowledge of his salesman having done so.


The undersigned communicated with Mr. Robertson, D.O."A" who instructed that the shop-master be handed over to the S.C.G.P.B. for enquiries and this was done. The S.C.G.P.B. detectives stated that the shop-master would be given a fair trial and would be released if not guilty of the offence.


Sen. Det. i/c.


for Det. i/c. Lennen.
D.S. 10.
C.D.C. 342.

D.D.O."A".

S.B. not in pd.


22/8

1. M.
G. 2. M. 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. Misc. File No. 95/37.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8039 H

REPORT

Date August 21, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

A communication was received from Mr. Loh Chin Sze (), President of the Military Court, attached to the Headquarters of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander, during the afternoon of the 21st. August, 1937, stating that the prisoners arrested in connection with the above offences should be handed over at the barricade situated at the intersection of Boulevard Montigny and Rue Lafayette, French Concession (Nan-yang Jiao), instead of the place mentioned in the previous report. Also that the prisoners sent over during the afternoon should reach the barricade not later than 3:30 p.m.

In view of the above, I would suggest that the times and point of entry indicated in Headquarters Circular No. 68, be amended accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. (Crime).

C.I. Miso. File No. 95/37.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date August 21, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting and assaults of alleged traitors.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

With the approval of the 1st. S.S.D.C. arrangements have been made whereby the S.M.P. will hand over to representative of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander all persons subject to Chinese law, who have been arrested in the Settlement on charges of looting and riotous behaviour.

Such will be escorted twice daily, namely at 11 a.m. and 4 p.m. by the Stations concerned to the compound of the S.M.C. Polytechnic School, Pakhoi Road, after which, they will be conveyed by a party of uniform police and detectives attached to C.I. to the West Gate Barricade, at the intersection of Rue Lafayette, French Concession, and Faung Zia Road, C.O.L.

Here they will be taken over into Chinese Territory by representatives of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander.

Acting on instructions the undersigned interviewed the Municipal Advocate on the 21st. Aug. 1937, when the question regarding the handing over of loot found in possession of these persons was discussed.

He stated that seized property which could not be identified as belonging to the residents of the Settlement, should be handed over together with the prisoners, and a receipt obtained therefor.

It is essential that C.C.R. be notified about one hour in advance of the number of prisoners to be handed over so that the Garrison Commander can arrange for their transportation.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. G.1. Misc. No.
95/37.

Crime Branch H'q. Station,

REPORT

Date Aug., 19, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re: the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting, and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

During the afternoon of the 19th Aug., 1937, Mr. Loh Chin Sze (陸京士), President of the Military Court attached to the H.Q. of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander, Bah Yuen Kwei Miao (白雲觀廟), West Gate, Chinese City called on Supt. Loh Lien Kwei at Police H.Q. when the subject of handing over persons arrested by the S.M.P. for looting, and assaulting alleged traitors was discussed. Mr. Loh Chin Sze stated that he had been directed by General Yang Hsi to inform the S.M.P. that he was willing to deal with these people.

He suggested that persons arrested for the above offences be daily escorted by the S.M.P. to the above address, where they would be taken over.

So that no difficulty would be experienced by the officers escorting these prisoners he stated he would notify the Officer i/c of the 2nd Division of the S.C.G.P.B. who is in charge of the Police manning the barricades in this locality.

H. G. Glover

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Miso. 151/37.**

" A " Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 19, 19 37.

Diary Number:— **9**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

**Assistance to Chinese Authorities, following
Assault by Mob.**

At 10.10 p.m. on the 19/8/37, a Boy Scout named Tih Pau (狄 步), in company with Mr. Wade, attached to the C.V.C. Special Transport, brought to this station, a male Chinese named Yue Kwei Sai (岳 桂 赛) 46, native of Tientsin residing at No. 51 Mo Tuh Li, Avenue Poch, whom they had rescued from an enraged mob on Avenue Edward VII near Chungking Road.

Enquiries by the undersigned and C.D.C. 65 ascertained the following information.

At about 10 p.m. the Boy Scout had been passing by Chungking Road near Avenue Edward VII, when he observed a crowd of Chinese assaulting a male Chinese, whom they stated was giving away poisoned cakes.

The Scout rendered assistance, and managed to effect the rescue of the victim, whom he placed in the car of Mr. Wade who was passing by.

A glass container with 8 rice cakes covered with a reddish substance were also conveyed to station.

Interrogated at the station, the arrested man admitted that the cakes were poisoned, and that he had given away about 10 of the cakes before being assaulted.

The accused absolutely refused to divulge from where he had obtained the cakes, and when proffered one, stated

C
S
R

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

that he would die should he consume same.

G.P.D.s at this station obtained news of the arrest and became very incensed.

Photo surroundings of the case were submitted to Mr. A. Robertson, S.I. "A" Division by P.I. Hill, who then communicated with Mr. Young, S.I. (Crime) and instructions for handing over to the Chinese Authorities were issued.

The Chinese Authorities were communicated with and stated they would attend this station at 7 a.m. to receive custody of the prisoner.

At 5.30 a.m. on the 20/8/37, G.D.C. s 149 and 164 attached to the S.C.P.P.B. attended this station and handing over was effected.

W. P. P. P.
D. I. 274.

Sen. Det. 1/o.

D. D. S. "A"
Sir,

A sample of the cakes was obtained and is in the possession of the undersigned pending instructions for analysis if deemed necessary.

D. I.

*Hand to C.H.D.
The 20/8/37*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Miss. 151/37.

8039A
22 8 31.
* A * Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 17, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

At 3.15 p.m. 17/8/37, a telephone message was received that there was a disturbance taking place on Avenue Foch, near Chengtu Road, F.S. Revan, F.S. Philmore and G.D.C. 254 attended and discovered that two male Chinese were being assaulted by a large crowd, they having been denounced as traitors and accused of poisoning the water placed on the streets for the use of ricksha coolies.

As the crowd was in a hostile mood assistance was rendered by several members of the French Volunteer Corps armed with rifles and fixed bayonets, who were in the vicinity, and eventually the crowd were placated and the two men were brought to the station by the two foreign sergeants, they were then sent to the Red Cross Hospital, Ave. Haig.

It appeared that they had already been searched, as their pockets were turned inside out.

Later at 5.10 p.m., they were returned to the station by the hospital authorities, and at the same time, a male Chinese, a member of the Footung Guild, one Sung Bai Yoong (孙白勇), brought to the station several articles which he said were the property of the two unknown male Chinese, as these articles were all placed together, it could not be established as to which articles belonged to any one of them.

The articles in question consisted of \$113.30 in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 2/Sheet No. 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

cash, 4 pistol bullets, one packet of brown coloured powder, one pair of scissors, and an assortment of papers from which were obtained the names, Lee Tien Yue (李天岳), T.T. Wang (王天德), these names may be the names of the two male Chinese in question but this could not be confirmed owing to the fact that both men were still in an unconscious condition and could not be questioned.

A.C. Robertson, D.O. "A" was communicated with and on his instructions the S.C.G.P.B. were informed to attend at this station when the men would be handed over to them.

At 6.00 p.m. D.S.I. Sih Z Ling attached to C.I.D. Headquarters of the S.C.G.P.B. attended, when the men and their property were duly handed over, as per the D.O. "A"'s instructions.


Sen. Det. 1/c.


D.S. 207.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 18-REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8039A

Date 7-1-37

S.I., Special Branch

Date September 7, 1937.

REPORT

Subject List of organizations which have come into existence since August 14, 1937.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

With reference to the list of organizations which have sprung into existence since the commencement of hostilities, the office of the Educational Circles War Time Service Corps, included on Page 4 of the list, was removed from 1535 Bubbling Well Road, to the Ying Tsoong (允 中) Girls' School, 899 Avenue Road (Bubbling Well District) on September 6.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

file.
807
899

15
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

S.I., Special Branch *D. I.*

REPORT

Date *S. B. D.* *8039A*
Sept. *6.5* 1937 *37*

Subject..... List of organizations which have come into existence
since August 14, 1937.

Made *by*..... and..... Forwarded by..... D.I. Crawford

Attached herewith is a list of war time organizations
that have sprung into existence since the commencement of
hostilities and their executive head.

C. Crawford

D. I.

8BR
6/9
D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)



List of Organizations which have come into existence since August 14, 1937.

<u>Name and Address of Organization</u>	<u>Date of formation</u>	<u>Responsible Person</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
(Louisa District)			
✓ War Time Photographic Service Group (戰時攝影服務團), Room 319, House 422 Hankow Road.	About August 27, 1937.	Mr. Yih Chien-yu (葉淺予), an amateur photographer.	to take photographs of the present hostilities and to publish them for the benefit of the people.
X? 1st Special District Advisory Committee of Alleyway Tenants' Association (里弄居民聯合會第一 分區指導委員會), 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road.	28/8/37	Mr. Wang mei Yuin (汪曼云), staff member of the local rangpu.	this committee was formed on the instructions of the local rangpu and Bureau of Social Affairs, in order to advise alleyway tenants in the formation of individual associations for mutual protection.
✓ War Time Service Planning Committee of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road. 戰時服務設計委員會	23/8/37	Mr. Sung Chun-dz (沈鈞儒), one of the seven national salvation movement leaders.	A section of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee to devise ways and means to provide relief for refugees and comfort for wounded soldiers.
(Changtu Road District)			
Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation (上海職業界救亡協會), Sin Kuen Vocational School, Lane 270, 3 Chungking Rd.	28/8/37	Mr. Wang mei Yuin (汪曼云), lawyer and staff member of the local kuomintang.	Still in progress of formation. Is endeavouring to enlist the co-operation of local vocational and amateur bodies in promoting the national salvation movement.



<u>Name and Address of Organization</u>	<u>Date of formation</u>	<u>Responsible person</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
(Chengtu Road District)			
Shanghai Municipality Student Circles National Salvation Assn. 1937. (上海市學生界救亡協會), Lane 270, 3 Chungking Road.	End of August,	Mr. Lee Zau cha (李肇嘉), returned student from Japan.	In course of formation. Activities have not as yet come to our notice.
Shanghai Educationalists' Race Salvation Association (上海市教育界救亡協會), Room 319, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	23/8/37	Mr. Pan Kung-chan (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs. Mr. Wu Kai-sien (吳開先), member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.	Registration of unemployed teachers and students who are unable to attend their schools. promotion of the sale of national salvation bonds issued by the Government.
Cyclists' National Salvation Group (飛輪救國團), Sin Kwen Vocational School, Lane 270, 3 Chungking Road.	22/8/37	Mr. Woo Yi-kung (胡毅公) and Mr. Tseu Zau-chi (周肇基), leader of national salvation movement.	Delivery of letters and messages on behalf of national salvation bodies. Detection of unscrupulous merchants and spies.
Shanghai Municipality Food Adjustment Committee (上海市民食調即委員會), 6th floor, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	16/8/37	Mr. Wong Shiao-lai (王曉籟), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Pan Kung-chan (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.	To alleviate the local rice situation by fixing the retail prices of rice and arranging for the import, distribution and storage of rice. Good service to the community.
Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps (上海各界援後援會戰時特務隊), Tseng Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.	On or about 20/8/37	Mr. Chiang Hou (姜豪), member of the Supervisory Committee of the local Kuomintang.	To keep surveillance on unscrupulous persons and report to authorities any traitorous acts committed by them.



<u>Name and Address of Organization</u>	<u>Date of formation</u>	<u>Responsible Person</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
(Chengtung Road District)			
✓ Joint Office of Fellow Countrymen's Associations in Shanghai, Room 511, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	2/9/37	Mr. Tsu Wei-sung (褚慈僧), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincials Association.	Engaged in dispatching refugees to the interior on behalf of various fellow countrymen's associations.
✓ Shanghai Municipality National Crisis Youths' Service Group, Lane 1292, 7 Avenue Edward VII. (上海市國難青年服務團).	On or about 25/8/37	Mr. Zung Kuh-wen (鄭克文), headmaster of the Zung Kwang Foreign Language School, located at the same address.	Is now enlisting members who will engage themselves in first aid work.
✓ September 18 and January 28 Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation (九-八、一二八抗敵同志會) 67 Chengtung Road.	On or about 20/8/37	Mr. Ngai Kuo (艾國), ex-student of the Fuh Tan University.	To conduct first-aid service in the front and to assist Chinese troops in erecting defensive works.

(Sinza District)

✓ War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts Committee, Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road.	August, 1937.	Mr. Hsu Kuo-dz (徐國治), Chief of the 50th Boy Scout Troop.	To maintain order in refugee camps and in hospitals for wounded soldiers, to escort wounded soldiers, to take suspected traitors mobbed on streets to the Police or to the office of the group for investigation.
---	---------------	--	---



Handwritten signature and notes at the bottom right of the page.

<u>Name and Address of Organization</u>	<u>Date of formation</u>	<u>Responsible Person</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
(Sinza District)			
9 Picket Groups organized by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Lane 587, 4 Yu Ya Ching Road.	26/8/37	Mr. Wong Chien-ngao (王劍鵬), lawyer.	The groups are being organized, and permission is being sought from the S.M.C. The object of the groups, it is claimed, is to assist the police in maintaining peace and order in the Settlement.
(Bubbling Well District)			
✓ Educational Circles' War Time Service Corps (教育界戰時服務團), Tsinghwa Alumni Association, 1535 Bubbling Well Road	16/8/37	Mr. Wong Zao-dz (王造時), ex-professor of the Kwang Hwa University.	To provide relief for student refugees.
✓ Peiping and Tientsin Students' Association (平津流亡學生會), Tsing Hwa Alumni Association, 1535 Bubbling Well Road.	30/8/37	Mr. Mah Tuh-ming (馬德民), student of NanKai University, Tientsin.	To foster friendship among students coming from Tientsin and Peiping and to assist them in finding employment or suitable schools to finish their study.



TRANSLATION.

CONSULATE - GENERAL FOR FRANCE
IN SHANGHAI.

CONSULAR ORDINANCE.

We, Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul General for France,
Cavalier of the Legion of Honour,

In pursuance of Article XIII of the Regulations of
the Municipal Organisation of the French Concession in
Shanghai dated January 15, 1927

Have decreed and do decree:

Art. I. With a view to ensuring the security of
the residents in the French Concession and until further
orders, henceforth all individuals participating in ~~non-~~^{un-}
~~authorized~~ manifestations, ~~by the French Authorities~~^{not authorized by the French}
as meetings, formations of groups, Societies, etc. ~~will~~^{will} ~~be~~^{Authorized}
be expelled.

Art. II. The Directeur des Services de Police and
de Surete is in charge of executing this decree.

Made in Shanghai, at the
Consulate on September 2, 1937.

Signed: M. Baudex,
Consul-General for France.

86.
JBR.
3/9.
C.D.T. Ross

Copies of proclamation posted in
the French Concession on the 2nd
Sept. Also newspapers sellers
had 3/9 my

TRANSLATION.

**CONSULATE - GENERAL FOR FRANCE
IN SHANGHAI.**

CONSULAR ORDINANCE.

**We, Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul General for France,
Cavalier of the Legion of Honour,**

**In pursuance of Article XIII of the Regulations of
the Municipal Organisation of the French Concession in
Shanghai dated January 15, 1927**

Have decreed and do decree:

**Art. I. With a view to ensuring the security of
the residents in the French Concession and until further
orders, henceforth all individuals participating in non-
authorised manifestations, by the French Authorities, such
as (meetings, formations of groups, Societies, etc) will
be expelled.**

**Art. II. The Directeur des Services de Police and
de Surete is in charge of executing this decree.**

**Made in Shanghai, at the
Consulate on September 2, 1937.**

**Signed: M. Baudet,
Consul-General for France.**

2

TRANSLATION.

Despite official warnings of the French Authorities, certain persons are endeavouring to provoke meetings or to organise non-authorized groups. The Public are reminded that during the present period the Police are responsible for the security of the population, and that in consequence of this they must oppose, by every possible means, every^hthing that tends to break this security.

Therefore, the French Authorities have decided to discontinue affording protection to any person who will make use of this protection to create agitation. They will be expelled from the Concession.

TRANSLATION.

Despite official warnings of the French Authorities, certain persons are endeavouring to preveke meetings or to organise non-authorised groups. The Public are reminded that during the present peried the Police are responsible for the security of the population, and that in consequence of this they must oppose, by every possible means, everyting that tends to break this security.

Therefore, the French Authorities have decided to discontinue affording protection to any person who will make use of this protection to create agitation. They will be expelled from the Concession.

Malgré les avertissements officiels des Autorités Françaises, certains individus cherchent à provoquer des réunions ou à organiser des groupements non autorisés. Il est rappelé au Public que pendant la période actuelle la Police est responsable de la sécurité de la population, et qu'elle doit par tous les moyens s'opposer à ce qui peut nuire à cette sécurité.

En conséquence, les Autorités Françaises ont décidé de ne plus continuer à protéger les individus qui se servent de cette protection pour créer de l'agitation. Ils seront expulsés de la Concession./.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of a Proclamation by the French Authorities.

(Undated).

193

(September 3, 1937).

Proclamation by the French Authorities.

In spite of the proclamation by the French Authorities prohibiting the holding of meetings or the organization of bodies there are still cases of persons attempting to conduct meetings or organize bodies without permission being first obtained. During the present period the French Police are responsible for ensuring the safety of the residents and any attempt at endangering their safety shall be prohibited by every means. It is hereby proclaimed that any one who takes advantage of the protection by the French Authorities by creating disturbances shall be deprived of protection and expelled from the Concession.



Chief of Police,
French Concession,
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Miscellaneous ReportCRIME REGISTER No:— 233/37

"A"

Division.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

November 15th, 1937.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

RE CLOSING DOWN OF POLITICAL ORGANIZATIONS
IN CHENG TU ROAD DISTRICT

At about 3.30 p.m. on 15-11-37 D.S. Hooking and D.S.I. Shih Sau Chien attached to Special Branch, Headquarters, came to this Station and requested assistance visit and to/close down the following political organizations:—

- (1) Shanghai Municipality Educationalist's Race Salvation Association, Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.
- (2) Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps, Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.
- (3) Penmen and Painters National Salvation Association, 16 Lungmen Road.
- (4) Chinese Citizens Diplomatic Association, Communication address, 112 Weihaiwei Road.

Assistance was rendered by D.I. Hill, S.I. Goffe, D.S.I. Tsai Liu and C.D.C. 157, who visited the above addresses in company with detectives attached to Special Branch/ascertained that the first two named Organizations had no connection with the Tsung Ying Girls Middle School at 162 Avenue Foch. Zung Wei Tuh (朱懷德), principal of the said School, when questioned, stated that one of the teachers named Ts Vung Yao (朱文耀) in the School, was believed to be a member of the 1st named Organization and that he had no longer connected with the school, having proceeded to Hanking about one week ago. The principal denied that he had allowed any of the above Organizations

S.I.
Fletcher
J.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 213/37

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to function or hold meetings on the School premises. All printed matters and written documents in the school were examined with consent of the Principal but nothing of a political nature could be found.


The third mentioned address was also visited and as far as could be ascertained, several members of the said Association had made use of the premises at 16 Lungmen Road, which is the Foreign Medicine Association, for ^{-ing} hold/a meeting regarding political nature on one occasion about two weeks ago through the introduction of one of the members of the said Medicine Association named Dai Tsung Vung (戴宗用), who was questioned and verified the above. He further stated that he did not ^{know} the present address of the so called Penmen and Painters National Salvation Association. No political literature or any documents relative to the said political organization could be found on the premises.

When visiting the 4th address at 112 Weihaiwei Road, detectives found that it is a vacant house. Enquiries made in the neighbourhood revealed that the occupants had removed from the premises to an unknown address about two weeks ago.

All inmates of the first three mentioned addresses warned not to allow anyone to use their premises for political purposes.


Sen. Det. 1/3

D.D.O. "A"


D. S. I.

19
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch 84/889A

REPORT

Date August 30, 1937

Subject Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War

Time Service Corps.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. G. Gable

Discreet enquiries have been carried out in an effort to ascertain whether the examination of alleged "traitors" had taken place in the office of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Special Service Corps (上海各界援軍服務隊), Room 317 of the Footung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, but so far those efforts have failed to discover any evidence which would tend to confirm the report.

S.I.
K.I.V.
DBR.
30/8

The Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps, which recently came into existence with an office at the above address, has removed to the Tsung Ying Girls' Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch (Chengtu Road District), where a small room has been allotted for the use of the committee as an office. In this school, a hospital for wounded soldiers under the control of the Red Cross Society of China is also located.

It is to be noted, however, that cases have recently come to the notice of the Police, in which people suspected of being traitors, were taken to the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee, which is also located in the Footung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. Enquiries are being made at present into the activities of this committee, and further information obtained will form the subject of a further report.

D. C. Cunniff

copy to D.O.A. Sih Tse-liang
DBR. C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch) 30/8

30 AUG 1937

* See also
F2900/2
* See 8809A/16

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 25, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time
Special Service Corps.

Made by G.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by

G. Crawford D.D.

A "Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee -

War Time Special Service Corps" recently came into existence with offices at Room No. 317 of the Pootung Guild Building, No. 1454 Avenue Edward VII. The chief object of this corps is to keep strict surveillance on unscrupulous persons and to report to the authorities any traitorous acts committed by them.

Mr. Chiang Hou (姜豪), a member of the Supervisory Committee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, is the chief promoter of the Corps. It is reported that he receives a monthly subsidy from the Kuomintang Headquarters for the maintenance of this organization.

Up to the present this Corps has a total membership of about 30 persons who are supplied with two meals per day by the Corps.

The following is a translation of a report form of the Corps, a copy of which is attached to this report.

Case :

Date :

Signature of the responsible person handling the case :

A detailed account of the case :

Opinion in respect of the case :

Instructions from the senior officer in dealing with the case :-

Chief of the Corps :

Chief of the Section :

Date when this report is filed :-

N.B. This form is to be filled in by the responsible person handling the case and submitted to the chief of

S.1.
In a meeting.
D.D.
26/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the Corps for instructions.

Sik Jse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D. C. Cami

copy to D. C. A.
DSB

2178

19.

POLICE REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	8039A
Date	29 37

Misc. 161/37

"A"
Chongtu Rd
August 31st 37

1

Assistance to French Police.

*Investigation
DBH
1/9*

At 6.30p.m. on the 21-8-37, the undersigned whilst proceeding east to west on Avenue Edward VII, observed a large crowd of Chinese at the junction of Rue Baron Gros and Avenue Edward VII French Concession, in the centre of the crowd was observed two uniformed members of the S.M.P. Specials (Chinese) Nos. 717, and 719, blowing their Police whistles, the undersigned immediately stopped the station car and accompanied by S/Inspt. Moffat proceeded to the scene of the disturbance where immediate enquiries ascertained that a male Chinese named Dong Yeong Foo (董永福) age 27, native of Anhwei, had been accused of being a traitor and was alleged to have thrown a package of white powder to the ground. As there were no members of the French Police in the vicinity the suspect was placed in the station car and escorted to Chongtu Road Station for his own safety together with two male Chinese named Tang Hai (唐海), and Zee Ya Ting (徐侠廷), who claimed to be friends.

Enquiries made at the station ascertained that Tang Hai was a member of the so-called Detective Section of the "Youth Salvation Corp. located at No. 6 Lung Tai Temple, Sia Zee Road, Bundoo". Whilst Zee Ya Ting showed a badge sewn to his undershirt beneath his shirt jacket.



1/Sheet 2.

which identified him as a member of the "Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corp, located at the Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, No.162 Avenue Foch."

Questioned as to how they came to be involved in the affair, the former (Zung Hsi) stated that he had observed the suspect acting in a suspicious manner outside the Great World and had followed him to Rue Baron Gros, where he challenged the suspect who immediately attempted to run away, the cry of "Traitor" was shouted and a mob quickly collected.

Zee Ya Ying stated that he was passing by at the time when he observed Zung Hsi challenge the suspect who attempted to run away and threw a paper package to the ground, the package in question which as stated contained a white powder was handed to Chinese Constable No.717, who brought same to the station.

As the incident occurred in the French Concession, the D.D.O."A" was communicated with and instructed that the case be handed over to the French Police for investigation. The undersigned proceeded to French Police Headquarters where the suspect together with the two witnesses was handed over to D.S. Bagliardini.

A copy of this report is being submitted to Officer

1/Sheet 3.

1/c Special Branch, as the organization located at
No.162 Avenue Foch is referred to in a report by the
Special Branch dated 30-8-37.



D.I.

D.D.O. "A".

1. Sheet 3

1/c Special Branch, as the organization located at
No. 162 Avenue - can be referred to in a report by the
Special Branch dated 30-5-37.

W. H. H.
D.I.

D.D.D. 1000.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 503

S.1, Special Branch XXXXX

REPORT

Date September 23, 1937.

Subject Propaganda in Tien Zuan Wu Tai Theatre and Palace Theatre

Refugee Camps.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Campbell

* D8039A/

Between 10 a.m. and 10.30 a.m. September 19, members of the Youth's National Salvation Service Group, Loong Shu Temple (龍寺下院), Fang Zia Road, Nantao, who have ~~member~~ registration office at Lane 27, 20 Yunnan Road and at Lane 606, 5 Medhurst Road, entertained the refugee at present living in the Tien Zuan Wu Tai (天蟾舞台) Theatre, 701 Foochow Road, with four songs and a lecture which was given by person in fancy dress. The songs included one entitled "Down with Japan", while the lecture was on the subject of the "End of Chinese Traitors" (漢奸的末路), which set forth the disastrous consequences of persons engaged in traitorous acts. In the same lecture, the people were advised, in the event of a suspect being found, to secure any evidence available and to hand the suspect together with the evidence over to the competent authorities concerned to be dealt with, but to refrain from assaulting such suspects.

24 SEP 1937
(H)

The same Service Group carried out a similar programme of propaganda in the Palace Theatre Refugee Camp, 247 Pakhoi Road, between 10.30 a.m. and 11 a.m. September 20.

copy to D.O.A.
D.B.R.
file

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

8039A
23-9-47

Chiu Huang Jih Pao (救亡日報), a mosquito paper :- 22.9.37 (P.M.)

YOUTHS TO AROUSE HATRED OF TRAITORS AMONG REFUGEES

With a view to instilling a feeling of hatred in the minds of the refugees against traitors, the members of the Youths' National Salvation Services Group have made energetic efforts in arranging the exhibition of a play entitled "The End of the Traitors" (漢奸末路) before the eyes of the refugees accommodated in the Palace Theatre (中央大戲院) and the Tien Zai Wu Dai Theatre (天蟾舞台). They have also taught the refugees songs that can easily be understood such as "Down with Japan" and "Save China."

53
DBK
22/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 39A

S.I., Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date Sept. 19, 1937.

Subject Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp - Meeting in commemoration
of the "September 18" Anniversary.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Campbell

In commemoration of the 6th Anniversary of the Mukden Incident, 400 refugees staying in the Lyric Theatre, 780 Peking Road, held a meeting on the theatre premises between 10.30 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. September 18. Zung Ching-te (鄭清之), a staff member of the refugee camp, presided.

During the meeting, speeches bearing on the Anniversary and urging the people to support resistance against Japanese aggression and to overthrow the Japanese Imperialists, were made by Ho Shiao-chwang (何孝章) and Ho Kia-tai (何家堆), members of the Cultural Circle-Race Salvation Association, 270 Chungking Road. In addition, seven songs including "Beat them back home" (打回老家去) (of an anti-Japanese nature) were sung and copies of two

leaflets were distributed among the refugees. Both leaflets purport to emanate from the Cultural Circle-Race Salvation Association (copies attached). One is addressed to the refugees, advising them to assist the National Government in resisting the enemy, and the other is entitled "Outline of Propaganda in connection with the September 18 Incident" emphasizing the following three points:-

- a) That the hostilities in Shanghai are the commencement of a war of resistance on all fronts.
- b) That the people should unite in their efforts against Japan.
- c) That the people should secure alliance with neutral countries and weak and oppressed races.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

File in

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

2105 249

2105
19/9

20 SEP 1937

20 SEP 1937

S. 1.
S. 3
OK
C. 14

National Herald - 19.9.37 (A.M.)

Seven or eight dramatic groups of the Shanghai Cultural Circles' National Extinction Aversion Association went to the various hospitals for wounded soldiers and refugee camps yesterday and performed plays of a national salvation nature.

Commencing at 9 a.m., two dramatic groups performed national salvation plays at the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp; one was the 12th Party of the National Extinction Aversion Dramatic Group and the other the Children's Dramatic Group.

Prior to the performance of the plays, the refugees, led by the People's National Extinction Aversion Chorus, sang a number of songs including the "March of the Volunteers," "Fight Back to the Old Home," "813" and "Refugee Song."

The following four plays were staged, the first two by the Children's Dramatic Group and the last two by the 12th Party of the National Extinction Aversion Dramatic Group:-

- (1) "Big Sword Corps" (大刀隊), in which the killing of Japanese soldiers was depicted.
- (2) "Arrest the Traitors" (捉漢奸).
- (3) "Revenge" (復仇), which dealt with the flight of refugees and the killing of the wife of one of the refugees by a stray bullet.
- (4) "Return to the Front" (再上前線), which dealt with a wounded soldier who upon recovery returned to the front to kill the enemy.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039

S.1, Special Branch, ~~DOSS~~
REPORT
Date, September 17, 1937.

Subject (in full) Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp - to commemorate

"September 18" Anniversary.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.D.

In commemoration of the "September 18"

Anniversary, the management of the Lyric Theatre Refugee
Camp have decided to hold a meeting among refugees
in the camp, 780 Peking Road, at 9 a.m. September 18.
At this meeting, lectures bearing on the Anniversary
will be delivered.

There are about 400 refugees in the said camp.
Mr. Hsu Ying-ts (許英之), a professor of the Great
China University, Chung Shan Road, is in charge of the
camp.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Dish: -

D.O.A

hanga.

DBK?

S.I.

Further

DBR

19/9

C.O.D. Sil

G 19/9



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch. ~~XXXXXX~~ 8039A

REPORT

Date September 12, 1937. 13 9 37

Subject Anti-Japanese Propaganda among refugees in Lyric Theatre
Refugee Camp - Further report.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

With reference to the anti-Japanese propaganda carried out by the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society, Lane 256, 6 Avenue Dubail, in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp, 780 Peking Road, on September 5, Mr. Hsu Ying-te (許幸之), a professor of the Great China University, Chung Shan Road, who is in charge of the said refugee camp, declared that the propaganda was conducted by the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society without his knowledge and permission.

In connection with the matter, Mr. Tang Na (唐納), a reporter of the Ta Kung Pao, 181 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, and concurrently a responsible member of the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society, was interviewed on September 11. Mr. Tang stated that the Society obtained consent of Mr. Hsu Ying-te prior to the performance and that Mr. Hsu was ~~in person~~ present when the performance was being staged. Mr. Tang stated that the Society is at present engaged in paying periodical visits to the different refugee camps and hospitals for wounded soldiers in the Settlement and the French Concession and staging similar programmes. On being informed that anything of a political or objectionable nature would not be tolerated in the Settlement, he promised to inform the Municipal Police in advance, should the Society intend to stage any play in the future.

13 SEP 1937

14 SEP 1937

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

To Hsu in
it appears, now
to be limited
we need
understand

12/9

9.11.37
G. 14
9 10/9
14/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc: 596/37

8-9-37

No. LOUZA 8039/20 Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 8th. 1937.

Subject Anti-Japanese propaganda among refugees in LYRIC Theatre Refugee Camp.

Made by C. D. I. Sharman.

Forwarded by

J. McFarlane C.I.

Sir,

I interviewed Mr. Liu Tsoong Ha u (柳中浩), manager of Lyric Theatre on the afternoon of 8-9-37 and he stated that no motion pictures had been shown there since the occupation of refugees and that he had nothing to do with the stage play given there on the 8-9-37. I also interviewed Mr. Hsu Ying Ts (許幸之) who is in charge of the camp, and he stated that he had already protested to the Ga Kung Society for attending and seeing the play without permission.

Both men promised that any further propaganda would be prevented and the forces informed.

C. D. I. Sharman
C. D. I.

D. D. C. "A" Division.

Officer i/o Special Branch.

2BR.
9/9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~ 397

REPORT

Date September 8, 1937

Subject Anti-Japanese Propaganda among refugees in Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Gaudin D.D.

Between 11 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. September 5, members of the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society, Lane 256, 6 Avenue Dubail, staged a play entitled "Lay down your whip" (放下你的鞭子) before 400 refugees in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp, 780 Peking Road (Louza District). This play, which is of an anti-Japanese nature, was banned by the Municipal Police, when it was submitted in a vaudeville programme to be held in the Medhurst College, 690 Chaoufoong Road, on January 3, 1937.

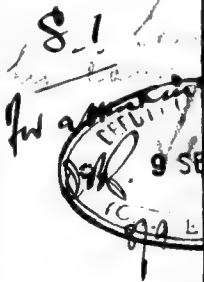
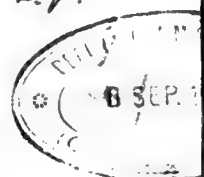
Following the stage performance, Miss Chen Po-er (陳波兒), a motion picture actress, delivered a speech bearing on the present Sino-Japanese hostilities and reminding the refugees that the loss of their homes was due to Japanese aggression. It is to be noted that Miss Chen has taken an active part in the recent "national salvation" movement. In 1936, she organized a dramatic group which proceeded to Suiyuan to console the Chinese troops who were then engaged in a "bandit suppression campaign", and on June 27, 1937, she was one of the leaders of a demonstration staged in front of the local Tangpu, Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi, agitating for the release of the seven "national salvation" leaders.

Finally the proceedings were concluded with the singing of a song entitled "Down with Japan" (打倒日本). On the walls of this refugee camp are posted paper slips containing slogans, a translation of which is given hereunder :-

"We want Japan to compensate our losses".

"When means of communications are restored, we can

Mr. Lau &
he called &
h.g.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

return to our homes!"

"Recover the North East and have the Japanese driven out".

"Guard Shanghai. Do not give in".

This refugee camp is under the care of the "Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies", 35 Yunnan Road. Mr. Hsu Ying-te (許英德), a professor of the Great China University, Chung Shan Road, is in charge of the camp.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

copy to D. C. A.

DBR.

879

September 6, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Chiu Wang Jih Pao (救亡日报) :-

NATIONAL SALVATION PROPAGANDA IN LYRIC THEATRE REFUGEE CAMP

Refugees in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp (金塘收容所) live in slightly different surroundings from those in other camps, for inside the theatre are posted "wall" newspapers and national salvation caricatures. The other day there was shown a motion picture of a national salvation nature.

At 11 a.m. yesterday, the dramatic group of the Ta Kung Readers' Society (大公读者会) went to the Lyric Theatre and gave a performance of a play entitled "Lay Down Your Whip" (放下你的鞭子). Prior to the performance, Miss Chen Fu-erh (陈福儿), a movie star, delivered a speech in which she said that the people lost their homes because of the Japanese devils. A song "Down With Japan" (打倒日本) was also sung.

S.I.
2/9

27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 146/37.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station 8039A

Date 7.9.37. 9.199.37

Subject Pamphlet distributed by Shanghai Citizen's Federation.

Made by D.S.I. Barton. Forwarded by P. B. Barton. Insp. i/c.

Sir,

At 10.30 a.m. on the 7.9.37, C.D.C. 290 brought to the station a pamphlet which he obtained on Robison Road from a member of the 4th branch Shanghai Citizen's Federation which were being distributed to all shops on Robison Road by the said federation.

Translation of pamphlet attached.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the Citizen's Federation are taking interest in the good order of the public. A notification has been received from the International Settlement Citizen's Federation to the effect that under the guidance of the said federation citizens are required to maintain good order in the unaffected areas. For the purpose of maintaining good order and rendering assistance to the unaffected area by prevention of extortion and other illegal actions by undesirables, the federation has made an appeal to the Shanghai Municipal Council for permission to organize inspection groups at various branches. At a meeting held at this branch on the 5.9.37, a resolution was passed that members of the inspection group be selected from the executive members of the branch or any other members who are enthusiastic with regard to public affairs. As soon as armlets are issued the inspection groups will operate within the area of this branch whose duties are to make inspections and concurrently advise shops to re-open for business.

Fourth Branch, The Settlement Citizen's Fed.

During this extraordinary period, the operation of this federation should carry on without interval. The expenses are all met by the subscriptions of members. As the federation is in urgent need of funds for paying various employees, we will send men out to collect membership subscriptions for last month. All members are requested to pay accordingly.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date.....September 9/1937.

Subject.....Plan of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation to organize.....
picketing groups.

Made by.....C. D. I. Sih Sealians.....Forwarded by.....C. G. Gao. D. I.

Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh (王劍謨), one of the principal promoters of the movement for the organization of picketing groups for various streets in the Settlement, south of the Creek, and who was seen by D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) on September 4, 1937, and Mr. Chiang Chun-nyi (蔣君毅), committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, called at police headquarters on the afternoon of September 9, and explained that from this date, Mr. Chiang would represent the Federation in any negotiations with the Municipal Council and the Municipal Police over the problem of picketing groups. In explaining the change, Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh remarked that he had received information to the effect that the local Chinese authorities, especially the Tanpu, were accusing him of co-operating with the authorities of the foreign settlements in starting the picketing movement and therefore was responsible for the Council's suppressive attitude towards the local Tanpu in their plan to organize an alley tenants association. According to Mr. Wong, the Tanpu was of the opinion that it was due to his intrigue that the Municipal Council had suppressed the Tanpu's movement for tenants association.

In order to remove all misunderstanding, Mr. Wong has decided to hand over the affairs relating to the movement to Mr. Chiang Chun-nyi. Mr. Wong also intimated that the Federation applied on September 7 to the local Tanpu for registration, but no reply has yet been received.

Copies to D.C. A & B.

Sih Tui Liang

DBR 10/9.

C. D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

G.D.D. Sih
S.1
K.1.1.
DBR
19/9

This seemed to be a promising organization

10 SEP 1937

796ma-feds
7 agree, for
if possible
must be kept
well in hand

11 SEP 1937

List of Districts to be Covered by the Picketing Groups
of the Branch Associations of the 1st Special District
Citizens' Federation

<u>No. of the Branch</u>	<u>Name of Road</u>	<u>No. of members of the Group</u>	<u>Name and Address of Responsible Person</u>
1st Branch.	Nanking Road (Between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Tsang Ts Nghoh (莊智鶴), Han Tuh Lee Clock & Watch Shop, Nanking Road.
18th Branch.	Yu Ya Ching Road (between Thibet Road Bridge and Avenue Edward VII.)	20	Liu Zoong-ying (劉仲英), 4 rung Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road.
20th Branch.	Foochow Road (between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Zao Nan-kung (趙南公), 13 Doong Shing Li, Foochow Road.
11th Branch.	Canton Road (between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Wong Han-liang (王漢良), 218-226 Canton Road. Chiang Sing-tsao (蔣信昭), Room 306 Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.
2nd Branch.	Fokien Road (between Fokien Road Bridge to Avenue Edward VII)	16	Wong Ching-tung (王靖東), 20 Yu Zung Li, Rue Hue.
16th Branch.	Sinza Road (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Carter Road)	30	Chang Ih-zung (張一塵), Lane 66, 37 Sinza Road. Wong Mur-ching (王茂卿), Hung Ziang Silverware shop, Sinza Road.
9th Branch.	Avenue Road (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Carter Road)	30	Oo Pang (鄧鵬), 25 Doong Tsung Pang, Burkill Road.
44th Branch.	Myburgh Road (between Sinza Road and Bubbling Well Road)	16	Wong Chien-ngoh (王劍銘), Lane 361, 8 Myburgh Road. Yu Euan-ting (俞煥庭), Lane 363, Myburgh Road.
27th Branch.	Chekiang Road (between Chekiang Road Bridge and Avenue Edward VII)	20	Kuh Poh-dien (葛福田), Yuesh Tuh Se Bath House, Tientsin Road.

<u>No. of the Branch</u>	<u>Name of Road</u>	<u>No. of members of the Group</u>	<u>Name and Address of Responsible Person</u>
14th Branch	Avenue Edward VII (between Szechuen Road and Chengtu Road.)	30	Chiu Ping-san (邱平山), 14 Sing Sing Li, Lungmen Road.
34th Branch	Bubbling Well Rd. (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Bubbling Well Rd.)	20	Oo Ping-hwa (鄧炳華), Tung rang Leather Shoe Company, Bubbling Well Road.
12th Branch	Yates Road (between B'Well Road and Avenue Foch)	20	Sung Sing-hwa (沈信華), Sing Hwa Foong Fruit Shop, Yates Road.
4th Branch	Robison Road (between Gordon Road and Jessfield Village)	20	Tsu Chi-tseng (朱啟禎), 4 Hsueh Sz Loong, Ferry Road.
35th Branch	Tientsin Road (between Szechuen Road and Lloyd Road)	20	Zung Siao-ling (鄭筱麟), Chen Chow Dispensary, Tientsin Road.
13th Branch	Shantung Road (between Soochow Road and Avenue Edward VII)	20	Chien Loong-tsang (錢龍章), Ting Yang Kwan Canned Goods Shop, Shantung Road.

Remarks: Should the above mentioned 15 Picketing Groups function with successful results, more groups will be formed.

80397

9 9 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers: 8.9.37 (A.M.)

MEETING OF FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS' FEDERATION

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, at a meeting held on September 7, passed the following resolutions:-

- 1) That the outline for the organization of picketing groups be adopted.
- 2) That the various branches of the Federation be notified to form picketing groups.
- 3) That based on the suggestion of Mr. Yui Zai-ting (俞在庭), member of the Federation, the Government be requested to issue a circular order to official and private organizations and bodies, factories and stores throughout the country instructing them not to discharge employees for the sake of economy.
- 4) That at the request of the 9th Branch of the Federation, local landlords be requested not to press for the payment of house rent in arrears out of consideration for the present difficult situation.
- 5) That a petition be sent to the Chairman of the National Government requesting that an amnesty be ordered.
- 6) That traitors be induced to repent; that the Government be requested to give a chance to traitors to reform.
- 7) That the Government be petitioned to cease payment of Boxer Indemnity to Japan.
- 8) That activities of the branches of the Federation in Hongkew, east of Szechuen Road, be suspended until the local situation returns to normal.

8 SEPT. 1937

S.B.R. 9/9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 145/37.

No. S. R. P. 8039A
Footoo Rd. Station, 3

Date 6.9.37.

REPORT

Subject Meeting held by the 4th Division Shanghai Citizens Association.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by P. S. Bureau Inspt. 1/6

Sir,

At 2 p.m. on the 5.9.37, some 10 members of the 4th Div. Shanghai Citizens Association held a meeting at No. 1260 Ferry Rd and discussed measures with view to the uncovering of traitors.

Three resolutions were put forward and adopted.

1. That the order of the Head-quarters that branch offices form pickets with view to assisting the Settlement Authorities in keeping peace and good order and at the same time uncover traitors

2. As from 8 a.m. 6.9.37, pickets be composed of 10 members operating 6 hours each in two shifts.

The pickets be appointed by the chairman of the association.

3. Members selected to form pickets be photographed and their photographs be forwarded to S.M.Council with a request to the Council to issue permits, to enable picket members to function on Municipal roads.

The meeting was presided over by one named Tzu Kyih Tung (朱均騰), after adopting the above resolutions the meeting closed at 3 p.m.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Junther

DRH

G.D.I. Sil

CE

69

make

22.6.1937

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT

DATED AUGUST 27, 1937.

1st. SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS' FEDERATION - MEETING

Seven committee members of the 1st. Special District Citizens' Federation, temporarily situated in Lane 587, No. 4, Yu Ya Ching Road, held a meeting at 4 p.m. Aug. 26 on the above premises with Mr. Wong Chien-ngo(

) presiding. It was decided to appoint Mr. Wong Chien-ngo to open negotiations with Mr. T. K. Ho, Deputy Secretary of the S. M. C. for the organization of members to assist the police in the maintenance of peace and order in the International Settlement. It was also decided to instruct the members of the Federation to contribute \$1.00 each towards the national salvation fund.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH August 24, 1937.
INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Political

First Special District Citizens' Federation - Meeting

During the afternoon of August 23, eight committee members of the First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the office of the Ping Tse Club, No.3 Sze Zoh Li, Yunnan Road, and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That the following services be carried out :
 - (a) To ask the public to purchase the national salvation bonds to be issued by the Government.
 - (b) To solicit contributions towards national salvation fund.
 - (c) To maintain peace and order in the rear.
 - (d) To solicit from the public comforts for the Chinese troops now engaged in fighting the enemy.
 - (e) To organize picket groups to deal with traitors. //
2. That the secretariat be instructed to draft regulations governing war time service.
3. That the committee members be asked to bear the necessary expenses for the time being.
4. That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai Shek and the different military and air forces commanders.

Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy - War Time Service Planning Sub-committee formed

The Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, formed on August 23, a "War Time Service Planning Sub-Committee" (戰時服務設計委員會). The new committee consists of thirty-six members, with Mr. Sung Chun-dz, the national salvation movement leader, as chairman, and Messrs. Ling Kong-hou and Kuo Mo-jo, and two others, as Vice Chairman.

201
In a taken
2 BR 25/8 file
DOR.

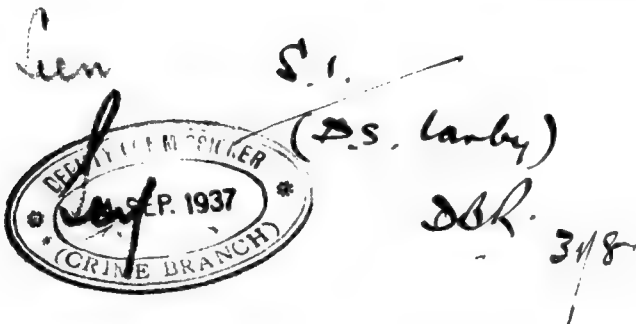
Translation of letter received from the Shanghai First
Special Area Citizens' Federation.

August 29, 1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai,
a large number of refugees have assembled in the Settlement.
In order to guide the residents in the maintenance of peace
and order of the locality, this Federation instructed the
various branches to organize Picketing (Service ?) Corps
for the purpose of helping to maintain order. We have
already written to the Secretary of the S.M.C. and also
sent our representative to interview him on several occasions.
Now we have drawn up the regulations concerning the duties, etc.
of the Picketing Corps and forward herewith a copy of these
regulations for your approval and enforcement.

Shanghai First Special Area Citizens'
Federation.



Translation

Brief regulations governing Inspection Squads of the
Various Branches of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

- 1) In order to direct the people to cooperate in the maintenance of peace and good order the various branches of this Federation shall appoint responsible persons to organize Inspection Squads of suitable strength in proportion to the respective areas under their control.
- 2) Members of the Squads shall be carefully selected and consist only of honest and public-spirited men.
- 3) The functions of the Inspection Squads are as follows:-
 - a) To urge the people to obey the Council's Emergency Order and other notices bearing on public safety.
 - b) To persuade shops to resume business and to assist the Police in preventing profiteering and extortion.
 - c) To find shelter for refugees found in the streets.
 - d) To assist the Police in preventing creation of disturbances by bad characters.
- 4) The working hours of the Squads shall be from 8 a.m. to 8 p.m.; each Squad shall be divided into certain groups to serve in shifts of 4 hours each.
- 5) Two copies of the detailed personal record of each Squad member shall be submitted to this Federation. After approval an armlet for the purpose of identification shall be issued by this Federation jointly with the Council.
- 6) In the event of any difficulty in settling a matter, an Inspection Squad on duty may report to this Federation or the nearest Police Station for assistance.
- 7) The Squads shall be dissolved when the local condition returns to the normal and the Emergency Order is lifted.
- 8) To uphold the good name of this Federation members of Squads shall ~~not~~ interfere without good reasons with residents and shopkeepers, nor shall they infringe the authority of the Police.

List of Names and Addresses

- No.1 Nanking Road: Tsang Tsu-nyoh of Hope Brothers Watch and Clock Shop.
- No.27 Chekiang Road: Kuh Fo-ti, Manager of Yo Teh Zu Bath House.
- No.20 Foochow Road: Zao Wen-kung
- No.2 Fokien Road: Wong Zing-tung
- No.32 Yu Ya Ching Road: Liu Zung-ying of "Citizens' Daily News"
- No.44 Myburgh Road, Tsingtao Road and Shanheikwan Road: Wong Chi-nyoh and Yu Zen-ting, Attorneys-at-law.
- No.24 Peking Road: Zeng Yung-tsung of Zeng Tai Hsing Brass Bed Shop.
- No.34 Bubbling Well Road and Yu Yuen Road: Yu Ping-wu of Far Eastern Leather Shoes Company.
- No.9 Avenue Road and Lurkill Road: Wu Pang, Attorney-at-law.
- No.16 Sinzi Road: Tsang I-zeng and Tsu Yu-tao.
- No.14 Shantung Road: Zi Lung-tsang, owner of Ting Yang Kuan Establishment.
- No.13 Avenue Edward VII: Chu Ping Sei of Hwa Hsing Industrial Material Company.
- No.12 Yates Road: Seng Hsing-wu and Zao Tsze-kung.
- No.4 Robison Road: Tsu Chi-tseng.
- Ferry Road: Zeng Wei-veng of Zou Kong Yuan Soy Factory.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....
INTELLIGENCE REPORT
Political

August 19, 1937.

80397
10 8 37

Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance
against the Enemy - issues notice

On August 18, the Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy temporarily situated in the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, issued a circular notice to local residents requesting them to contribute money and articles for the troops engaged in resisting the Japanese.

Handbills requesting the residents to observe law and order; refugees to return to their native places and merchants not to advance the prices of their commodities were found posted on August 18 on walls in the Settlement. These leaflets are supposed to emanate from the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scout War Zone Service Corps.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting of
of the War Time Service Committee

Twelve members of the War Time Service Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the Ping Ts Society, 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road, between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. August 18, when the following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That a letter be addressed to the Shanghai City Government and the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Headquarters requesting that arrangements be made for the repatriation of refugees to the interior.
- 2) That shops be advised to resume business.
- 3) That the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and the S.M.C. be requested to devise measures to evacuate all residents left in the Hongkew and Yangtzepoo areas.
- 4) That the branches of the Federation be notified to form picket groups to maintain peace and order in the Settlement.

Remarks on original:

1 "D.C. (C.R.)
Please take up a
note in order. If
helpful unless if
not possible.
K.M.B.
19-8.

2 "C.D.I. Ross
S.C.Y.

3 "S.I.
For attention
D.A.R.
2/8.

Date *D 8039A/23*

(Special Branch) Office Notes

*Assistance to Chinese Authorities
re arrest of suspected traitors
(not handed over)*

D 8039A/23

November 9, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

WARRANTS FOR MERCHANTS TRADING WITH THE ENEMY

Since the outbreak of local hostilities, many traitorous merchants have been buying enemy goods or supplying the enemy with food, metals etc.

It is learned that the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have requested the Shanghai District Court to issue circular orders of arrest for the following persons :-

(1) Zia Kuh-ming (謝支明) of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory (正豐染織廠), who in October bought thousands of pieces of cloth from the Japanese Kung Dah Mill, at a price of several hundred thousand dollars cash.

(2) Li Ai-tung (李愛東), compradore of the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, who supplied the enemy with 10,000 piculs of rice.

(3) Zung Tsung-noong (陳春榮) of the Tung Woo Kung (同興) Customs Brokers, who sold large quantities of steel, iron and other metals to the enemy.

See D 8662

303, 11
307

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

FOUR TRAITORS EXECUTED BY SHANGHAI MARTIAL LAW
HEADQUARTERS YESTERDAY

Four Chinese traitors, including one Moh Faung-ding (穆方庭), native of Ningpo, residing at 14 Ta Ching Li (大德里), Nanking Road, were executed by the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday.

Moh used to have intercourse with the Japanese and, during the January 28 hostilities, supplied the enemy with food and trafficked in firearms. After the outbreak of the present fighting, Moh held secret meetings with the Japanese at the Metropole Hotel for the purpose of discussing plans to disturb the rear and endanger his own country. Someone reported him to the authorities and he was arrested on August 20 whilst leaving the Metropole Hotel and then handed over to the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters.

Of the three other traitors executed, two were females who acted as spies for the enemy, while the remaining one undertook the construction of defence works for the enemy.

G. D. J. Lh
C-3
9

Sp. Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—
Louza Misc. 601/37.
C.I. Misc. 108-5/37.

Headquarters Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
September 25, 1937.

Diary Number:—

6

Nature of Offence:—**Writ of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 6th. accused appeared before the 2nd.
B.K.H. Court during the morning of the 25th. September,
1937, when the following decision was rendered :

" No necessity for extradition.

Accused to be released. "

[Handwritten signature]

H. S. Glaser
D.I.

111
DIR
2/19
24/9

Sp. C. 15-1-1-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Louisa Misc. 601/37** Headquarters Division.
C.I. Misc. 108-5/37 Crime Branch Police Station.
Sept. 22, 1937

Diary Number:—

3

Nature of Offence:— **WRIT OF DETENTION**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Following consultations held between the Secretary General, the Municipal Advocate, the A./G.P. and the D.C. (Crime), instructions were received by the undersigned that no charge was to be preferred against the 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused who were arrested for "illegal functioning".

These persons will therefore be brought before the 2nd B.K.H.C. during the morning of the 23rd Sept. 1937, when the "Writ of Detention" will be withdrawn.

As no evidence has been obtained to warrant a charge of "Trafficking in Narcotics" being preferred against the five remaining accused, the Court will be asked to release these persons.

The five packets of powder alleged to be either heroin or morphine were handed over by the Local Garrison Commander's representative Mr. Lee Ong Tsung (李翁宗) during the morning of Sept. 22nd. 1937. These packets were handed over to the Municipal Laboratory for analysis.

The result of this analysis was received the same afternoon and reads as follows:—

ANALYSIS.

POWDER No. 1. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

S. 1
23/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

POWDER No.2. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

POWDER No.3. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

POWDER No.4. consisted of caffeine.

POWDER No.5. consisted of caffeine.

(Signed) A.E. Fletcher, F.I.C.
ANALYST.

This shows that the three persons illegally arrested in the Settlement are traffickers in narcotics, and although strong suspicion exists, no evidence has been obtained to warrant a charge under this offence being preferred against the remaining five accused.

In view of this the Court will be asked to rescind the "Writ of Detention" granted in respect of these persons.

Should the military authorities attempt to apply for their extradition, this application will be opposed on the grounds that they so far have failed to produce any direct evidence against these people.

In conclusion I would respectfully suggest that the five packets of narcotics be returned to the Garrison Commander's Representative as they will be required as exhibits when the case against the three persons, illegally arrested in the Settlement, is brought before the District Court, Mantao.

A. C. Glover
D. I.

4-1: 15-1-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

80.7A

22 9 37

CRIME REGISTER No:— Louisa Mis. 601/37.
C.I. Mis. 108-5/37.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
SEPTEMBER 21, 19 37.

Diary Number:—

2

Nature of Offence:—Writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The eight accused appeared before the 2nd. B.K.H. Court during the morning of the 15th. September, 1937, when applications were made for "Writs of Detention" in respect of the charges enumerated in the previous diary.

These applications were granted, and the accused persons were ordered to be temporarily detained.

From enquiries made by Supt. Loh I4 Kwai, it has been ascertained that the three persons illegally arrested, were, on the day in question, escorted from the Settlement to the Headquarters of the Secret Police of the 87th. Division, situated at Kyung Kyien Road (港記路), Foong Iang Jiao (楓林橋), Lungwa.

The address at Kyiu Mou Dee (九龍地), Chinese City, described in the previous diary as the Headquarters of the Secret Police, is incorrect. This address is only a sub-office, whilst the officer in charge of the Secret Police is Mr. Ioo Kuh Lung (羅克倫), a military officer on the General Staff of the 87th. Division, and not Mr. Sung Hsing Wu (沈心樵) who is a subordinate.

The three accused were arraigned before the Military Court on suspicion of being concerned in subversive activities. No decision has yet been arrived at, by the Court, and up to the present, these persons are still on remand. The Military Authorities now

S.I.
S.I.

249

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 2 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

believe the contents of the five tins seized at No.144 Hupeh Road, to be either heroin or morphine, and it is their opinion that the arrested persons are narcotic traffickers and not traitors.

Supt. Loh Id Kwei has been in daily communication with Mr. Zee Ong Tsaung (許鴻昌), Chief Detective Insp. attached to the Headquarters of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander's Office in an attempt to have the three persons illegally arrested handed over into the custody of the S.M.P., but so far he has not been successful. Mr. Zee has informed Supt. Loh that these persons cannot be handed over to the Settlement Police until their trial has been concluded by the Military Authorities. He, however, promised to procure the five tins alleged to contain heroin or morphine and hand them over temporarily to the Settlement Police. So far these tins have not been handed over.

The three persons arrested, when questioned by the Military Authorities, declared that they believed the contents of these tins to be either heroin or morphine, and that they had been brought to the Room by one named Ching for the purpose of sale.

So far the man named Ching has not been arrested but from an anonymous letter received by Supt. Loh on the 20th. Sept. 1937, it would seem that he is residing at No.117 Rue Wank, French Concession, whilst another

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 3 -

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

alleged member of the gang named Kan resides at No.6-7, Young Ching Fong (K75), Rue Admiral Bayle, French Concession. In view of the fact that no evidence has been obtained against these persons regarding narcotic offenses no further steps have been taken in the matter.

At about 10 a.m. September 21st. 1937, the undersigned and Supt. Loh Id Kwei interviewed the Municipal Advocate, Mr. R.T. Bryan Jr. when the circumstances of this case were related to him. He stated that he did not see how the charge of "Illegal Functioning" against the 1st., 2nd. and 3rd. accused, could possibly be sustained if brought before a Chinese Court. There apparently is nothing in the Land Regulations which give exclusive rights to the S.M.P. as regards functioning and although it is considered that the International Police have the sole right, this idea has grown more through custom than anything else.

As regards the five persons who are now detained on suspicion of being concerned in subversive activities, it now appears that they are, or may be, connected with a narcotic gang. No evidence has been obtained to substantiate this as all the proof, alleged to have been obtained, is now in the hands of the Military Authorities.

In view of the reasons herein mentioned, it would appear that it would be futile to prefer charges

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 4 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

against any of the accused, first, owing to the attitude of the Court regarding " Illegal Functioning ", and secondly, that no evidence exists to show that the other persons arrested are connected either with subversive activities or narcotic offences .

[Signature]

H. G. - J. C. -
D.I.

23

REF. NO.	14-9-37
DATE	

Misc. 562/37.

REGIS
 A. D. 8039A
 20 9 37
 Sept. 14. 37.

SS.

INCIDENTS OCCURRING IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 1.30.p.m. 14-9-37, C.P.C. 414 telephoned to the station to the effect that members of the Chinese Garrison were operating in the Liang Chi (梁溪) Lodging House, 144 Hopoh Road.

Inquiries by C.P.C. 88 and D.S. Mac Ale ascer-
 tained that at 1.p.m. 14-9-37, eight members of the Headquarters of the 87th Division of Chinese troops, apparently acting on information supplied, proceeded to Room 22 of the above hotel and effected the arrest of two male Chinese, alleged to be traitors. Five of the party left with the two arrested men in the motor car which had conveyed them to the scene, while the remain-
 ing three were left in the lodging house to guard a female, wife of one of the arrested men in question, there being insufficient room for the party in one car. The lodging house staff however sent a van out to fetch the Police and C.P.C. 414 on patrol was met with and informed. He in turn informed the station and a party of Police under S.I. Caneley attended and brought the three members of the 87th Division to the station. All the military representatives were in plain clothes and had coats setting out their authority which

S.
 DR
 13/9
 C 15/9
 8/19

however, they carried in their pockets.

The names of the three men are as under:-

- (1) Woo Zung Tsoo (吳宗透) 24, Anhwei.
- (2) Tsha Kyung Kung (茶景功) 18, Pootung.
- (3) Ts Kyung Da (朱錦達) 21, Changchow.

According to the above the two men taken away by the Garrison, were in possession of five packages of poison intended to be put to "traitorous" use. A search of the register revealed that Room No.23 was engaged by a male Chinese named Zung Di Ya (鍾德亞) age 38, native of Kading, accompanied by his wife named Zung Ah Si (鍾阿喜) age 32, native of Kiukiang, on 24-8-37. His friend named An Shing Wo (安聖五) aged 32, native of Hanking had engaged Room No.24 of the lodging house on 6-8-37. The female named Zung Ah Si was unable to give any particulars regarding the arrest of the two men by the military officials. She did not witness the arrest and was unaware of the identity of the men in question.

On the instructions of Mr. McDell Robertson, D.O."A", the investigations were handed over to Col. Grims Branch Headquarters.

At 3.00 p.m. 14-8-37, a male Chinese named Zung Ah Shing (鍾阿生), aged 24, native of Kiangsu, and a shop assistant employed in the Kwong Sang Yuen

Misc. No. 362/37

35/3

Restaurant, Wankang Road, called at Room No. 28 to see the occupant. He was detained and handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters.

As a result of a watch kept on Room No. 28 by C.D.O.s 275 and 339, three further persons were detained at 5.30 p.m. on visiting the room.

Their particulars are as under:

1. Sung Di Yu, age 38, native of Keding, husband of the female referred to above and the person who engaged Room No. 28.
2. Wong Ching Mai (王榮梅), aged 20, native of Kiangai, a shop-assistant, Kwan Sun Yuen Restaurant, Wankang Road.
3. Sung Wu Su (孫吳素), aged 20, native of Kiangai, female, H.F.A.

These three were handed over to C.I. for enquiry.


Sun Det. 1/c.


D.S. 20.

D.D.O. "A".

September 20, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

not contribute it for the benefit of the refugees and soldiers? By doing this they will not only be helping their country and fellow-countrymen, but may yet retrieve to a certain extent the sin committed by their fathers, brothers and themselves. Why must they go on till they are denounced by everyone?

The Chinese race do not require these bad characters. No means of dealing with them are provided by law, but the people have shown their might in dealing with traitors; can they not deal with these public enemies of the people in the same way as they did with the traitors? Let those traitors in the making wake up immediately!

Ta Mei W n Pao published the following article on Sept. 19 :

THE QUESTION OF EXTRADITION OF TRAITORS FROM FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS

Traitors endanger the nation and they deserve death. It is learned that traitorous organizations of an important nature are mostly located in the foreign Settlements. Due to the treaties, the Chinese military authorities have no jurisdiction in the Settlements. Therefore, it is necessary to bring about the extradition of traitors if it is desired to deal with them according to the military law.

There is a certain basis in the Rendition Agreements of the foreign Settlements for the extradition of traitors in the Settlements to the Chinese authorities, yet as a matter of fact, understanding from the foreign Councils is still required.

A few days ago, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters detailed an officer to call on the Settlement authorities in the hope of securing practical assistance concerning the question of the extradition of traitors. The step is quite proper.

Trial by court-martial is not open to the public. The accused is prohibited from appointing a lawyer to appear for his defence, nor are the members of his family allowed to attend. The judgment by court-martial will become definite after approval has been secured from the highest military organization. Article 4 of the regulations governing the punishment of traitors provides: "If the case requires immediate disposal, a report may be forwarded for record in due course after the sentence has been executed". For this reason, the power of the officers of the military court trying traitors is extraordinarily great. Trials of traitors must be handled with great vigilance and working members investigating such cases and arresting traitors must be especially strict, so that no wrong may be done. In this way, extradition of traitors from the foreign Settlements can function smoothly.

4

September 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CO-OPERATION OF THE AUTHORITIES OF THE TWO FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS
DESIRED IN CONNECTION WITH THE SUPPRESSION OF TRAITORS

In the interest of the maintenance of public peace and order of the local districts, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have been most energetic in their efforts for the suppression of traitors. With a view to bringing about better results in their efforts, the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters are earnestly hoping that the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements in Shanghai will extend to them their deepest sympathy and most energetic co-operation. To this effect, an official of the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday called upon the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements under instructions of General Yang Hu, Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law in Shanghai Area.

When interviewed by a reporter of the Central News Agency, a spokesman of the Headquarters made the following statement :-

"It is to bring about the maintenance of public peace and order in the local districts as well as for the purpose of making Shanghai entirely immune from any disturbances that this Headquarters have been so energetic in the apprehension and suppression of traitors. It is a duty that is incumbent on this Headquarters just as it is the duty of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction.

"This Headquarters have always been in favour of any actions adopted by the authorities of the Settlements in the interest of the peace and order of the districts under their jurisdiction. It is, therefore, taken for granted that the measures taken by this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements will likewise receive favourable comment from these authorities. It must be noted that the traitorous organizations and activities as well as their plots have mostly been discovered within the precincts of the Settlements. It can therefore be presumed that the effects brought about by these elements and organizations upon the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements will not be less but undoubtedly much more serious than in the case of their presence in those districts that are under the jurisdiction of this Headquarters. This is a fact that the Settlement authorities should not overlook inasmuch as the peace and order of their districts are concerned. On the contrary, they should take rigorous measures for the suppression within their jurisdiction of the activities of any traitorous organizations, so as to bring about the realization of their object in the maintenance of peace and order. It is the opinion of this Headquarters that if the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are really sincere in their desire for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction, the suppression of traitorous elements within their districts is the only measure that will enable them to attain their object. It must be noted that what really affects the peace and order of the Foreign Settlements is the disturbing

September 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

activities of the traitors; all others are but of secondary importance. For this reason, we are of the opinion that it is not only for the purpose of preserving good relations but also in the interest of their own peace and order that the authorities of the Settlements should extend to us (the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters) their strenuous co-operation in our efforts for the apprehension of traitors. It must not be overlooked that such a co-operation is not at all disadvantageous to the authorities concerned; it will result in them being able to get rid of all causes of disturbances. On the other hand, the arrest of traitors by this Headquarters in the districts within the jurisdiction of the Settlements is tantamount to a co-operation extended by the Headquarters to the authorities in the suppression of troublesome elements. It therefore can be taken for granted that the authorities concerned would not remain unsympathetic towards the efforts of this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements, inasmuch as the fact that the authorities cannot say that they are indifferent to the dangerous activities and organizations of traitors which are manifestly prejudicial to the peace and order of the Settlements. It is therefore to be sincerely hoped that in the interest of the existing good relations as well as of the importance of the task for the maintenance of public peace and order in Shanghai, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements will extend to us their greatest sympathy and co-operation in our efforts for the arrest of traitors within their districts. It is even more desired that the Settlement Police will hand over to this Headquarters according to the decision of the Court the traitor Li Ai-tung (李愛東), who was recently arrested by this Headquarters, in view of the fact that the Settlement Police have duly co-operated in the arraignment of the accused before the Court. It must be noted that when the Court ordered that the accused be handed over to this Headquarters, no objection to this decision was made by the Police representative. It is therefore hoped that the Settlement Police will abide by the decision of the Court and hand over the accused to this Headquarters so as to fulfil their co-operation in connection with this case."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Sepcial Branch *1937*
REPORTDate *September 18, 19* 37.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident
of the Settlement.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

With reference to the remarks of D. C. (Crime & Special Branches) (1) The law against persons whose acts are calculated to injure the Republic of China was promulgated by the National Government on September 4th 1937. (2) The French Police, on 13.9.37, interviewed Dr. Hung Chi of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, who agreed to have the arrested person handed over to them but on the French Police ~~proceeding~~ proceeding to the Police Bureau, the prisoner could not be produced, and was believed to be suffering from Cholera.

An official protest was lodged by the French Concession Authorities against the illegal functioning of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau and an answer was received on the 17th September, 1937, stating that the person in question was suffering from Cholera and on his recovery would be returned to the French Police.

2B
18/9
C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)



File
2B
20/9

September 5, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REVISED LAW GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS WHO COMMIT
ACTS WITH INTENT TO INJURE THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

In a mandate issued on September 4, the National Government ordered the nullification of the Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China and promulgated the revised text of the law.

The Revised Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China is as follows :-

Article 1. - (I) Whoever commits, with intent to injure the Republic of China, any one of the following acts shall be punished with death:

(1) Secretly communicates with an enemy country and plots to disturb the public peace.

(2) Conspires with rebels and plots to disturb the public peace.

(3) Purchases or transports military supplies on behalf of an enemy country or rebels.

(4) Divulges or transmits political or military secrets to an enemy country or rebels.

(5) Destroys means of communication or military bases.

(6) Incites military men to violate discipline, abandon their duties or to conspire with an enemy country or rebels.

(7) Incites others to conspire with an enemy country or rebels, or to disturb the public peace.

(8) Fabricates rumours to incite the public, cause sedition among the military men or to disturb the public peace.

(9) Spreads rebellious propaganda by means of written or spoken words, drawings, pictures or speeches beneficial to an enemy country or rebels.

(II) Whoever, being incited, commits any of the offences specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever knowingly harbours a person conspiring with an enemy country or a rebel and fails to report same shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years.

(II) Whoever commits the offence specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 3. - Whoever with intent to injure the Republic of China organizes associations or holds meetings shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years, and not more than fifteen years.

Article 4. - Whoever, although without intent to injure the Republic of China, spreads propaganda by means of written words, drawings or speeches beneficial to the enemy country during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years.

one copy
also on
File 740-491

September 5, 1937.

2,

Morning Translation

Article 5. - Whoever spreads false news liable to disturb the public peace or alarm the people during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 6. - Whoever without permission from the Government corresponds with the people of an enemy country during a period of hostilities with such country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 7. - Violators of this law shall be tried by the highest local military organ in districts concerned.

Article 8. - Where sentences are given by military organs for offences under this law, the case shall be forwarded to the Higher Military Organ having jurisdiction for confirmation, before such sentences can be executed.

Article 9. - A military or police organ which arrests offenders suspected of having committed an offense mentioned in this law shall immediately inform the organization concerned.

Article 10. - In the absence of any specific provision in this law, the provisions in the Criminal Code shall be applicable.

Article 11. - This law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

PROVISIONAL REGULATIONS GOVERNING PUNISHMENT OF BANDITS
EXPIRED FOR ONE YEAR

The validity of the Provisional Regulations governing the punishment of bandits has now expired, these regulations being put into force for a period of one year on July 31, 1936.

In view of the present emergency and for the purpose of maintaining public peace, the Military Affairs Commission has petitioned the National Government to extend the period of validity of the said regulations for one more year.

The National Government has approved the request and has directed the Executive, Legislative and Judicial Yuans to inform their respective subordinate organs to the same effect.

Sin Wan Pao:

TRAITORS EXECUTED IN NANKING AND HUAIYING

Two Chinese traitors named Loh Hwa-jao (洛華嬌) and Sung Lin-chung (宋林忠) were executed by the Nanking Defence Commissioner's Headquarters on September 4, according to a telegram from Nanking.

According to a telegram from Huaiying (淮陰), Kiangsu, a Chinese traitor named Chang Lai-pao (張來保) who was arrested in Puying Hsien (浦陽縣) for spying on Chinese military movements was executed by the 7th District Peace Preservation Headquarters at September 4.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 175/37

Chengtu Road Station, 8037 F

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 1937.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident of the Settlement.

Made by D.I. Hill.

Forwarded by Officer i/o.

Sir,

I beg to report as follows:-

At about 10.30 a.m. on the 11-9-37, representatives of the S.C.G.P.B., Nantao, came to the station and reported that they would request assistance between 9 p.m. and 10 p.m. 11-9-37, to arrest one named Lee Heu Ching (李幹明) residing at No. 404 Taku Road as the latter had been implicated by a prisoner named Tsai Foo Nyeu (蔡富源) as his accomplice in connection with the alleged purchasing of a m/truck from the Triangle Motor (Fed. Inc. U.S.A.), No. 99 Route Cardinal Mercier, French Concession on behalf of Japanese.

Questioned as to the evidence against Lee, C.D.C. Hoo Kwei Sung (胡葵生) of the S.C.G.P.B. stated that the accused in custody had made a statement, also a letter had been received from the Triangle Motors stating that Tsai Foo Nyeu (In custody) and Lee Heu Ching were attempting to purchase m/trucks for the Japanese. At the request of the undersigned the documents referred to were produced and translated (see attached translations).

The D.D.O. "A" was informed and instructed that Crime Branch Headquarters be communicated with. The undersigned communicated with Det. Chief Inspector Prince who attended the station and was given the facts of the case as far as could be ascertained. Chief Inspector Prince instructed that the Chinese Authorities be informed that no assistance would be rendered in the case by the Settlement Authorities unless the former were in possession of a warrant issued by the 1st Special District Court and that the French Police be interviewed as to whether or not they had any record of Tsai's arrest.

The S.C.G.P.B. were informed re the application of a

C.D.I. Ross
when was
law against
trading with
Japanese prisoners



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject ..

Made by ..

Forwarded by ..

warrant of arrest in respect of Lee Hsu Ching.

At 11 a.m. on the 12-9-37, the undersigned proceeded to French Police Headquarters and interviewed Mr. R. Sarly, Officer i/c Political Section who stated that his office had no record of Tsai's arrest and if the information was correct it was a case of illegal functioning by the S.C.G.P.B. Authorities. A copy of the letter written by the three employees of the Triangle Motors to the S.C.G.P.B. was given to Mr. Sarly who thanked the undersigned and stated that he would investigate the matter. A telephone communication was received from the French Police A.M. 13-9-37 to the effect that enquiries made at Triangle Motors had verified the information re Tsai Foo Nyau's arrest by S.C.G.P.B. detectives, a case of illegal functioning against the last named Authorities had definitely been established. The French Police communicated with the S.C.G.P.B. Authorities who disclaimed all knowledge of the case or that they had been to Chengtu Road Station for assistance in connection with same.

No further efforts have been made by the S.C.G.P.B. to secure the arrest of Lee Hsu Ching. The undersigned has not made investigations as to whether Lee is residing at the address given.

Attached to this report are the translations of the documents in question the original (Chinese) have been handed back to the S.C.G.P.B. Authorities.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,



D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Keep in touch
with F. Police
in re result

Key

Translation of a statement made by the employees of the
Triangle Motors.

To the Public Safety Bureau (G'hai City Government Police Bureau)

Sir,

In compliance with your instructions, we, the undersigned,
will state as follows in connection with Tsai Fu Yuen's case.

On the morning of 29-8-37, Tsai Fu Yuen accompanied by Li
Jun Ching, and a Russian named "Gakerson", called at our company
with intention of buying several m/trucks on behalf of some other
person(s). Being quite aware that Tsai frequently communicated
with Japanese, and that most transactions in connection with the
purchase of motor cars by Japanese passed through his (Tsai's)
hands, we asked him who was the purchaser, owing to the fact that
we were afraid that he might have still been utilized by Japanese
during the present tense situation, but he or his companions
refused to reveal any truth to us, and thereby his request
(purchase of m/trucks) was also refused, as we were suspicious
regarding their actions. They appeared to be despaired & departed.

On the morning of 7-9-37, a detective from your Police
Bureau, paid a visit to us and made enquiries in connection with
"Tsai". In the meantime a Japanese accompanied by another person
who appeared to be a Korean, arrived and asked about Tsai. Upon
hearing this, the said detective started to question them, as
a result of which it was learned that they had made arrangements
to meet one another in our company. Prior to their departure, they
requested us to inform Tsai to call at the Bank of Chosen upon
his arrival. An observation was kept in our company by your
detective until 11 a.m. when Tsai Fu Yuen put in an appearance and
his arrest was then effected.

Chopped:- Triangle Motors.

Signed:- Kwan Kw Chong.
Tsu Pau Sung

Wong Yue Wei

10th September.

Statement of Tsai Foo Nyeu.

Tsai Foo Nyeu, alias Ah Kyung, aged 49, native of Kiangtu, broker, residing at Sinma M/car., Medhurst Road.

- Q. Have you recently gone to the Triangle Motors to buy a car?
- A. At about 10 a.m. on the 29-8-37, my old friend named Lee Hsu Ching went to the Triangle Motors alone and invited me to the Hwa Foo Co., 39 Ave. Rd. VII for negotiation. He told me that he wanted to buy a m/truck for his customer and consequently I took him to the Triangle Motors. He interviewed the Compradore Tseu Dah Young and a foreigner named Keu Dah(?) and he selected a "Aumobille". The compradore then asked me to whom we shall sell the vehicle and I in turn put this question to Lee Hsu Ching and the latter said he bought the vehicle for foreigners. I reminded Lee Hsu Ching that the Triangle Motors would not sell any cars to Japanese whereupon he said "we have guarantors when purchasing m/trucks."
- Q. For which foreigner did you and Lee Hsu Ching buy this m/truck?
- A. I don't know whether we actually bought the m/truck for Japanese but things will be made clear if Lee Hsu Ching is arrested.
- Q. Where does Lee Hsu Ching live, can you lead us to arrest him?
- A. Lee Hsu Ching is residing at 404 New Taku Road and I can lead you there for his arrest.
- Q. Have you recently purchase m/car for Japanese?
- A. In July this year, I bought one 2nd hand m/car valued \$1200.00 for Dung Nyeu(?) aforesaid; he is dealing in porcelain and bricks.
- Q. Where does Dung Nyeu(?) live?
- A. His office is located at Jinkse Road, The Bund.
- Q. While our detective was making enquiries at the Triangle Motors to-day, 2 Japanese were also there and looking for you. What are their names?
- A. Possibly they are Chao Ya(?) and Dung Nyeu or Mi-ya-la-ka.
- Q. Have you arrangements made with the above 2 Japanese before hand?
- A. No.
- Q. If you did not have any arrangements made with the 2 Japanese, why they said you knew and that they told you to go to Bank of Chosen?
- A. I never met them nor did I know anything.
- Q. Can you tell us straight as to your pre-enemy?
- A. No such things and you can enquire.
- Q. Have you ever done traitors scheme during the January 28?
- A. During the January 28th, I was in Shanghai with Mr. Lee of the Licensing Section, City Government and I was left in charge of Gasoline into which you can also enquire.

- Q. Can you tell us how you bought the m/truck for Japanese at 11 a.m. on the 29-8-37.
- A. At 10 a.m. on 29-8-37, one named Lee Heu Ching invited me to this office - Hwa Foo Co. - situated at 39 Ave. Ed. VII, where I negotiated with 2 Japanese, 1 German and 1 Russian in connection with the purchase of 1 m/truck. At 11 a.m. I proceeded with Lee Heu Ching, the German and the Russian to the Triangle Motors but we did not buy the desired m/truck, as the price was not agreed. The Japanese did not go with us.
- Q. Did you meet the 2 Japanese after the 29th ?
- A. I again met the 2 Japanese in the office of the Hwa Foo Co. on the 21st.
- Q. What are the names of the 2 Japanese?
- A. One named Chao Ya(?) and the other Dung Hyeu(?)
- Q. Does Lee Heu Ching have connections with Japanese ?
- A. Certainly, otherwise how he dared to buy m/truck for them.
- Q. What is Lee Heu Ching doing ?
- A. Lee Heu Ching is doing insurance business and he also opened the Hwa Foo Co., doing various other lines.

Signed and thumb-printed.

[Handwritten signature]
5/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branches

REPORT

Date September 15, 1937.

Subject (in full) Publication in Chinese press of a declaration by the Weesung-Shanghai Martial Law Commander's Office re co-operation with Settlement Authorities for suppression of traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

With reference to the concluding paragraph of the above declaration which is rather objectionable, I have taken up the matter with Mr. Chen Kuh Sung, the Chief of Censorship Bureau who states that this article is far more mild than the previous one, the publication of which was rejected by him.

As Mr. Chen was ^{not} present during the interview of Col. L.P. Sung with the D.C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches), he thought it was a mutual agreement by both sides to have the declaration published.

Mr. Chen will try to ask General Yang Hu to make a correction. He also states that General Yang Hu has dismissed his Chief Adjutant Chao Wei Sien (趙尉先) and his secretary, Chao Ban Fu (趙班斧) in connection with this case and it is not likely that General Yang Hu will take any further steps to press for the handing over of the man.



Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches)



Liby
16/9

4
September 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CO-OPERATION OF THE AUTHORITIES OF THE TWO FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS
DESIRED IN CONNECTION WITH THE SUPPRESSION OF TRAITORS

In the interest of the maintenance of public peace and order of the local districts, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have been most energetic in their efforts for the suppression of traitors. With a view to bringing about better results in their efforts, the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters are earnestly hoping that the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements in Shanghai will extend to them their deepest sympathy and most energetic co-operation. To this effect, an official of the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday called upon the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements under instructions of General Yang Hu, Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law in Shanghai Area.

When interviewed by a reporter of the Central News Agency, a spokesman of the Headquarters made the following statement :-

"It is to bring about the maintenance of public peace and order in the local districts as well as for the purpose of making Shanghai entirely immune from any disturbances that this Headquarters have been so energetic in the apprehension and suppression of traitors. It is a duty that is incumbent on this Headquarters just as it is the duty of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction.

"This Headquarters have always been in favour of any actions adopted by the authorities of the Settlements in the interest of the peace and order of the districts under their jurisdiction. It is, therefore, taken for granted that the measures taken by this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements will likewise receive favourable comment from these authorities. It must be noted that the traitorous organizations and activities as well as their plots have mostly been discovered within the precincts of the Settlements. It can therefore be presumed that the effects brought about by these elements and organizations upon the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements will not be less but undoubtedly much more serious than in the case of their presence in those districts that are under the jurisdiction of this Headquarters. This is a fact that the Settlement authorities should not overlook inasmuch as the peace and order of their districts are concerned. On the contrary, they should take rigorous measures for the suppression within their jurisdiction of the activities of any traitorous organizations, so as to bring about the realization of their object in the maintenance of peace and order. It is the opinion of this Headquarters that if the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are really sincere in their desire for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction, the suppression of traitorous elements within their districts is the only measure that will enable them to attain their object. It must be noted that what really affects the peace and order of the Foreign Settlements is the disturbing

September 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

activities of the traitors; all others are but of secondary importance. For this reason, we are of the opinion that it is not only for the purpose of preserving good relations but also in the interest of their own peace and order that the authorities of the Settlements should extend to us (the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters) their strenuous co-operation in our efforts for the apprehension of traitors. It must not be overlooked that such a co-operation is not at all disadvantageous to the authorities concerned; it will result in them being able to get rid of all causes of disturbances. On the other hand, the arrest of traitors by this Headquarters in the districts within the jurisdiction of the Settlements is tantamount to a co-operation extended by the Headquarters to the authorities in the suppression of troublesome elements. It therefore can be taken for granted that the authorities concerned would not remain unsympathetic towards the efforts of this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements, inasmuch as the fact that the authorities cannot say that they are indifferent to the dangerous activities and organizations of traitors which are manifestly prejudicial to the peace and order of the Settlements. It is therefore to be sincerely hoped that in the interest of the existing good relations as well as of the importance of the task for the maintenance of public peace and order in Shanghai, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements will extend to us their greatest sympathy and co-operation in our efforts for the arrest of traitors within their districts. It is even more desired that the Settlement Police will hand over to this Headquarters according to the decision of the Court the traitor Li Ai-tung (李福东), who was recently arrested by this Headquarters, in view of the fact that the Settlement Police have duly co-operated in the arraignment of the accused before the Court. It must be noted that when the Court ordered that the accused be handed over to this Headquarters, no objection to this decision was made by the Police representative. It is therefore hoped that the Settlement Police will abide by the decision of the Court and hand over the accused to this Headquarters so as to fulfil their co-operation in connection with this case."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 1937.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident of the Settlement.

Made by D. I. Hill.

Forwarded by Officer I/c.

Sir,

I beg to report as follows:-

At 2.30 p.m. on the 11-9-37, representatives of the S.C.G.P. Bureau, came to the station and asked for assistance to effect the arrest of one named Tsang (張) who resided at No. 26 Lung-men Road as the latter was alleged to have a large quantity of brass and copper on the premises which they allege Tsang was going to sell to the Japanese Authorities.

Questioned as to their source of information the S.C.G.P. Bureau detectives produced an informer named Yang Kwei Sing (楊桂生) who upon being interrogated, told the following story:- that he had received information from one Moh Dei Ah Ching (莫德安) and Oen Chi Fuh (present whereabouts unknown) foremen of the Woo Ching Scrap Copper Factory (Japanese concern) situated at Yangtzepoo Road (Number unknown) to the effect that one named "Tsang" employed as an interpreter had been requested by his employers to conceal a large quantity of scrap copper and brass. The informer actuated by patriotic motives imparted the information to Sub Inspector Chu Meng Wei attached to Gordon Road Station who in turn referred the informant to Chengtu Road Station (verified by S.I. Chu Meng Wei). The informer proceeded to a street letter writer and dictated a petition addressed to Officer I/c Chengtu Road Station whilst so doing he met a friend who advised him to report the matter direct to the S.C.G.P. Bureau, Nantao, this informant did. The Nantao Authorities were asked to produce the petition which they did, same was copied by the undersigned, translation attached, and the original returned to the Authorities concerned who were informed that no assistance would be given unless a warrant was obtained from the 1st S.S.

14 SEP 1937

DC C. 885

DR

14/9

S.I.
DR

14/9

614

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

D. Court in the Settlement.

No investigations have been made re "Tung's" whereabouts.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Heil

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

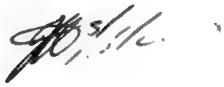
Officer i/c Special Branch .

Officer i/e Chengtu Road Police Station.

Sir,

I beg to state that I have received information from one Moh Bei Ah Ching and Oen Chi Fah foremen of the Woo Shing Scrap Copper Factory (Japanese concern) to the effect that one named Tsang, employed as interpreter by the above factory, has been instructed by their Japanese employer, to conceal several tons of scrap copper and brass for the purpose of supporting the Japanese Army to make use of same into firearms.

As the Sino-Japanese Hostilities has been out broken in Shanghai so we must be patriot to serve our country. Now I report to you that he is storing the copper and brass in a certain house on Lungmen Road awaiting the chance of transporting same. I wish to lead you to the place to effect his arrest. Should you find out that my accusation is false, I wish to be dealt with by law.



Signed:- Yang Kwei Ling.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 356/37

West Hongkong Station,

REPORT

Date 11th Sept. 1937

Subject Assistance to S.C.G.P. Bureau.

Made by D.G. Rossington

Forwarded by *[Signature]* *[Signature]*

Sir,

At 10 a.m. on the 11-9-37, C.D.C. 102 Shih Tou Ling (薛士林), C.D.C. 121 Woo Kwei Sung (胡葵生) and C.D.C. 147 Yau Liang (邵亮) attached to the S.C.G.P. Headquarters Nantao, came to the station and requested assistance to visit and make enquiries at two iron shops situated on North Soochow Road, owing from the Nanking Government to them having received instructions that the two shops had, previous to June 31st supplied sheet iron and barbed wire to the Japanese Authorities. On being questioned as to the nature of the enquiries the detectives stated that they wished to verify the sale of the iron and wire and were the occupants that future sales were prohibited.

The D.D.C. "C" on being informed stated that the Special Branch Headquarters should be approached for the necessary permission. C.D.I. Ross on being informed detailed D.C.In. Laurier and Kau Yi Xung (高益根) to attend this station to render assistance.

On the arrival of D.C.I. Laurier a visit was first paid to the Yi Tah (怡大) iron shop No. 664-6 North Soochow Road, owned by Tsang Oong Shuin (張鴻勳) residing 280/36 Tsang Ka Lan Road, and managed by one Woo Kok Tsang (華國章), the occupants of the shop on being questioned stated that no sales had been made to the Japanese, and produced account books to prove same.

A visit was then paid to the Yuen Chuan (源椿) iron shop, 534-8 North Soochow Road, owned by one Ting Ching Woo (丁錦華) where it was learned that all the account books were being kept in room 214 of the Hardeen Building, Nanking Road and Szechuan Road corner, the occupants however denied having at any time

217
12/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 356/37

REPORT

West Hongkew Station,

Date 11th Sept. 19 37

Subject (in full) Sheet No. 2.

Made by D.S. Rossington Forwarded by

supplied wire to the Japanese.

The occupants of both shops were warned of future sales to the Japanese after which the Bureau detectives returned to their Headquarters.

A copy of detectives instructions attached to Special Branch Headquarters report.

D. Rossington

D. S.

WAS
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

C.D.I. Ross,

Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.2 Special Branch *397*

REPORT

Date... *September 11 1937*

Subject (in full)..... Attempts made by General Yang Hu to publish propaganda
..... against the S.M.P.

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... Supt. Tan Shao Liang

In the course of conversation with Mr. Chen Kih Sung the Chief of the Chinese Censorship Bureau, on September 10, he states that he has rejected the request of General Yang Hu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander, to publish an article purported to come from a third party, in the Chinese papers, attacking the S.M.P. for the high handed action in releasing Lee An Tung who was illegally abducted from his house in Tsepoo Road by Chinese detectives on a charge of being "traitor" and who was subsequently ordered by the Court to be handed over. Mr. Chen advised General Yang Hu to refer the matter to the Central Tangpu at Nanking, at the same time he (Mr. Chen) will report to the Mayor.

DBL

11/9



Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

Thank Mr Chen for

his very sound attitude

S.2

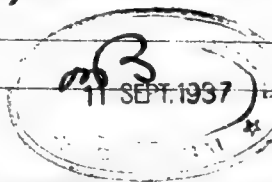
Thanks conveyed

To Mr Chen

12/9.

Tan

12/9 file



8039A
10 9 37

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated September 8 :- A.M. Sept. 9, 1937

POLICE BUREAU OFFICERS ARRESTED IN FRENCH CONCESSION
FOR KIDNAPPING : BROUGHT BEFORE FIRST DISTRICT COURT

Li Ai-tung (李愛東), a native of Ningpo, 8039A
is the compradore of the "San Ling Yang Hong" (? Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha), Szechuen Road. He resides at 10-9 37
Houses No. 30/32, Lane No. 427, Tsepoo Road.

During the January 28 hostilities, the Bureau of Public Safety, now known as the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, was informed that the warehouse owned by Li Ai-tung at No. 51 Ferry Road was full of inflammable articles used by the Japanese for the burning of houses. However, as a result of enquiries conducted by the Bureau, no concrete evidence to support this information was obtained, and consequently the matter was dropped and Li was not arrested.

Recently, however, Li Hang-sung (李恆生) and Li Zang-wei (李藏衛), two younger brothers of Li Ai-tung, approached the Woosung-Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters and made a secret report to the effect that their brother Li Ai-tung had willingly acted as a traitor and had supplied foodstuffs, etc. to the enemy.

Acting on this information, General Yang Hu, Commander of the Headquarters, ordered Liu Kwang-chung (劉克軍), Deputy Chief of the Detective Squad of the Police Bureau, to effect the arrest of Li Ai-tung.

September 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Acting upon these instructions, the said police officer, in company with Li Fang-sung (李芳生), a detective of the Squad, and Sung Hung-feng (沈恒豐), supervisor of the 12th hospital for the accommodation of wounded soldiers, proceeded to the home of Li Ai-tung at about 2 p.m. September 7 in an official car No. 749 of the Bureau, with chauffeur Oung Siao-lai (翁筱樓) at the wheel. Due to lack of knowledge of any official procedure on the part of the police official in question, the party arrested Li Ai-tung together with his son Li Hung-nyi (李鴻年) without giving any notification to the Settlement police. Unexpectedly, however, when the car was proceeding past the corner of Route Ghisi and Route de Zikawei, French Concession, Li Ai-tung suddenly shouted loudly for help. Consequently, the car was stopped by the French Police and the whole party was then brought to the French Police Station. Later the Crime Branch Headquarters of the Settlement Police was informed for their extradition.

It must be noted that this irregularity on the part of the Chinese police officials was simply due to their failure to comply with the proper procedure. Unexpectedly, however, the four public officers of the Chinese Police were all detained by C.D.I. Prince of the Crime Branch Headquarters of the Settlement Police and were arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court on the morning of September 8 on a charge of offences of kidnapping for ransom under Article 347 of the Chinese Criminal Code.

The case was heard by Judge Siao Sih-feng (蕭燮芳) yesterday, September 8, when the accused, after outlining the circumstances of the events, submitted to the Court the order of General Yang Hu for the arrest of Li Ai-tung in support of their statement. Meanwhile, Hsu Pang-fei (許鵬飛) and Yang Feng-chi (楊鳳岐), two deputy chiefs of the Detective Squad of the Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters, also appeared at the Court and stated that the informers against the traitorous activities of Li Ai-tung were at present remaining at the Headquarters for interrogation together with Li Ai-tung, whose extradition to the Headquarters was, therefore, requested so as to facilitate examination.

The Municipal Advocate, Mr. Wang Yao-dong (王耀堂), likewise stated that as the various accused made this arrest under instructions, therefore though there appeared some irregularity in the procedure of the execution of their duties, this constituted only a question of administration, for which proper negotiations could be opened. He further stated that for this reason, it was quite evident that the charge against them under Article 347 could not stand because there was an absence of concrete evidence of kidnapping for ransom. The Municipal Advocate also stated that it was up to the Court to decide whether or not the actions of the accused could be regarded as an offence of restraint of personal liberty. In conclusion, the Municipal Advocate said: "As Li-Ai-tung is suspected as a

September 9, 1937.

6
Morning Translation

traitor and his extradition is requested by the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters, then in compliance with the proper legal procedure it is incumbent on the Court to order the detention of Li Ai-tung and to hand him over to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for a decision as to whether or not his extradition can be granted."

Consequently, the Court gave a decision of "Not Guilty" with regard to the four accused, Liu Kwang-chung, Oung Siao-lai, Sung Hung-feng and Li Fang-sung, and ordered that Li Ai-tung be detained pending his handing over to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for a decision.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 G. 45M-1-30
 No. 108/37
 Date. Sept. 5, 1937

pl: Bran h

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8039 17

Date. Sept. 5, 1937

Subject. Arrest and application made by Chinese Authorities
 for the extradition of alleged Traitors.
 Made by. D.I. Glover Forwarded by. C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On September 4, 1937 D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective
 i/o Central, brought to this office Det. Sergt. Wong Pei Ding
 (王偉定) of the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, one informer Mao Bei
 Peng (毛培奉) and a Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen (蔣天鵬), who was
 accompanied by his father Mr. Chiang Foo Shu (蔣福如).

Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen had been arrested by
 Detectives attached to Central Station at about 7 p.m. 3-9-37
 at the instance of the above mentioned City Detective, on
 suspicion of being a traitor. Information concerning this
 allegation had been given by the informer Mao Be' Peng and
 this appears to constitute the only reason for this rather
 arbitrary arrest. (Central Misc. 644/37).

Investigations were at once made by C.D.I. Prince,
 Supt. Loh Li Kwei and the undersigned, who find that no evidence
 has been submitted to show that the accused is or has been in
 any way engaged in activities subversive to the Chinese
 Government.

Chiang Tien Shuen, aged 26 years, is a Native of
 Nantung, where his father has been a rice merchant for the past
 twenty years. He formerly studied law at the Fudan University
 (復旦大學), Kiangwan, and later was sent to complete his
 education at the Meiji University, Tokyo, where he studied
 International Law. During the 1932 Shanghai Incident, he
 assisted in relief work carried on by students of his university,
 who took over, after the evacuation from Kiangwan, temporary
 accommodation at the Overseas Chinese Middle School (華僑中學)
 located on Seymour Road. Following his return from Japan in
 1935 he obtained employment with the Tientsin City

C 6/9

S. 1
 208
 6/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....'19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

being connected with the Bureau of Public Safety. Eight months later he obtained a position as advisor on Foreign Affairs to the Hopei and Chahar Political Council, serving under General Sung Cheh Yuan (宋哲元). He returned to his native city, Nantung, on the 15th July 1937 following the receipt of a telegram from his mother concerning domestic trouble which had arisen by his father's relations with another woman. This domestic trouble was amicably settled by the parties concerned through the mediation of Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen. Following the bombardment of Nantung by the Japanese Air Force, Mr. Chiang and his father decided to transfer their Banking account from the Wei Tung (魏通) Native Bank, Nantung, to the branch office of the Bank of China. Of the total \$6,000.00 standing to this father's credit, \$2,400.00 was paid to members of the family and in liquidating outstanding accounts. On their arrival at Wusieh on the 30th August 1937, Mr. Chiang paid \$3,600.00 into the Bank of China in his father's name. Whilst staying at the Chi Tai (嵇泰) Lodging House, Wusieh, during the evening of the 30th August 1937. Mr. Chiang received a telegram from his younger brother, Mr. Chiang Han Chwang (蒋汉章), advising him to return to Nantung, as he (Chiang Tien Shuen) had been falsely implicated. In the telegram Mr. Chiang's brother made no mention as to the nature of the false implication, but stated that in order to clear the matter Chiang would have to return to Nantung. On arriving at Zeh Yih Wan Kiang (十一萬港) on the way to Nantung, Mr. Chiang was informed by a boatman that his younger brother advised against his returning to Nantung. They then returned to Wusieh, where they withdrew \$700.00 from the Bank of China and left for Shanghai, where they arrived at about

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

10.30 a.m. on the 3-9-37. On arrival they called on Mr. Chi King Yin (殷之麟), General Manager of the An Pu (安步企业公司) Finance Corporation, and Chairman of the Ricsha Owners Association, residing No. 55, Lane 189, Kinnear Road. After some discussion, Mr. Yin introduced Mr. Chiang to Mr. Lee Kwang Oen (李廣安), who is the Shanghai representative of General Sung Cheh Yuan, ex-Commandant of the 29th Route Army, residing No. 82 Joffre Terrace, Avenue Joffre, French Concession. It was decided at this interview that Mr. Lee Kwang Oen should prepare a testimonial certifying that Mr. Chiang had previously been employed by the Hopai Charhar Political Council and also that he should telegraph to Mr. Zung Wei Dong (孫維棟), Supt. of Customs at Tientsin, recommending him for employment. Later Mr. Chiang and his father proceeded to the Kwang Sung (廣生) Oil Coy., No. 1, Lane 3, Kiangse Road, where they were given accommodation. The manager of the above Oil Coy., Mr. Mao Yue Zung (茅友仁), is a friend of Mr. Chiang's family, and at the present time he resides at Nantung. He gave them a letter of introduction to his No. 1 Boy named Sze Zau Shiang (施朝相), instructing that Mr. Chiang and his father be given accommodation should they come to Shanghai. This letter, which has unfortunately been lost, was given to Mr. Chiang on the 16th August 1937, when Mr. Chiang and his father contemplated visiting Shanghai for the purpose of transferring their money to the Shanghai Branch of the Bank of China. This was later decided against and they proceeded to Nantung instead. It was at the Kwang Sung Oil Coy. where Mr. Chiang and his father were arrested on information given by one named Mao Bei Peng, who claims to be the son of Mr. Mao Yue Zung. This man, in a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 4 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

statement made at Headquarters, claims to be a member of the 12th Coy., 3rd Div. of the Citizens Volunteer Corps, which is associated with the Shanghai Citizens Military Training Corps. In reality this man is unemployed, and acts as an agent or second for Detectives attached to the Garrison Commander's Office. He admits that the allegations made against Mr. Chiang are only hearsay and that these suspicions were conveyed to him by a person named Bang Siao Zau (龐小趙), who is employed by the Nantung Garrison Commander. No documentary evidence has been received by General Yang Au (楊虎) or Nantung, and it seems evident that the allegation against Mr. Chiang is groundless and made with ulterior motive.

Through Supt. MacDermott, P. A., the D.C. Crime was informed of the result of our investigations, and he gave permission for the accused to be released on security.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

A. E. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

Accused released on Slop Security
at 10pm - 5/9/37

W. J. Prince
E. B. T. C.

5/13 copy

8039A
6 9 37

Misc. 644/37.

"A"
Central
3rd September 37.

1.

2 cl

ARREST OF ONE CHIANG TIEN SHUEN, AGED 26,
NATIVE OF HAN-TUNG, ON BEHALF OF S.C.G.P.B.

At 7 p.m. on the 3-9-37, C.D.C.s 141 and 135
attached to the S.C.G.P.B. attended this office and
requested assistance to effect the arrest of a suspect
traitor named Chiang Tien Shuen (蔣天勳) who was
temporarily residing at 3/1 Kiangse Road.

The D.D.O. "A" was communicated with in this
connection and given instructions that the necessary
assistance should be rendered,

The undersigned and C.D.S. 312, accompanied by the
aforementioned representatives of the S.C.G.P.B. visited
the address referred to and there arrested the wanted
man who was identified by an informer of the Chinese
Authorities, who was already on the premises when the
Police party arrived.

At the time of his arrest the suspect was occupying
a ground floor side room together with his father Chiang
Lien Sung (蔣連生) who was also detained.

It should be mentioned that the premises are known
as the Kwang Sung (廣中) Oil Factory, which is owned by
one Hsu Yau Sung (許友仁), who normally resides therein,
but is at present in Wusich.

Both the suspect and his father stated that the
proprietor is their personal friend and that the

Special Branch Copy

C.D. + Sil
P. 4
G. 4
H. 19

D.C. Crime

D.R.

4/9.

S.I.
D.R.

4/9.

Misc. 644/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

other occupants who knew them were the private ricksha puller Ezen Loong (大郎) and a servant named Tsu Zau Ziang (張朝祥), both of whom were temporarily absent at the time of the Police visit.

On return to the Station the S.C.G.P.B. representatives explained that word had been received from Nan-tun to the effect that the suspect had been engaged in traitorous activities in that city, in concert with another individual whose name is unknown who has already been executed by shooting.

At this stage of the investigation, D.S.I. Rhind was informed in accordance with Instructional Memo No. 12/37 and attended this office and assisted in subsequent enquiries.

The suspect, on being questioned, denied being in any way concerned in activities of a subversive nature either in Nam-tung or elsewhere and gave the following account of his recent movements:

Owing to an aerial bombardment of Nam-tung by Japanese planes, the suspect's father, who is the proprietor of the Da Hung (大興) Rice Hong, on Tien Tung Keong Ka, became apprehensive as to the security of local banks, and therefore decided to remove a sum of \$3,600.00 to a bank in Wusick.

On or about 29-8-37, the suspect and his father left Nan-tung for Wusieh, the latter being in possession of the above sum of money.

On arrival in Wusieh the father deposited the money in the local branch of the Bank of China, and afterwards both engaged a room at the Chi Tai (Chi Tai) lodging house. In the meanwhile the father had been in touch with the proprietor of the Zang Yu (Zang Yu) Rice Shop, a business acquaintance of long standing and notified him of his place of residence.

At about midnight on the 30-8-37, the suspect received a telephone message from the Zang Yu Rice Shop reporting the receipt of a telegram from his brother Chiang Han Chwang (Chiang Han Chwang) in Nan-tung, a literal translation of which is as follows:-

"Elder brother(suspect) falsely implicated, ask father or elder brother to return within 4 days."

In response to this telegram, the suspect and his father hired a private launch which conveyed them to a place on the South bank of the Yangtze River, known as "No. Eleven Harbour (+ -)".

Whilst awaiting the Government Ferry to take them across the Yangtze, they were approached by a member of the crew known to them only by the name of "Red head", who conveyed a message from the suspect's brother Chiang Han Chwang, warning the suspect not to return to Nan-tung.

as the attitude of the local militia was unreasonable.

The suspect and his father then returned to Wusieh where the latter withdrew \$700.00 from his banking account, after which they both made their way by train to Shanghai, arriving at about 10.30 a.m. on the 3-9-37.

They went direct to No.438/42 Haiphong Road, the home of Mr. Chiling Yin(殷志平), General manager of the An Fu(安富) Finance Corporation and Chairman of the Nicosha Owners Association and sought advice and protection.

After discussion Mr. Yin introduced the suspect to Mr. Lee Kwang Oen(李光安), who is Shanghai Representative of General Sung Chou Yuan, ex-commandant of the 29th Route Army, who resides at 82 Joffre Terrace off Avenue Joffre. During the interview which followed, Mr. Lee Kwang Oen undertook to prepare a testimonial certifying that the suspect had been in the employ of the Charter Political Council and also to despatch a telegram to Mr. Sung Wei Deng(孙伟登), Superintendent of Customs in Tientsin, recommending the suspect for employment.

The suspect and his father later proceeded to the address at which they were located by detectives.

The suspect's father was questioned separately and corroborated the foregoing account in every respect. He also produced the pass-book relating to his transactions

with the Wusieh Branch of the Bank of China.

Mr. Chiling Yin, above referred to, was communicated with and attended this office. He confirmed the part of the suspect's statement, referring to their joint visit to Mr. Koo Kwang Cen.

Mr. Yin also disclosed that he became acquainted with the suspect during 1932 in connection with the Anti-Japanese movement sponsored by the students of the Fu Tan University where the suspect was studying at that time. He added that during 1935, the suspect went to Japan where he studied International Law and Diplomatic History. He later returned to China and gained an appointment in the service of the Tientsin City Government under General Siam Tsung Ying.

Following the resignation of General Siam in the early part of this year, the suspect lost his employment and went back to Japan where he continued his studies until about four months ago when he returned to China.

On being further questioned, the suspect and his father corroborated the foregoing ;.

Mr. Chiling Yin was asked as to whether or not he was prepared to guarantee that the suspect had not been concerned in traitorous activities, to which he gave a negative reply.

With the assistance of the French Police, the visit


of the suspect and Mr. Chiling Yin to Mr. Lee Kwang Cen was verified. In an interview Mr. Lee Kwang Cen stated that he was ignorant of the fact that the suspect had been implicated in connection with Anti-Government activities. He added that he had not prepared the testimonial or despatched a telegram to Tientsin.

On being brought to the Station the accused was thoroughly searched but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

With regard to the telegram received in Wusieh, the suspect states he threw this overboard whilst travelling by private launch to the "Eleventh Harbour" as he considered the document might incriminate him.

The D.D.O. "A" was informed and ordered that the suspect be detained until further orders.


Sd/- 1/c.


D. S.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

HEADQUARTERS CHINE BRANCH
 CHINESE FILE
 No. 111/37
 Date Sept. 29 1937

Copy for D. G. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8037

H. Q. C. B. Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 29, 1937

Subject Distribution & release of juvenile prisoners from Ward Rd. Gaol.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Through the efforts of Supt. Loh Lien Kwei and the Salvation Army, the undersigned has been able to distribute the one hundred and seventy nine juvenile prisoners taken over from the Ward Road Gaol in the following manner :-

To Refugee Camps :-

The International Refugee Camp20

(By courtesy of the Salvation Army)

The 86th Refugee Camp 18

The Shanghai Benevolent Relief Society 3

41

Released by S.M.P. :-

Into the custody of parents or guardians ... 30

71

Handed over into the custody of the undermentioned Guilds for repatriation to their native places :-

Brought forward 71

Ningpo Guild 20

Hupei Guild 1

Soochow Guild 5

Nanking Guild 4

Wuchow Guild 1

Zaushing Guild 2

Kompe Guild 40

Anwhai Guild 4

Peiping & Tientsin Guild 7

Pootung Guild 10

33

S.I.
DBR

3099

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Szechuen Guild	2
Wusieh Guild	2
Chekiang Guild	3
Honan Industrial Bank	1

173

Escaped from the custody of the Shanghai 5

Benevolent Society.

Released by the Shanghai Benevolent Society .. 1

without the consent of the S. M. F.

TOTAL : 179

With the exception of the five boys who escaped from the custody of the Shanghai Benevolent Society's Institution on Yunnan Road, receipts have been obtained for all of these prisoners.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. C. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

[Signature]
C. I. C.

211 Sp: Branch

HEADQUARTERS CRIME DEPARTMENT
C.F.M. 2nd DIVISION
G. 45M-1-36
No. 111 / 37
Date Sept. 6, 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 6, 1937

Subject..... Distribution and release of juvenile prisoners from Ward Road Gaol.

Made by..... D.I. Glover Forwarded by..... C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On the 22nd August 1937, one hundred and seventy nine juvenile convicts were evacuated from the Ward Road Gaol and escorted to premises occupied by the Shanghai Benevolent Relief Society (仁濟堂), situated at No. 35 Yunnan Road.

Acting on instructions received from the P. A. to D. C. (Crime), the undersigned together with Chinese Detectives proceeded to this institution, where an official named Mr. Zau Poh Tso (趙樸初) was interviewed with reference to the arrangements made concerning the accommodation and eventual disposal of these prisoners. He stated that he was making efforts to have these boys accommodated at the under-mentioned addresses :-

- (1). Kyung Yih (金榮) School, House 11, Lane 624, Burkill Road.
- (2). Tsung Zan (振梓) School, House 1510, Medhurst Road.

As this could not be arranged until the following day, arrangements were made with C.I. MacFarlane, i/c Louza, to provide an adequate guard to prevent these boys escaping, as a check up revealed that six had already escaped, whilst Mr. Zau Poh Tso had taken upon himself to release one of the boys into the custody of his parents, without first consulting the Police. This meant that instead of one hundred and seventy nine there remained one hundred and seventy two.

The following day, Mr. Zau informed the undersigned that it was impossible to accommodate these prisoners in the two addresses given as they had been taken over by other refugees. He, however, promised to do what he could as regards finding other accommodation. In view of this, the

CY
D.R.
7/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by

D. C. (Crime) considered it necessary to have these prisoners distributed among the Stations south of the Creek.

By arrangements made with C. Insprs. and Insprs. i/c the prisoners were distributed to the undermentioned Stations :-

<u>" A " Division</u>	
Louza	12
Ch. Rd.	18
<u>" B " Division</u>	
Pootoo Rd.	35
Gordon Rd.	11
B'Well	40
Sinza	56
TOTAL :	<u>172</u>

Later, on the 28th August 1937, Mr. Zau informed Supt. Loh Li Kwei that arrangements had been concluded for the accommodation of these boys at the Wei Kyui (寰球) School, No. 191 Carter Road. Detectives were sent to inspect the premises. Finding that the place was suitable, the D.D.O. "B" was communicated with, who appointed a guard from Gordon Road. On arrival of the first batch of prisoners, numbering seventy six, from Louza, Chengtu Road, Pootoo Road and Gordon Road Stations, the Committee at this school refused to accept them, stating that refugees had already taken over the premises. Mr. Zau, on being communicated with, expressed his apologies, but stated that the matter was not entirely under his control. He, however, promised to do what he could and about an hour later informed Supt. Loh Li Kwei that he had obtained

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

permission for the boys to be accommodated at the Pah Yoong (何庸) Hospital, No. 760 Avenue Edward VII, which had been evacuated following the bomb explosion outside the Great World on the 14th August 1937. The premises were inspected by Chief Inspr. MacFarlane, and the undersigned, who pronounced them unfit for human habitation owing to the filthy condition of same. Chief Inspr. MacFarlane, who had already rendered great assistance in this matter, suggested that he would find temporary accommodation until the following day in the Louza Station cells. As no better arrangements could be made, the prisoners were escorted to Louza, where they were detained. As no accommodation could be found the following day, the prisoners, on instructions received from the P. A. to D. C. (Crime), were re-distributed to the aforementioned Stations.

Since this date efforts have been made to locate the relatives of these prisoners, in accordance with instructions issued by the A./C.P., but very little success has been met with as most of these boys either have no relatives or their homes are inaccessible owing to the fact that they are located in the war zone, and no trace of their parents or guardians can be found.

To date the following number of prisoners have been handed over into the custody of their parents and guardians, from whom receipts have been obtained :-

" A " Division

Louza 2

Ch. Rd. Nil

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

" B " Division

Pootoo Rd. 7

Gordon Rd. Nil

Sinza 11

B'Well 7

Total : Released by Police 27

Released by the Shanghai 1

Relief Association

Escaped 6

TOTAL : 34

Total No. of Prisoners 179

Released or escaped 34

TOTAL NOW IN CUSTODY : 145

As it is apparent that none of the relief Associations are anxious to take the responsibility of taking care of these boys, it would appear that they will have to be detained indefinitely in the aforementioned Station cells unless other arrangements can be made. Some of these boys, who so far have not been released, are now due or nearly due for release, as their sentences have now or have nearly expired but as they have no homes to go to, the question of their release is difficult unless some charitable organisation can be persuaded to provide for them.

[Handwritten signature]

H. C. Glover
D. J.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~ 8039H

REPORT

Date September 16, 1937

Subject Children poisoned by renins and traitors.

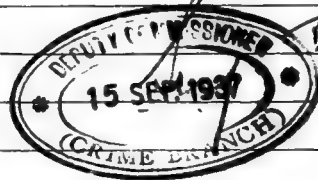
Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

With reference to the questionnaire by the D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) enquiries show that this information emanated from the Central News Agency, Nationalist Government Organ. Enquiries from the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau failed to substantiate the report of the Bureau having succeeded in obtaining a number of poisonous pills or that there was any truth in the report of sweets being given to children by Japanese and Koreans and no special orders had been issued by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Call Mr. [unclear] at

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)



Handwritten signature/initials

1579

15/4

232
13/9

4

September 10, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CHILDREN POISONED BY RONINS AND TRAITORS

Several cases have occurred recently in which children have died after eating candies given to them on the streets by Japanese and Korean ronins and Chinese traitors. The candies are really poisonous drugs made into pills and then coated with sugar of a red, yellow or white colour.

The Police Bureau has succeeded in obtaining a number of such poisonous pills, and has instructed its subordinate officers to pay strict attention to the matter. It is to be hoped that parents of children will also give the matter their attention so that treacherous persons may not be able to carry out their vicious design.

S. I.

S. S.

DOB

11/9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date Oct. 24, 1937.

Subject Coolies press ganged in the Western District.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

It is reported through an agent that press gangs of the Chinese Police in plain clothes attached to the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were active on Edinburgh Road between Yu Yuen and Prenan Roads from 4.30 p.m. to 6 p.m. October 22. Some 20 coolies were conscripted and taken through a lane near the Jessfield Park to the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. Those people were detained there till 7 p.m. and then escorted to the Jessfield Station (Shanghai West Station) of the Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway, where entrance was gained through the wicket gate and then across the reily tracks to outside the perimeter. The escort were also in plain clothes. Enquiries from the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau brought forth a denial that any such occurrence took place.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

14 D C (11) CP
D C (11) B

PA

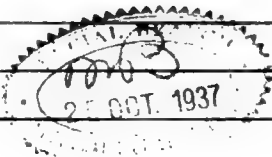
14 D B

C. I. Hall

copies sent.

DBR

25/10.



File

DBR

27/10.

DBR

24/10

DE
CLERK
8039A
23 10 37

Sta. Ref. No. 304/37.

B'well
October 20th. 37.

1.

S.I.
DB 22/10
22/10

Illegal functioning by members of S.C.C.P.B. behind the perimeter.

At 6.20p.m. 20/10/37, F.S. 344 Simms brought to the station two members of the S.C.C.P.B. Zau Ka Dog Station (曹永渡警察局), Sgt. 198 Huh Lih Kai (胡立基) and Constable 3080 Yue Ching Loong (余慶隆) who he had stopped at Brennan Road Barrier as they were about to pass out of the Settlement Perimeter with a van load of 26 coolies who had been pressed into military labour service from Keng Ka Jau (康家桥), an area under Chinese jurisdiction which lies between Jessfield and Connaught Roads.

With the co-operation of Mr. Westridge of Interpreter Service, F.S. Simms discovered that the coolies were being taken out of the Settlement against their will although all had been promised, for transportation fare back to their homes, and released at 4.30 a.m. 21/10/37.

Enquiries at the station by D.S. Greenfield and D.S. 314 revealed:-

The two Chinese Police officials had received instructions from their officer in charge to pass to Keng Ka Jau with the station raiding van and into service men for military labour. They had collected the men from various ghettos and all in Keng Ka Jau.

I have arranged this with Mr. Lian. J. J.
also
Sgt. Cui
C.P. 2/10
Crime Branch will gladly supply all & Cantonese (Cooper, petty thieves etc) if Chinese were taken then was for up to and they have given us such assistance
D.S. 314
DB
Investigating
hasn't been
2/10

21 OCT 1937

Sta. Ref. No. 304/27.

1/sheet 2.

The coolies were questioned, and each man expressed the desire that he be released and allowed to return to his home.

Officer i/c B'well was informed of these facts. He communicated with the officer i/c S.C.G.P.B. Zau Ka Doo Station who notified him that he was carrying out these orders on instruction from the Chinese Military Authorities, who were in need of manual labour.

D.O. "B" Division was communicated with, and orders were received from him that on instruction from Commissioner of Police the 26 coolies were to be released from Bubbling Well Station.

The S.C.G.P.B. Authorities were notified of this action, and that the Municipal Council would get in touch with Mr. O.K. Yui, Mayor of Greater Shanghai with a view to reaching an understanding in this matter.

All parties left the station by 6.30p.m. 20/10/27.

Police posts and patrols have been warned to be on a lookout for similar incidents of this nature.

A list of the 26 coolies is attached.


Sen. Det. i/c.


H. S. Green

D.S. 27.

S.C.G.P.B. 314.

662/37.

14-8-37

8039 A

29 11 37

"A"

Misc.No. 662/37.

Louisa

Nov. 25th,

37.

70(Supplement 4).

At the inquest over the body of the deceased,
held at the Public Mortuary at a.m. on 23-11-37, Procurator
Boong rendered verdict as follows:-

"Death due to injuries sustained after being
assaulted, body to be removed by S.P.B.C."

Translation of statement of C.P.C. 1646 attached
hereto.

Remarks of D.D.O."A" Division on Supplement 3
hereof noted.


Sen. Det. 1/c.

S. Elders. D.S. 4.

for D.S. 84.
C.D.C. 237.

 26/11
D.D.O."A".



9/12/37
10/12/37

80394

15 11 37

"A"

Misc. 606/37
Parsons beaten by mob.

Central
November 23, 37

I

At 1.40 p.m. 23-11-37 F.S. 16 Macfarlane and C.P.C. 3262 brought to the station one Huang Kying Kung (黄金根), 25, Footung, S/chauffeur, S.M.C. Driving permit W015508, residing 142 Mandalay Road, whom they arrested on Szechuen Road near Hankow Road for assaulting an alleged traitor, Tse Foh Kung (朱福根), Shanghai, M/unemployed, residing 2 Hau Lung Lee, Robison Road, at 1.30 p.m. even date.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Yang Pei Seng and C.D.S. 117 revealed that at 1.15 p.m. 23-11-37 C.P.C. 3262 observed Tse Foh Kung attempt to climb over the barbed wire on the South side of the Szechuen Road Bridge with a view to approaching the Japanese soldiers on the opposite side of the Soochow Creek. This was immediately stopped by the C.P.C. who brought him to the station and was followed by the usual crowd.

On approaching Szechuen Road near Hankow Road the crowd became unruly and several of them accused Tse Foh Kung as a traitor and started to assault him by striking over his face and body with their fists. In the meantime F.S. 16 Macfarlane happened to pass by in the station car and witnessed Huang Kying Kung together with several others strike the alleged traitor over the body with their fists. He immediately alighted from the m/car and arrested Huang Kying Kung when the other assailants managed to run away.

Special Branch
copy.

22/11

Page 2.

Tse Foh Kung, when questioned, stated that he attempted to cross the Szechuen Rd. Bridge with a view to approaching Japanese soldiers for the permission to visit his home in Chapei.

The above statement was corroborated by a written note to this effect found in his possession.

He refused to attend the hospital owing to the slight injury sustained by him and he did not wish to prefer a charge against Huang Kyang Kung due to the misunderstanding.

Huang Kyang Kung was strongly cautioned and allowed to go.

Tse Foh Kung^{was} escorted to his home by C.D.S. 117 to avoid further incident.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A".

"A"

Misc. 608/37
Persons beaten by mobs.

Central
18/11/37

1.

Alleged traitor assaulted by a mob.

At 3.30 p.m. on 18/11/37 F.P.S. 89 Leeming brought to the station one Ho Kying Zung (胡金生) age 42, Ningpo, m/cook, residing 1/470 Av. Foch, who was accused as a traitor and assaulted by a mob on The Bund near Hanking Rd. at 3.20p.m. even date.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Yang Pei Sheng and C.D.C. 160 revealed that at 11a.m. 17/11/37 Ho Kying Zung was visited at his home by his former Japanese employer, Mr. Ohta, residing ? Baikal Rd. and was accompanied by his employer to a hospital off Range Rd. for physical examination, as the employer intends to re-employ him.

At 3.15p.m. 18/11/37 he was accompanied by his employer from the above hospital to the Garden Bridge where he walked alone to take a bus home at The Bund near Hanking Rd., where an unknown male Chinese

(description unavailable) suddenly shouted that he was a traitor as a result he was chased by a crowd, some of whom struck him on his face with their fists. However he managed to run away into the Watson & Co., 71 Hanking Rd. and was later brought to the station by F.P.S. 89 Leeming together with a witness Yuan Mei Tah (袁美德) 23, Ningpo, S/Unemployed, residing 699 Mac Batard.

Ho Kying Zung refused to attend a hospital owing to

Special Brand Copy
C 19
P.H. 19/11

Page 2.

the slight injury sustained by him and was unable to identify any of these assailants in the event of their arrests.

He was accordingly escorted to his home by C.D.C. 160 to avoid further incident.



D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

562/37.

14-8-37.

8639 A

Date 20 11 37

"A"

14-8-562/37.

Louza
November 19th., 37.

70 (Supplement 2).

INCIDENTS OCCURRED AT LOUZA DISTRICT
AS TO JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

Further to this incident, when the Hospital was visited, the staff were given instructions that should the injured man regain consciousness sufficiently to speak, Louza Station was to be informed immediately.

C.D.C. 237 telephoned the hospital at 10 p.m. 17-11-37, enquiring after the injured man's condition and was informed that they could not find in which ward the patient had his bed and that detectives should call at the hospital the next morning. Accordingly, C.D.C. 237 visited the hospital on the morning of 18-11-37 being then told that the man had died soon after admission, Louza Station having been informed twice on 18-11-37 by telephone, the reply from the Station being that the body could be removed by the S.P.B.C. for burial and the S.P.B.C. had removed the body at A.M. on 18-11-37, having been called by the hospital authorities.

The undersigned visited the hospital at P.M. on 18-11-37, being issued with a Death Certificate reading:-

18-11-37.

"Unknown name, who suffering from Fracture of Skull, admitted on 11.45 p.m. and died at 5 minutes after coming to O.P.D. 18-11-37.

Sd/- T.H. Sung, M.B."



D.C. (S.B.)

E. 30
18/11/37

20 11 37

Misc.562/37.

70 (Supplement 2).

being again informed as above, but the staff state they can not remember at what times on 16-11-37 they telephoned the Station regarding the injured man's death.

There is no record at Louisa Station of any such telephone calls from the hospital.

Between 5.p.m. and 6.p.m. on 16-11-37, C.D.C. 237 visited the locality where the man had been found by C.P.C.1646, questioning shopkeepers, street hawkers, public ricksha coolies, loiterers etc. but was unable to locate any witnesses nor any person who could give any details regarding either the incident or the dead man, who remains unidentified.

C.P.C.1646 is unable to supply any information and states that at the time he did not detain the pedestrian informant as there was no reason to do so.

R. D. Hanley.

D.S.54.
C.D.C.237.


Sen. Det. i/o Louisa.

D.D.C."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **File No. 562/37.**

"A" Division.
Louisa Police Station.
November, 16th, 19 37.

Diary Number: **70 (supplement).** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.

Places visited in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 10.30 p.m. 15-11-37, S.D. 1646 telephoned Louisa Police Station and requested an ambulance to remove a male Chinese who had been found lying on the footpath near the intersection of the road and the road leading to the Chinese Consulate. The ambulance arrived at 11.15 p.m. and removed the victim to the Chinese Consulate. The victim was found lying on the footpath near the intersection of the road and the road leading to the Chinese Consulate. The victim was found lying on the footpath near the intersection of the road and the road leading to the Chinese Consulate.

On 16-11-37, S.D. 1646, he could not be questioned up to this time as he was still lying on the footpath, 16-11-37.

The S.D. states that while patrolling on Pakhoi Road near the intersection of the road and the road leading to the Chinese Consulate, he was informed by an unknown male person that a male Chinese was lying on the footpath and had been assaulted as a "Traitor" by a mob of persons, all of whom had been arrested. The S.D. went up to the scene, finding the male Chinese unconscious. No persons were found at the scene when detectives enquired for witnesses or for further information re the case, consequently nothing definite is known. However, if and when the vic is recovered sufficiently, he will be questioned.

Enquirer proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

R. A. Healey

D.S. 84.
C.D.C. 237.

Special Branch Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

562/37.

14-8-37.

CRIME DIARY.CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc.562/37.**

"A" Division.
 Louza Police Station.
 Nov. 15th, 1937

Diary Number:

76.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 5.50.p.m. on 15-11-37, F.S.267 Macdonnell and C.P.C.s 498 and 1682 arrested a male Chinese Sung Harg Ching (孙克清) 42, Pootung, 1st Assistant, residing ? North Honan Road near Boone Road at instigation of two shop assistants Tsou Pak Hyi (孙伯年) of 206 Shantung Road and Zoo Hai Pao (赵海保) of ? Foochow Road.

According to the two shop assistants the arrested man had been to their shops and requested a stamp (chop) be engraved with Chinese characters which meant "Pro-Japanese Society of the Pootung Guild (浦东同乡会亲睦会)"., resulting in suspicion that he was a traitor and his arrest. The arrested man denied the characters were as stated but would read "Pootung Guild, represented by Mr. Wong (浦东同乡会代表王)". This chop was to have been made at the behest of a Mr. Wong, a clerk of the Pootung Guild, who was living in Room 42 of the Young Wo (永和) Lodging House, Foochow Road.

D.D.O."A" informed. All three persons handed over to D.S.I. Konovaloff, Headquarters, C.I.

D.D.O."A".

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S.S.I.

A. D. Nealey.

2

RECEIVED
NOV 16 11 37
8039 A

"B"

1655/37.

Sinza
Nov, 15th.

37.

3 & Final.

1.

Please see diary.

Since forwarding diary 2 on this case no information has been obtained by detectives engaged on the case regarding the persons who caused the death of King Kwoh Ting.

As possibilities of an arrest being made are extremely remote the undersigned forwards attached final report.

10. 11 3/1.
Copy to Special Branch.

[Signature]
D.I.

2/11
16/11

16/11
16/11

✓

8039A
9 H 37

1655/37

"B"
Sinsza
2nd November, 37.

2

1

Please see diary.

At 10 a.m. 30/10/37 at the Temporary Mortuary, Kiaoohow Road Park, inquest was held on the body of Zing Kwoh Ting (張國庭).

Procurator Sung Kung Sai presiding handed down the following verdict:-

"Death owing to severe assault by mob. Body to be removed by "Tung Ching" for burial. Police to make further enquiries about the case."

Shortly following assault the undersigned observed licensed handcart 120 on the South West corner of Sinsza and Wenchow Road crossing from which the two wooden side supports were missing. C.D.S. 189 and C.D.C. 333 were instructed to keep handcart under observation locate owner and coolies and mix with coolies and endeavour to obtain information re this case, as the wooden battens used to beat deceased to death had possibly been taken from handcart 120.

Enquiries by the C.D.S. and C.D.C. failed to obtain information of use and at 10.30 a.m. 1/11/37 the undersigned and C.D.C. 333 proceeded to 149/151 Sinsza Road located the owner of the handcart named Nien Wei Ching (嚴偉榮), coal and wood shop proprietor and requested him to bring his coolies to the station at 2.30 p.m. 1/11/37. He did as instructed bringing

1. Ling Kyung Hai (林金海), 34, Zaushing,
2. Oo Ah Hwei (吳阿輝), 28, Zaushing,

OK

3/11

2/11

23/11

2 (Sheet 2)

3.	Zung Siau Foo	{ 陈少夫 }	29.	Zaushing.
4.	Ting Yao Foo	{ 丁元耀富 }	25.	Zaushing.
5.	Oo Ying Fah	{ 夏元发 }	28.	Zaushing.
6.	Zee Song Foh	{ 张盛福 }	40.	Zaushing.
7.	Zee Tseh Loong	{ 张泽龙 }	34.	Zaushing.

They, shewn the wooden battens which were used to assault deceased, stated they were from handcart 120 but that they were all working in the coal yard when some unknown persons in the crowd stole the supports from the handcart on 29/10/37 and assaulted deceased. The shop-master stated he was in the shop at the time of the assault.

No evidence of use was obtained by questioning and all were permitted to go. They could not observe the assault from inside the coal yard.

Enquiries are being made at teashops, foodshops etc. but the possibility of obtaining information is extremely remote.

Enquiries proceeding.

✓ Copy to Sp. Branch.

3. 11. 34.

[Signature]
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1022/37.**

Division. **1st**
Police Station. **1st**
On to day **29th** 19**37.**

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:— **Murder 1.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Please see diary.

Places visited in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Outside of dry cleaners shop 223 Sings Road.	
Time and date of offence.	9.20 A.M. 29.10.37	
Time reported.	9.30 A.M. 29.10.37	
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	G.M.P./G.M.C.	
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.	
Arrests.	NIL.	
Classification of property stolen.	NIL.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	NIL.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Died on the way to hospital.	

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.

A large patriotic crowd beat to death a Chinese when they mistook for a Japanese.

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
- (f) Means used (tools etc.)
- (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
- (h) Mode of transport and description.
- (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 9.30 a.m. 29/10/37 C.P.C. 1886 using street telephone Box 5 reported that a Japanese had been badly assaulted by a large crowd of Chinese on Sinsu Road.

S.F.P. ambulance was summoned and a party of police under D.I. Harvey, D.F.I. Taylor and the undersigned attended.

At 9.34 a.m. 29/10/37 D.S. Wood telephoned station reporting it was a Chinese not a Japanese that had been assaulted.

Enquiries by C.D. 9.189 and D.I. Toddy ascertained that at 8.30 a.m. 29/10/37

Zing Kueh Ting (李國榮)

31, native of Kirin,

who is a technician of the P.W.D. of the City Government of Greater Shanghai and his companion Dou Yien Kyung (董延興), 35, native of Kiangai, unemployed, left Room 16 of the Dah Chang Lodging House Rue Auguste Bayle, walking via Yu Ya Ching Road they visited lane 140 Sinsu Road to view the operations of Japanese and Chinese troops in the Joint Trust and Continental Bank Warehouse. Leaving the lane at about 9.15 a.m. they were approached by a crowd of Chinese who asked them their nationality. Zing Kueh Ting (李國榮) produced the certificate issued by the P.W.D. of the City Government of Greater Shanghai but some person in crowd shouted "He is Japanese" and crowd commenced to assault them. S.P.C. 15 and a C.P.C. came to the edge of the crowd but both commenced

to run with crowd chasing after them. Some unknown persons in the crowd obtained two large battens of wood and from blows received from them, Zing Kwah Ting collapsed on the Sinza Road, 3 feet from the South pavement, opposite dry cleaning shop 223 Sinza Road. He was conveyed to hospital by G.F.B. ambulance after F.B. Weed and party of police from Park and Sinza Road crossing, Hav. 356 and 5 G.P.O's on search party and S.I. Harvey and party of police had cleared the crowd from the scene. He died on the way to the Paulun Hospital. Dr.'s certificate from Paulun Hospital reading "Dead on arrival" signed Dr. Van Dih Sung. His skull had been smashed in by the wooden battens (which have the appearance of being from sides of handcart) which were found on Sinza Road near shop 223 Sinza Road. Deceased and his companion had run 140 yards and as crowd assaulted deceased Dou Yien Kyung remained unnoticed. He was brought to the station and gave the information contained in this report. He states deceased has been employed by G.O. of G.S. for 3 years and that he himself has is a returned student from Japan who has been living with deceased since 15/9/37. Both, dressed in black shirts and foreign style clothing, resembled Japanese.

questioned he stated he could not identify any

of the persons who assaulted him and killed Zing Kweh Ting (李國興) his companion.

This killing happened so quickly that police in vicinity were too late, when they had forced their way through crowd, to be of assistance.

From lane 140 Sinsan Road where crowd first shouted "Japanese" to shop 223 Sinsan Road is 140 yards. G.P.C. 1526 and G.P.C. 1602 were on duty at Wanchow Road barricade together with Private Barr U.S.M.C. The G.P.C. blew whistles as crowd approached and D.S. Wood and party on duty at Park Road barricade ran towards crowd and dispersed it but both they and G.P.C. 15 on duty on Sinsan Road and the marine could be of no assistance. Deceased had received his injuries as stated.

Search of deceased clothing revealed 11 newspapers, 1 wallet, 2 post cards. His card showing place of employment had been snatched by the crowd.

No witnesses could be obtained from any of adjoining shops. Crowd was too dense for any identification to be made.

A representative from City Government of Greater Shanghai who stated deceased was employed by them, and companion of deceased, have been warned to attend inquest which will be held on body of deceased at

1,53

temporary public mortuary Kiaochow Road Park 10 a.m.
30/10/37. Body to mortuary pending inquest.

D.D.C. "B" Division informed.

Possibilities of an arrest in this case are
extremely remote deceased being a victim of patriotic
mob violence.

Copy to Special Branch.

Circulated.

29. 10. 37.

[Signature]
D. I.

~~For the information.~~

14-8-37.

6037 H

"A"

Misc. No. 562/37.

Lousa
October 26th, 37.

59

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO
SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 26-10-37, P.S. 325 Edmunds attached Traffic Office, together with S.P.C. 664 and C.P.C.s 1638 and 924, attached Louza Station had occasion to stop M/Truck S.M.C. Lic. No. 15832, driven by Tseu Kyung Poh (周景福), Permit No. 17257, and owned by the S Hai Yek Kee Paper Cutting Factory, 43/3 King Loong Ka (香港街), Central District, which was travelling North to South along Yu Ya Ching Road near Ave. Si. VII.

Their attention was drawn by ten male Chinese, who were riding on the platform of the aforementioned M/Truck, one of whom, was acting in a way as though he was on the truck, other than of his own free will and as a result P.S. Edmunds brought them to Louza Station.

From enquiries made, it was learned that he is one named Woo Yee Yee (何維基), 38, Canton, Broker, resident 12 Is Lai Fong (芝蘭坊), Rue Krutzen, French Concession, who, had been kidnapped by the other nine persons (all members of the "Youth Salvation Corps") on the M/Truck, whose names are as follows:-

- S. 1
R
27/10
C-27/10
- | | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| (1) Yee Lee Kwei | { 余 麗 生
高 志 誠
張 漢 章 } | 38. Tientsin. |
| (2) Kyung Shue | | 18. Shanghai. |
| (3) Oeng Ts Zung | | 20. Shanghai. |
| (4) Hyien Ching Son | | 15. Hanking. |

Misc. 562/37.

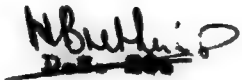
59/Sheet No. 2.

(5)	Zung Tze Doong	(陳 汝 斗)	21, Changchow.
(6)	Yuen Ts Yeong	(袁 志 雄)	15, Soochow.
(7)	Zee Tsei Nyieh	(謝 志 業)	17, Shanghai.
(8)	Shih Gee	(石 吉)	21, Wusieh.
(9)	Sung Siau Sung	(孫 小 松)	26, Ningpo.

at about 2.25 p.m. on the 26-10-37 on suspicion of being a Japanese and a traitor from outside House 26 Lungmen Road. They were on their way to Hantao when intercepted by the Police.

Chief Detective Inspector Sharman made the preliminary enquiries and as a result informed the D.O. "A" Mr. Robertson, who, instructed that all the parties concerned be handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.I. This was done D.S.I. Pryde attended.


Sen. Det. I/c.


D.S.I. Pryde

D.D.O. "A".

562/37.

14-8-37.

No. S. I. D. 8039 17

Date

Misc. 562/37.

LOUZA

October 30th, 37.

63.

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 2.30.p.m. 30-10-37, on Chekiang Road near Peking Road, C.P.C.s 1534 and 2768 were requested by Chinese Boy Scout 41 Yang Wei Ming (楊衛明) to take one Zee Zau Pao (蘇兆堯) 22, Yangchow, F/Unemployed, refugee from Pootung, at present residing 9 Sai Ming Feng (三民坊), Foo An Daung Road (普安堂路), Nantao, to Louza Station for his own safety because a crowd of persons adopting a threatening attitude and murmuring "Traitor" had followed him along North Chekiang Road to the point where the C.P.C.s were encountered. He was brought to the Station where he stated he is unfamiliar with Shanghai and since he did not know the sense of hostilities has been removed West, he believed it to be still possible to proceed to Chapel where he wanted to visit a relative whom he believed to be still residing on Singkiang Road and he simply asked the route of several people, being suddenly surrounded by a threatening crowd from whom he ran away over a bridge, being encountered by a Boy Scout and C.P.C.s. He denies being anything to do with Japanese and declares he was unaware they are at present in occupation of Chapel.

He was eventually released.

31/10

C-1 24/11

Misc. 562/37.

63/Sheet No. 2.

At 6.10 a.m. 31-10-37 C.P.C. 210 telephoned the station and reported that a shell had fallen on the Sung Ka Loong off Peking Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 172 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained that a shell of small calibre fired from an unknown direction and fallen on the roof of House No. 7 Sung Ka Loong at an uncertain hour during the night of 30-31/10/37.

Only material damage done to a chimney stack. Pieces of the shell casing were found and brought back to the station.


Ben Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".



D.P.S. 183.

562/37.

14-8-37.

8039 A

30 10

"A"

Misc. No. 562/37.

Louza

Oct. 28th,

37.

61.

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO
SINO-JAPANESE FERTILISERS.

At 1.50 p.m. 28-10-37 S-I. Omand and P.S. James attached to the Traffic Office brought to the station

(1) Liu Tsung Ming (刘子明), 19, Hainan, and
(2) Tsiang Dah Hwe (姜大蕙), 20, Korean,

both residing at 229 Changping Road, whom a crowd of people on Fokien Road near Nanking Road were assaulting as they suspected them to be traitors.

Inquiries by C.D.C. 323 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained that the two above described persons are workmen employed at the Dah Hwung (大興) Fountain Pen Factory, at the above numbered address - it is presumed they were attacked by the mob owing to their physical appearance being similar to that of Japanese - no evidence of a traitorous nature was discovered. Doctors certificates in respect of both persons are attached and state:

- (1) Laceration of ear. 6 days treatment in O.P.D.
(2) Fracture of nose and cartilage string of nose - bruise on body - about 2 weeks treatment.

The two injured persons proceeded to their home by car after attendance at hospital.

D.D.O. "A".

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.

13. 8039 A
24 10 37
"A"

Misc. 779/37.

Central
22nd. October 37.

1.

2.55 p.m. - 8 p.m.
22-10-37.

10 Shantung Road,
Detective Office.

ARREST OF TWO ALLEGED CHINESE SPIES BY MEMBERS
OF THE BOY SCOUTS ASSOCIATION OF CHINA

At 2.55 p.m. 22-10-37, Boy Scout No. 274 Dzung Jing Sing (董景生) and Boy Scout No. 245 Lee Zeu Kyi (李瑞奇), accompanied by two coolies named Ting Ah Yoong (丁阿勇) and Tsao Siau King (左少基) of the Wei Yuen (懷遠) Refugee Centre, 10 Wei Yuen Tsoong Lee, Shantung Road, brought to Central Station two male Chinese named:-

- (1) Lung Yu Tuh (盧育土), 53, Kompo, S/Unemployed, 94 Yuenfoong Road.
- (2) Tseu Tsung Ziang (徐宗祥), 53, Tungchow, S/Unemployed, 94 Yuenfoong Road.

allegedly spies employed by the Japanese.

Enquiries ascertained that, at about 2.30 p.m.

22-10-37, the two men visited the Wei Yuen Refugee Centre, and owing to their actions came under the suspicion of the Boy Scouts, and were detained. The Scouts searched the men and in possession of (2) Tseu Tsung Ziang, found a Japanese 20 Sen coin. This resulted in the man being brought to the Station as suspected spies.

Both the men denied the allegation, and stated that they had been evacuated from North of the Creek to-day.

Enquiries at Hongkew Station ascertained that the two accused were found in their home at 94 Yuenfoong Road this A.M. by coolies employed by the S.M.C./P.W.D., and were handed over to Sub Inspector Wilcox, Hongkew Station, who

23/10
Special Branch Copy

23/10

Misc.779/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

was on patrol in the vicinity at this particular time.

The statement of the two men that they had resided at 94 Yuenfoong Road, since the outbreak of hostilities was investigated by the Japanese Authorities and detective attached to Hongkew Station. Their statements were verified and the men were then escorted over the Garden Bridge.

At 3.45 p.m. 22-10-37, a telephone message was received from the S.C.G.F.B. Headquarters, requesting that the men be handed over to that jurisdiction for investigation.

The two suspects were handed over to Det. Sub. Inapt. Pryde, Crime Branch Headquarters, for investigation.


Sen. Det. 1/c.


D.S.I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

14-8-37

8039A

7 10 37

Misc. 562/37

"A"
Louisa
October, 4th, 37.

50

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUISA DISTRICT DUE TO
SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 7.15 a.m., a telephone message was received at the Station from Inspector Pavlovsky of the Soochow Road Depot of the P.W.D., reporting trouble between P.W.D. coolies.

P.S. Adams and party attended and brought two P.W.D. employees described hereunder to the station:-

Tsun Liang Yuong (周長榮), P.W.D. Foreman No. 23.

Wong Pao Kung (王寶柄), P.W.D. Gangster No. 22.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 37 and D.S. MacAulie ascertained that the two described are employed in the Northern area and on 2-10-37 were approached by Inspector Fujita of the P.W.D. to purchase vegetables for him. On the morning of 3-10-37 they purchased a quantity of vegetables on behalf of the Japanese Inspector. They were instructed to make a further purchase on the morning of 4-10-37 and were given 2,000 coppers for the purpose by Inspector Fujita. The vegetables were purchased in Peking Road Market but before they could leave by trucks from the Soochow Road depot, the P.W.D. workers who had learned of the destination of the vegetables, started a shout of "traitor" and commenced to beat the foreman and gangster in question. Reserve Police were called in time to prevent the two men

Misc.562/37

50/2.

*from receiving any injuries of consequence.

Owing to the attitude of the workers it would not be advisable for the two men to return to the Depot for the time being and they were taken by Inspector Pavlovsky to P.W.D. Headquarters where arrangements will be made to have their services suspended for a period.



Sen.Det.1/c.



D.S. 84.

D.D.O."A".

9

8039A
20 9 37

Memo. No. 700/37.

"A"
Central

Sept. 27th,

37.

1.

8a.m. to 9a.m.
27-9-37.

No. 178 Tientsin Road.
Detective Office.

Two male Chinese handed over from Boy Scout
Headquarters on suspicion of being spies.

At 8a.m. on the 27-9-37 Mr. See Awon Tze, Commissioner of the Chinese Boy Scouts War Line Service Corps Office situated at No. 178 Tientsin Road phoned the station to the effect that two spies had been arrested.

The undersigned accompanied by C.D.C. 194 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 7.30a.m. on the 27-9-37 a private watchman named Tong Yeong Sung (楊榮生) who is on duty at Kyi Tsong Li (慈宗里) Kiangse Road observed two male Chinese named Chang Ching Chang (張貞祥), 40, Ningpo, M/refugee, and (B) Tsung Kya Kong (陳嘉康), 16, Ningpo, S/refugee formerly residing at No. 1406 Ferry Road loitering in the vicinity of the aforementioned alleyway. The watchman who suspected that the two men who were in possession of about 2 piculs of rice had stolen same and were spies arrested them, and requested Police Constable Cadet No. 9 attached to Hongkew to take the two men to Central Station. At this time a crowd gathered together and threatened to assault the two suspected persons.

Owing to the hostile attitude of the crowd, the watchman and cadet constable escorted the two suspects to The Boy Scout Headquarters situated at No. 178 Tientsin

Special Branch copy

81
JH

28/9

C 28/9
28/9

Misc.No. 700/37.

1/Sheet 2.

Road and Mr. Zee Kwok Tze reported the matter to the Police.

On the two suspects being brought to Central Station and questioned it was ascertained that Chang Ching Chang is in charge of a refugee centre situated at No. 307 Kyin Tsang Li (宜昌里) off Wongsue Road, and assisted by the other suspect named Tzung Kya Kong who is refugee residing at that address were on their way to Tseu Ching Li (德興里) off Shansee Road which is another refugee centre, to return the two piculs of rice which had been borrowed on the 16-9-37.

Lawful ownership proven.

No proof to substantiate allegation.

Mr. Mason D.D.O. "A" was informed re the circumstances of this case by Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective, and on his instructions both men were released.

D. S.
C.D.O. 194.


Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

2

562/37

14-8-37

80397

26 9 37

Miss. 562/37

Louisa

Sept. 23,

37.

Q1.

~~INCIDENT - 1937 - 14-8-37 - 14-8-37 - 14-8-37~~
~~NO. 562-37 - 14-8-37 - 14-8-37~~

at 7.25 a.m. on the 23-9-37 C.D.C. 658 attached
Louisa Station, at the instigation of one named Wong Ah
Sai, (王阿三) (unemployed. 17 See Ling Li, Nantao,
and two horsebouts named Wong To King (王志敬) and Zee
Kien Chuen (作倫群) No's 1538 and 1296 respectively,
brought to this station one named Chen Tai Ling (陈泰林),
30, Waichow W'coolie, Whan Dock, last known address
16 Ting Wo 3 Li (景康里), Dalny Road, from the Haugchow
Restaurant, now a Refugee Hospital, situated at No. 730
Av. Edward VII near Yunnan Road, accusing him of being
a traitor.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 210 and D.S. Bretherton ascer-
tained the following - that at about 7 p.m. on the
22-9-37 Wong Ah Sai went to the suspect's temporary
residence 7 Ching Yuen Fong, Edinburgh Road (where he
has resided since the 14-8-37, the date he left his
residence in Dalny Road) and there told the suspect
that his (suspect's) brother Chen Tai Ching (陈泰清)
had fallen off a W/truck and was now in the hospital.

The suspect and Wong Ah Sai then left together,
arriving at the Haugchow Restaurant, temporary Refugee
Hospital, No. 730 Av. Edward VII at about 9 p.m. 22-9-37
where suspect's brother was said to be, when Wong

S1.
SBR.

24/9

C 124
1/9

24/9

Misc. 562/37

42/2.

Sai accused the suspect of being a traitor, resulting in the two boy scouts No's 1558 and 1296 together with Wong Ah Sai deciding to detain the suspect until this morning (23-9-37) when, they would take the suspect over to the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, Nantao.

At about 7.a.m. this morning (23-9-37) the boy scouts together with Wong Ah Sai attempted to take the suspect over to Nantao, in a Johnson hire car, Licence No. unknown, ordered by boy scout N. 1558, but he refused, thus, resulting in the C.P.C. 658, who was standing on Ave. Edw. VII near Yunnam Road, being called by the suspect and all concerned being brought to this Station.

Suspect when questioned stated that he was not a traitor, but had until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities been employed as a scullie at the old Y'pee Dock, and resident at Dalry Road, and on the 14-8-37 he had removed his home to Edinburgh Road.

Also, that he has been acting as an informer to a Det. Sgt. named Wong Pei Ding (王沛定) attached to S.C.G.P.B. Nantao Headquarters.

The above detective was communicated with and it was learned that the suspect had about a month ago acted as informer.

The detective was not actually prepared to

Misc. 562/37

41/3.

guarantee the suspect, but stated that he did not think that he was a traitor.

The boyscouts when questioned, admitted being a party in the detention of the suspect, but, that they had only acted on Wong Ah Sai's information, asking for no proof, other than hearsay.

When Wong Ah Sai, was questioned with reference as to where he had obtained his knowledge to the effect that suspect was a traitor, he stated that he had heard from some unknown male Chinese, that, ^{the} suspect was a traitor, also, that he had been given a letter, import of which reads as follows:-

"Tai Ling, my brother,
Please come over and see me at the Shanghai
Charity Hospital, Rue Lafayette, where I have been
detained, suffering from wounds received in an
accident. Come with my wife.
Sung Ts Ching."

by a N/track coolie, known as "Chen" (陳), whose
present whereabouts are unknown.

The letter is said to have been written by Chen
Ts Ching, suspect's brother, (who's present whereabouts
are said to be at the S.C.O.P.B. Headquarters, Hong Kong)
and signed to that effect.

The D.D.O. Mr. Mason was communicated with and
on his instructions the parties concerned together

Misc. 362/37

41/4.

with the letter, were handed over to C-1 Crime Branch
Headquarters at 11.20.a.m. 23-9-37.



R. W. Mac Aulie.

D.S. 362

9

September 18, 1937, 8039A
20 9 37

Dear Shao Liang,

I have received your letter together with an article for publication. The article was sent to the various newspapers and has already appeared in either yesterday's or today's issue. A cutting from the newspaper is attached herewith and I shall be thankful if you will inform Mr. Young.

Chen Kuh Zung.

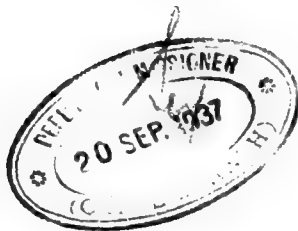
S.C. (C. & H. Br.)

Forwarded for information please.

It refers to a publication of a correction in Chinese press desired by S. M. P. Translation attached.

Jan 25/9

DBL.
20/9



File
DBL.
20/9

Alleged Food Poisoner Released by Court

Shortly after 6 p.m./ September 8, Dung Shi-ling (鄧現麟), one of the refugees of the relief camp inside the New World Amusement Resort, Yu Ya Ching Road, happened to notice that a fellow refugee named Tsang Yoong-sung (張榮生), native of Zangzoh, was unfolding a packet of powder and placing it in one of the dishes provided by the management of the camp. Dung then suspected Tsang Yoong-sung of poisoning the food. Just at that time, two foreign doctors of the S.M.C. Health Department came to the camp, and when they were inspecting sanitation in the premises, Dung made a report to the doctors on what he had noticed. Tsang Yoong-sung was therefore taken to the Sinza Police Station for investigation, while the dish was carried away for analysis.

According to the analysis made by the S.M.C. Health Department, the dish contains nothing of a poisonous nature. For this reason, Tsang Yoong-sung was released by the Shanghai First Special District Court on the afternoon of September 14.

⁴
Secret Branch copy

6039A
20 9 37

Misc. 398/37.

Sinza

September 14, 37.

2.

Detention.

Below.

At 10.30 a.m. 14/9/37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D., S.M.C.

"Sample of cooked vegetables for poisons received 9/9/37.

Report No. 44967. Sent out 14/9/37. "

A N A L Y S I S.

The sample of cooked vegetables was submitted to toxicological analysis. No poisonous substances were detected.

E.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

As there was no evidence against Tsang Yoong Sung, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 14/9/37^{2 p.m.} and application that he be released made. Application was granted and Tsang Yoong Sung released in open court.

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

Copy to Special Branch.

P. Konovaleff.
D. S.I.

15. 9. 37
Sen. Det. 1/2

G¹/₉

VR

1579
28 11 79

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

S. 5, Special branch, xxxx

REPORT

Date Sept. 18, 1937.

Subject Release of suspected food poisoner.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya.

Forwarded by

V. L. Logan

Acting on instructions from P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch), arrangements have been made with the managements of the "Sin Wan Pao," "Shun Pao," "China Times," "Eastern Times," "Ta Kung Pao," etc., for the publication of the following article in their respective papers on 18.9.37:-

Alleged Food Poisoner Released by Court

Shortly after 6 p.m. September 8, Dung Shi-ling (鄧現麟), one of the refugees of the relief camp inside the New World Amusement Resort, Yu Ya Ching Road, happened to notice that a fellow refugee named Tsang Yoong-sung (張榮生), native of Zangzoh, was unfolding a packet of powder and placing it in one of the dishes provided by the management of the camp. Dung then suspected Tsang Yoong-sung of poisoning the food. Just at that time, two foreign doctors of the S.M.C. Health Department came to the camp, and when they were inspecting sanitation in the premises, Dung made a report to the doctors on what he had noticed. Tsang Yoong-sung was therefore taken to the Sinza Police Station for investigation, while the dish was carried away for analysis.

According to the analysis made by the S.M.C. Health Department, the dish contains nothing of a poisonous nature. For this reason, Tsang Yoong-sung was released by the Shanghai First Special District Court on the afternoon of September 14.

File
DBR
209

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches).



DBR
18/9

80399

"B"

18 9 37

Misc. 398/37.

Sinza

September 14, 37.

2.

Detention.

Below.

D.C. Crime
D.O.B.

At 10.30 a.m. 14/9/37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D., S.M.C.

Information

"Sample of cooked vegetables for poisons received 9/9/37.

Suggest Press

Report No. 44967. Sent out 14/9/37."

he informed

ANALYSIS.

The sample of cooked vegetables was submitted to toxicological analysis. No poisonous substances were detected.

15/9

E.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

As there was no evidence against Tsang Young Sung, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 14/9/37^{p.m.} and application that he be released made. Application was granted and Tsang Young Sung released in open court.

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

Copy to Special Branch.



P. Khoslovoff
D. S.I.

for by [signature]
Sen. Det. 1/2
15 9 37

S.S.
D.R.

179

Shanghai Municipal Laboratory.

To ~~the~~ ~~Shanghai~~ Police Station,

Material Reported on

Sample of ~~cooked~~ vegetables, received by letter of
M. S. I. ~~Memorandum~~ on 9.9.27.

Received 9.9.27

Report No. ~~4232~~

Sent Out 30.9.27

ANALYSIS

The sample of ~~cooked~~ vegetables was submitted
to toxicological analysis. No poisonous sub-
stances were detected.

A. E. Litchfield, F.I.C.
ANALYST.

W. W. W.
A/ Commissioner of Public Health.

Special Agent Coby

8039A
10 9 37

Misc. 398/37

"B"
Sânza
8th August,

37.

1

Writ of Detention.

At 6.35 p.m. 8/9/37, C.P.C. 51 & 48, Hav. 527
brought to station one named

Tsang Yoong Sung (叶永生), age 26, native of
Zangzoh, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.

from the New World Refugee Camp, 2 Bubbling Well Road,
for being suspected of having poisoned a quantity of
vegetable supplied to refugees at the above camp.

Inquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.S. 102
ascertained that at 6 p.m. even date, a refugee named
Deng Shien Ling (邓显麟) observed that the above
suspect was stirring the vegetable in a bowl with his
hand and suspected him of having put something in the
vegetable. He reported the matter to a clerk (No. 61)
employed by the camp, who, in turn, informed Dr. Lucke
and Dr. Wu, of the S.H.C. P.H.D. H.Q. who, at the time,
were attending patients at the address.

The suspect was then handed over to the above
Police Officers who escorted the man to the station
together with a bowl containing the vegetable (Exhibit)
and a note (Exhibit) signed by Dr. Wu, which states as
follows:-

" This man has put something into the food of
the refugees in this camp. Dr. Lucke of the Health
Dept. requests your good service to detain him
until he has the food examined. He also considered
that this man is mental.

The New World Refugee Camp,
(Sd) T.M. Wu. 8/9/37."

C 9/9
S. 1
JRK
9/9

1 (Sheet 2)

questioned, the suspect stated that he was suffering from headache and obtained some medicine (a kind of white powder) from a pedestrian on Yu Ya Ching Road this P.M. He then entered the camp with the intention of obtaining some food, when he threw the medicine into the vegetable which he intended to consume. At the time of his arrest, he was found to be wearing only a pair of short pants, and in possession of 4 coppers, (Chinese).

The suspect has been placed under Writ of Detention pending the result of the Laboratory examination of the vegetable. He will be arraigned before the S.S.D. Court A.M. 9/9/37, and a remand accordingly will be requested.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

Headquarters C.I. were informed and D.I. Clever attended and interrogated the suspect.

J. B. B. Sully
Sen. Det. 1/c.
9.9.34

P. Honore
D. S. I.

O. A. P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 150/37.

"B"

Division.

Pootoo Road Police Station.
16.9.37.

19

Diary Number:— 1/1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re the arrest of an alleged traitor.

At 4.15 p.m. on 16.9.37, C.P.Cs 3259 and 3221, accompanied by two male Chinese named Tseu Ching Sz (周金池) and Wong Woo Chiang (王伯昌), both supervisors of refugee camp No. 145 situate on Ferry Road, brought to the station another male named Hung Dau Lee (李道亨), age 37, native of Fokien, unemployed, residing House No. 4 Sai Yue Mong, off Ferry Road, who was alleged to be a traitor.

It appears that at about 4 p.m. the accused man through loitering before the refugee camp aroused the suspicions of some refugee's who searched him and upon finding in his possession a letter written in Japanese characters began shouting "Traitor" and thus attracted the attention of the above named refugee supervisors, who immediately took custody of the suspect and prevented the mob which had gathered from assaulting him. At this juncture the C.P.Cs. arrived on the scene and brought all concerned to the station.

The undersigned assisted by S.I. Koga and C.D.C. 251, conducted enquiries, when Hung Dau Lee, who speaks fluent Japanese, but no dialect understandable to the Chinese staff of Pootoo Road Station, was questioned by S.I. Koga and stated that 34 years ago he went to reside in Sasebo, Japan, where he conducted business as a piece

95/13 copy

8039/11

20 9 37

C 17
SBR
17/9

P.D. to D.C. (Crime)

D.C. 1.1.5.B.
SBR
17/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Misc. Fo. 150/37.

"B"

Division.

Pootoo Rd. Police Station.

16.9.37. 19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

goods dealer. Having studied and mastered the Japanese language he married a Japanese woman, who bore him one daughter and afterwards died. The daughter who is now 20 years old, was two years ago sent to Shanghai where she obtained employment in a Japanese bakery shop situate on Quinsan Road. About two months ago he himself returned to Shanghai and resided at an house off Woosung Road, until the commencement of hostilities, when owing to the danger threatening Hongkew district he removed to his present address.

His daughter, however, has very pronounced Japanese features and in order that she should not be assaulted by Chinese who mistook her to be a pure Japanese, he consented to her staying at her place of employment. About one week ago finding himself financially embarrassed he wrote to his daughter requesting that she send him some money, and she replied that she had handed over to a Mr. Yoro Nagasima the sum of Y.15 and he could obtain possession of the money by presenting an - enclosed written order to that person. This order was the Japanese document found on him by the refugees and reads as follows

"The bearer of this letter, is my father & request that Mr. Yoro Nagasima, a foreman, employed at Japan Chim Cotton Mill, No. 98 Robison Road C.O.L. hand over to him the Y.15, which I (the daughter of the bearer) employed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. No. 150/37.**

B Division.
Peetoo Road Police Station.
16.2.37. 19

Diary Number:— **1/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at the Iwanaya Bakery Shop, corner of Quinsan and Chapoo Roads, have sent him."

At about 4 p.m. even date, he was passing along Ferry Road on his way to the Japan - China Mill to obtain the money, when a crowd of men seized him and upon searching his clothing found the letter and alleged that he was a traitor. Shortly following Hung Dau Lee's arrival at the station another male Chinese named Foo Too Ma (傅德馬) entered the Charge Room and inquired as to what had happened to the traitor, and upon being asked in what manner the case concerned him he stated that he was a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, whose office was situated at Tsing Jing Primary School, Pei Chi Lee. Sei Ling Road, Nantao, and had been authorised to locate traitors. He carried in his possession a paper authorising him to travel freely in Chinese territory this bore the chop of the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

Later one Hung Zung Moh (翁鍾木), brother of Hung Dau Lee, who resides at the same address, also came to the station to inquire about his brother, he was questioned and corroborated his brother's statement.

There was absolutely no reason to believe that Hung Dau Lee, was a traitor despite his past Japanese connections, but the illegal functioning in the settlement of Foo Too Ma caused the undersigned to communicate

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Misc. No. 150/37.

"B" Division.

Footoo Rd. Police Station.

16.9.37. 19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

particulars of the case to the D.O. "B" Mr. Baker, who advised that the Special Branch be advised of Foo Too Ma's activities, as they may wish to investigate.

Accordingly D.I. Crawford Special Branch was informed and he in turn despatched D.S. Larby to question him.

At the conclusion of investigations for his own safety Hung Dab Lee, was sent to the China Hospital No. 251 Sinza Road, where his niece one Hung Mai Lee (胡美麗) is employed as a nurse.

Meanwhile Foo Too Ma being considered an undesirable element was escorted to Chinese territory via the Keswick Road railway crossing.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. 326.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Misc. File No. 119/37.
S. B. REG. S. 117
No. S. B. D. 80394
Pootoo Rd. Station, 9 37
Date 17.9.37.

Subject State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by P. J. Lunn.

Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 4 p.m. on the 16.9.37, a male Chinese named Hung Dau Lee, residing No. 4 Sai Yue Lee, Ferry Road, whilst loitering before a refugee camp No. 145, Ferry Road, was accused by the refugees of being a traitor, they searched him and found in his possession a letter written in Japanese characters, and commenced shouting traitor, this attracted the attention of 2 supervisors of the camp namely Tseu Ching Sz and Wong Woo Chiang who took the man into custody to prevent an assault taking place.

On the man being taken into custody, 2 C.P.C.s arrived on the scene and brought the 3 persons to the station for enquiries.

After arriving at the station, a male Chinese named Foo Too Ma came to the Charge Room and inquired as to what had happened to the traitor, stating that he was a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, Nantao, and had been authorised to locate traitors, he had no papers to prove this except one that authorised him to travel freely in Chinese territory, chopped by the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

Enquiries showed there was no reason to believe that Hung Dau Lee was a traitor and at the conclusion of investigations for his own safety was taken to the China Hospital, 251 Sinza Road where his niece Hung Mei Lee is employed as a nurse.

Meanwhile Foo Too Ma was escorted to the Settlement boundary Kanwick Road, and put into Chinese territory, being considered an undesirable. All Details see Misc. No. 150/37. P.Rd.

No other untoward incident occurred in the Pootoo Road Police district during the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. on the 17.9.37. Necessary precautions are still being maintained. District quiet.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.S.I.

See D. 80294/37

C. 3/9

S. 1/1
OR

17/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 362/37

West Hongkew Station, 8039A 9 37

REPORT

Date September 13, 1937

Subject. Alleged Traitor.

Made by D.S. Sanbrook.

Forwarded by J.P. [Signature]

Sir,

At 12.15 p.m. on September 13th, 1937, C.P.S. 304 telephoned to West Hongkew Station from Street Telephone Box. No. 13 reporting that a Chinese female, alleged to be a traitor, had been arrested by Chinese authorities on North Honan Road near North Soochow Road.

In the meantime Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c, passed the scene and observed a Chinese female being interrogated by Lt. Col. D.M. Barchard of the Royal Welch Fusiliers through his interpreter. It appears that the female was rescued by the Military from a crowd of pedestrians who were shouting "Traitor".

The female, who gave her name as Zau Sih Ying (趙希英), age 28, native of Shanghai, single, residing at the Lau Zah Sung (老日世) Lodging House, No. 57 Wuhu Road, was brought to the station together with two boy scouts Nos. 1891 and 1127 and two male Chinese named Tsung Ngan Foh (鍾南福), age 21, native of Hangchow, S/apprentice, and Zung Siau Mau (鍾小毛), age 22, native of Ningpo, S/shop assistant, both residing at No. 585 Boone Road near North Kiangs Road.

Questioned by C.D.C. 68 and the undersigned the female stated that she left the aforementioned lodging house at 8 a.m. even date with the intention of trying to reach the Hongkew Branch of the Joint Savings Bank, North Szechuen Road, with a view to obtaining \$10.00 on a \$50.00 share she had with the said bank. She produced the receipt for this share which showed that it had already been mortgaged by her to the extent of \$40.00. After leaving the lodging house she attempted to get into Hongkew district via North Szechuen Road Bridge, Chapel Road Bridge and Garden Bridge but without success. She then proceeded over North Honan Road Bridge and turned East into Tientsung Road from where she proceeded East

C 116/9
JH 14/9

S.I.
SBR

14/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... (3)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

down Tsungming Road towards North Szechuen Road. However, here, she was stopped by Japanese Marines who refused to allow her to pass. This was observed by a crowd of Chinese on North Kiangse Road and upon her return they shouted "traitor". The two male Chinese above-mentioned together with the hostile crowd followed her back to North Honan Road Bridge where at their instigation the boy scouts attempted to effect her arrest, but were prevented from doing so by Lt. Col. Barchard.

However when questioned regarding this they stated that they were trying to prevent the crowd from beating her.

The females attitude when being questioned gave detectives the impression that she was mentally deranged. During interrogation, she stated that she had a paramour named Koo Zung Ching (WP. 387) residing in Barry Road. When detectives endeavoured to locate this man she took them to the home of Mr. Henchman, Manager of the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank. Enquiries at the lodging house also revealed that she was in the habit of being hysterical.

She also informed detectives that she had no relatives in Shanghai.

A search of her belongings failed to reveal anything that would prove she was a traitor or in any way connected with Japanese.

Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" Div. when informed of the above facts gave instructions for her to be escorted to her place of residence.

Accordingly she was escorted to the Lau Zah Sung Lodging House No. 57 Wuh Road by P.S. Gibson at 4 p.m.

C.D.I. Ross, Special Branch.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O."C".

D. S.

(9)

562/37
16-8-37
D. 8039A
"A" Date 20-9-37

also. No. 562/37

Louza
16th September, 37.

7 (Addendum 3)

Please see below

This case was completed in the U.S.D. Court
on the 17-9-37 p.m. the accused, Zee Oong Si, being
sentenced as follows:

"Three years & six months' imprisonment
for serving in army of enemy."

One phials of "Salso-Brocanon" and one
empty phial confiscated.

A.D. Healey.
D.S.84


Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

S.I.
DBL
379

C 27/9
28/10/9

Copy for Special

INVESTIGATION
File No. _____
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. P. 8039 A
Date 24 8 37

Misc. No. 562/37.

Leuna
Aug. 23rd, 37.

3(Addendum 2).

The accused appeared before the 1st S.B.D. Court at a.m. on 17-8-37, being ordered detained until a.m. on 24-8-37 for further hearing.

On 18-8-37 one bottle of the seized medicine was submitted to the S.M.C. Health Dept. and analysed, the P.H.D. report readings:-

"This substance consists of dextrose, calcium bromide and sodium salicylate. This conforms to the declaration on the label. No injurious substances have been added. The actual quantities of ingredients in the pills are:

Dextrose 0.7 G.
Calcium Bromide 0.12 G.
Sodium Salicylate 0.3 G.

The medicinal Doses of these compounds are:

Calcium Bromide 0.5 to 2 Grammes.
Sodium Salicylate 0.4 to 2 "

I am of opinion that the addition of Salicylic acid to water would be harmless although it might render too somewhat unpalatable.

A. E. Fletcher, F.I.C.
Analyst

His statement has been taken and is attached

In view of the above, there is no evidence upon which to prefer a charge against the accused.

S. I.
D.R.
24/8
G.D.D. Cih
24/8
24/8

(Cont. Sheet No.2)

3(Addendum 2)

he appears before the Court at 2:30 p.m. on 24-8-37, application will be made for his release.

A.D. Healey.
D.S. 54.


Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

100/37
 DATE 18-8-37

Misc.No. 262/37.

Louisa

Aug. 18th,

37.

3(Addendum)

Re alleged "traitors" mobbed outside
Louisa Station

Further to this case, at 8.10pm. 16-8-37 G.P.O. 2713 telephoned Louisa Station to the effect that a "Straitor" was being mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Rd near Burkill Rd.

A party of Police attended and found one Zee Oeng Si (钱鸣喜), 16, Xompo, S/Unemployed, N.F.A., had been slightly injured by the mob. Nearby was a box containing 2 phials of "Salvo-Greennan" and on the ground a similar empty phial. The male Chinese was brought to Louisa Station and questioned, he admitting that he had been given the box of phials and instructed to place them in public richa coolie's tea urns in the Settlement. He states that the man giving him the phials had later been mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road some time previously and had been rescued by Police and taken to hospital. Owing to the confusion existing at present, it was useless to attempt identification in any hospital, however accused will appear before the S.P.D. Court at 2pm. on 17-8-37 when application will be made for a writ of Habeas Corpus for one week, pending analysis of the seized liquid.

Ref. No. "A"

Ref. No. 100/37

A.D. Murphy
 S.D. 100/37
 18-8-37

D.C. Special Branch

POLICE
REGISTRY
8039A
14 9 37

Misc. 401/37

Sinza
9th Sep.

37.

1

Suspected "Spy"

At 7.35 p.m. on 9/9/37, C.P.S. 565, C.P.C. 2507, and 5 Boy Scouts Nos. 1597, 1521, 1987, 1988, and 2039 brought to the station from Sinza Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, one named Zung Zau Dong (朱瑞东), age 33, native of Ningpo, residing at 19 Mo Hrr Li off Taku Road. who was alleged by a crowd of people at the above place to be a spy, reason being given that he looked like a Japanese.

Enquiries show that this man was looking for his wife who was formerly residing with him at 6 Dent Road, and who is now missing. Relatives of the suspect who reside at 19 Mo Hrr Li, Taku Road were located and the suspect was identified.

The allegations of the crowd are unfounded.

Suspect released.

C. I. informed.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

John Sweeney
9 9 37

L. S. S.
D. S. I.

Spec: Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. G.I. Misc. File No. 108/37.

8039A

H.Q.C.B. Signon, 9 37

REPORT

Date 7th. Sept. 19 37

Subject Arrest of a suspected traitor.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by G.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At about 9.20 p.m. Sept. 6th, 1937, Boy No. 69 Woo Yung Kung (何永根), aged 21 years, Native of Ningpo, employed at the "Red Cross" Hospital established by Mrs H.H. Kung at the Lido Cabaret, Avenue Road, was walking along the Sinna Road carrying a torch light when he was given into the custody of C.P.C. 2516 on suspicion of being a traitor. (G.I. Misc. 158/37). The informant one named Lee Yuen Hoo (李潤厚), aged 40 years, Native of Kwantung, employed as a Watchman at a Refuge camp situated at the Tsing Liang Sze Miao (清涼寺廟) Sinna Road stated that he observed the accused flashing his torch light onto the pavement, which made him suspect that he was signalling to enemy aircraft. Two boy scouts named Ong Foh Tien and Zung Han Wo, members of the Cantonese Guild, observing a number of persons collecting, interfered and prevented the accused man from being assaulted. Calling the above C.P.C. they had the man escorted to Garden Rd Police Station. Enquiries were made by D.S. Ley's and C.D.C. 242, who ascertained that it was absolutely essential for the accused man to carry a torch light as there are no lights at present allowed at the "Lido". Further that he succeeded in locating the undermentioned employees of this establishment who vouched for the loyalty and respectability of this man :-

1. Leong Shih Iang (梁錫心) No. 1 Boy.
2. Wan Yeh Sang (袁玉堂) Boy.
3. Tang Tseng Wo (楊永田) No. 1 Cook.

At the time of this man's arrest the three above mentioned witnesses interceded with the informant for the accused's release, and offered to produce proof of his employment at this Hospital, but the man refused to listen to them.

6/9

*S.I.
DBR*

7/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

On being informed of this case the undersigned, who was accompanied by D.S.I.s Debenin and Soong Ping Sung, had the accused and witnesses taken to C.I, where they were interrogated.

A search of the informant's clothing revealed a torch light concealed in the back of his waist band, which he stated, he used in performance of his duty. Why this man should take exception to anyone else using a torch light is inexplicable especially when the person he accuses uses the light for exactly the same purpose as he does.

In view of the above, the Hospital was communicated with but owing to the lateness of the hour it was impossible to obtain guaranters of any standing. However, it was arranged that the "boy" should remain at Headquarters until responsible guaranters could be found.

At 9.30 a.m. Sept. 7th, 1937, the accused was released on instructions received from G.D.I. Prince into the custody of a Mr. Read who is in charge of the hospital, whilst the informant was released after being severely cautioned as to his future conduct.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

[Signature]

H. C. Glover

D. S. I.

Special Branch Hdqrs.

File No. 152/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 6th, 37.

Subject Arrest of a suspected traitor.

Made by D.S. Lays. Forwarded by G. White Insp. 1/o.

Sir,

At 10 p.m. September 6th 1937, C.P.C. 2516 brought to Gordon Road Police Station a male Chinese named Woo Young Kung (何漢根) age 21, native of Ningpo, S/Coolie, residing 306 Medhurst Road, who was handed over to him on Sinza Road by one named Lee Zung Yih (李潤源) caretaker of the Ching Liang Temple, Sinza Road and two boy scouts (1) Ong Foh Dee (翁福田) (2) Sung An Woo (陳漢華) on the suspicion of being a traitor.

According to the story related by Lee Zung Yih, the person responsible for the arrest of the suspect, he was on duty at the entrance to the Ching Liang Temple Sinza Road (at present used as a refugee camp) when he observed the suspected person flashing a torch on the pavement and being of the opinion that he was signalling to Japanese aeroplanes had him arrested.

The suspect on being questioned by C.D.O. 248 and undersigned, stated that he was a coolie employed at the Lido Cabaret located at 306 Medhurst Road and added that at the time of his arrest he was returning to his quarters from No. 13 Wuting Road, the home of his friend named Lee Yeong Kwai (李永奎).

Questioned regarding the possession of the electric torch the suspect stated that he used the same to assist him in finding his way to his quarters at the Lido Cabaret, because all the lights were extinguished on the premises after dark.

Inquiries at the Lido Cabaret showed that the suspect had been employed there since the opening date and was of good character.

Three employees of the cabaret (1) Yuen Yee Tung (袁宜堂) No. 1. Bay, (2) Sung Iah Shing (松連興) (3) Yang Young Wo

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

SHEET No. 2.

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

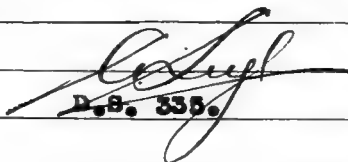
(楊華) both cooks voluntary attended the station and testified on behalf of the suspect.

D.I. Glover was informed of the arrest of Woo Yoong Kung, who requested that all concerned be escorted to Crime Branch Headquarters for further interrogation.

The suspect Woo Yoong Kung was detained in Central Station pending the production of a guarantor, whilst Lee Zung Yih was detained at the same station pending a ruling as to his disposal.

It appears that the suspect was walking past the Ching Ling Temple Sinza Road, on his way to the Lido Cabaret and Lee Zung Yih, seeing him in possession a torch suspected him of being a traitor.

J. Boyle D.S.I.
Sen. Det. i/c.


D.S. 335.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

9

LOAN NO.	8039 A
Rev. No.	8 9 37
Date	

Misc. 802/27

"A"
Lunch
September 6, 27.

22.

INCIDENT IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO JAPANESE POLICE ACTION.

At 1.30-p.m. on the 6-9-27, C.P.C.S 2007 and 2040 brought to this Station, at the request of Chinese Boy Scout No. 308, Wong Sih (黄锡), one named Chung Tsung Tong (陈中堂), 25, Kongs, H/shoe-maker, refugee, N.Y.A. from Peking and Chatsiang Roads, who was suffering from wound of the head and abrasions about the body. Conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital, Dr's chit reads:-

"Laceration of scalp and contusion of back, will require many days treatment, O.P.D."

Enquiries by C.D.C.202 and D.S. Brotherton revealed that at about 1.30-p.m. on the 6-9-27 the above described victim had made his way as far as Tienlong and Tsungting Roads corner in an endeavour to try and locate his brother, when he was turned back by a Japanese Marine.

This, presumably was observed by a crowd of unknown male Chinese, who followed the victim as he walked East along Tienlong Road towards North Satchuan Road. On reaching the intersection of North Satchuan and Tienlong Roads the crowd set upon him, beating him about the head and body with a length of chain passing him of being a traitor.

The victim then ran in a southerly direction along N. Satchuan Road and over the bridge, where he was

C 4/9 867/19

S.I.
DIR

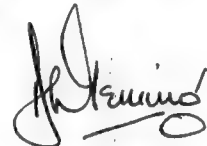
7/9

Misc. 862/87.

22/2.

rescued by the Boy Scout No. 345 who, prevailed upon the crowd to let him take the victim to the Police Station, this was done and on arrival at Peking and Chekiang Roads the Boy Scout handed the victim over to C.P.C.s 3007 and 3040, who in turn brought him to this Station.

The victim was accordingly escorted back to Yunnan Road Refugee Camp, 238 Yunnan Road.



D.P.S. 188.



Sen. Det. i/c Louma.

D.D.O. *A* Div.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 FM. 2
 C-45M-1-58
 CELLANEOUS FILE
 No. 108/37
 Date Sept. 5 1937

Re: Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A
 H. Q. C. B. Station, 6, 9 37
 Date Sept. 5, 1937

REPORT

Subject: Arrest of a Chinese woman suspected of subversive activities.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Investigations made with reference to the woman
 Tung Yua Sian (Jk Niu), aged 24 years, Native of Pootung,
 residing No. 9, Lane 452, Jossfield Road, O.O.L., arrested on
 suspicion of engaging in subversive activities (Kaching Rd.
 Misc. 153/37) show that no evidence exists to substantiate this
 allegation.

Her object in going into the Hongkew District was
 simply to deliver two parcels containing cigarettes to her
 former employer, a Japanese, aged 65 years, named Kimura, and
 also to learn from him if her personal effects left in his
 charge at No. 378 Wooming Road had escaped damage.

She is of Chinese parentage, but was born in Japan,
 where she lived until she was fifteen years of age. After this
 she returned to China and completed her education at the Soochow
 Middle School. After leaving school she returned to Kobe, Japan,
 where her father has a tailoring business. Here she met a
 friend of her father's named Kimura, who offered her a position
 as accountant in his clothing shop, situated at No. 378 Wooming
 Road. She worked at this address until April 1937, when she
 returned to Japan to visit her parents. Returning to Shanghai
 in July 1937 she severed her connection with Kimura's business
 and went to live with her husband on Jossfield Road, she
 having been married at the age of nineteen. On the 1st Sept.
 1937 Kimura telephoned to her and asked if she would purchase
 some cigarettes for him, which she agreed to do. At about
 9 a.m. on the 4th Sept. 1937 Kimura again telephoned to her,
 and asked her if she would deliver the cigarettes to him at
 11 a.m. outside the New Asia Hotel. She agreed to do this at

D
 10/3
 15/3
 16/3

C 4

S.I.
 DBR.
 6/9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

she was anxious to know if her personal effects stored at Kimura's shop had escaped damage during the recent fighting. Shortly after receiving this telephone message, she left home with her husband and they proceeded by tramcar to the Sincere Coy., Nanking Road, where they alighted. They then proceeded to the Young Sing (永興) Line Hong, Room No. 106, House No. 441, Hankow Road, where her husband handed over to her the cigarettes which he had already purchased. She then left her husband and proceeded to the intersection of Tiendong and North Henan Road Bridge, where she alighted. Here she met C.P.C. 3570 who advised her not to proceed in an easterly direction along Tiendong Road, but disregarding his advice she passed through the barricade and continued on until she came to a barricade situated at the corner of Tiendong and North Soochuen Road. Here members of the J.N.L.F. on duty at this barricade prevented her from going any further. As she can speak Japanese, she informed them of her mission, but as they still refused to allow her to proceed she left the parcels with them, asking that they be given to Kimura when he arrived. On her return she was met at the Tiendong, Klungso Road barricade by an angry crowd who had been informed of her conversation with the J.N.L.F. members by the two witnesses Wuni Ching Sang (陳金祥), residing No. 84 Tiendong Road, and Tsien Wen Ping (錢文平), residing at a refugee camp on Tatung Road. Had it not been for the intervention of C.P.C. 3570, this woman might have been seriously assaulted or killed. These two men, on being questioned, denied that they were agents of any political, military or police organization, and stated they were acting through purely patriotic motives, as they were incensed by a Chinese woman having any dealings

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

with the Japanese. Both men are obviously questionable characters, who, had not the G.P.C. intervened, would no doubt have extorted money from this woman, or failing which would have seriously assaulted her. As no evidence to show that this woman is engaged in subversive activities, has been obtained, I would respectfully suggest that she be released, as no application has been received for this woman's extradition.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. E. Glover

H. E.

D. C. (Crime)

*Accused released on shop security
at 10pm. 5/9/37.*

*for Prince
C.D. E.*

copy for officer J.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 153/37

8039A

Kashing Road Station, 9 37

REPORT

Date Sept. 4th, 1937

Subject Arrest of female Chinese on suspicion of being concerned in a
Traitorous Act.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy

Forwarded by

P. J. Labrum Incl

Sir,

At 12.30 p.m. 4-9-37, C.P.C. 3370 brought to North Szechow Road Station a female Chinese named Tsang Yue Sien (叶月仙), 24 years, native of Pootung, and residing at House 9 Lane 482 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. whom he had arrested at the corner of North Kianglee and Tiendong Roads. Two male Chinese named Hyui Ching Siang (许庆祥), residing at 64 Tiendong Road and Tsien Wan Bing (钱万平) residing at a refugee camp on Tatung Road had noticed this female conversing with members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on North Szechuen Road near Tiendong Road. She was at this time in possession of two paper packages, and after finishing her conversation with the members of the J.N.L. P. placed the packages on the footpath at the rear of the General Post Office, and walked up Tiendong Road, to North Kianglee Road. The two witnesses then caught hold of the female, and being displeased with her actions, were about to assault her with the assistance of a number of loafers who had congregated in the vicinity. C.P.C. 3370 had previously warned the female whom he noticed alighting from a private ricksha at the sandbag barricades erected at the junction of North Kianglee and Tiendong Roads that she should not proceed to North Szechuen Road, but she did not pay any heed to his warning. The female was questioned by the undersigned, D.S. Fowler and D.I. Zau Ching Van, and stated that the packages left behind by her outside the General Post Office contained cigarettes which she was taking to a male Chinese acquaintance who was employed at the Derring Apartment, North Kianglee Road. She admitted after the above mentioned detectives had accompanied her to this address, that she was not telling the truth, when it became

D.S. Cuen
DR
579

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject..... (2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

obvious that the person mentioned by her was not known by the two Chinese occupants who are at present in charge of this Building. The two packages of cigarettes were retrieved from the rear of the General Post Office and taken along to the station. An examination was made, and it was ascertained that the tins containing 50 cigarettes and the paper packages containing 10, had not been tampered with.

Further questioning of the female concerned elicited the following particulars. She stated that she was born in Japan of Chinese parents in 1913. She lived with her parents in Japan until she was 15 years and attended school there. She came to China at this time and proceeded to Soochow where her education was completed. She returned to Japan from Soochow after having studied for about two years at this city. Her father she stated was in the tailoring business at Kobe. When she returned to Japan on ^{the} second occasion, she made the acquaintance of an elderly Japanese named Kimura, this man also being on friendly terms with her parents. Kimura came to Shanghai in 1933 and opened a shop dealing in ladies clothing, at 378 Woosung Road. Telephone 41233. The female returned to Shanghai in 1935 and on visiting Kimura at this address was given a position in his shop, as accountant. She worked at this address till April 1937 when she proceeded to Japan to visit her parents and returned to Shanghai in July. She was married when 19 years of age to one named Tsang Woo Ngoo (H. J. H.), a friend of her parents. He is also in the tailoring business. She severed her connection with Kimura in July and since then has resided with her husband at House 9 Lane 482 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. This address was visited and this part of her statement

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... (3)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

verified but her husband was absent when Police visited the premises. Regarding how the cigarettes came into her possession she stated that she had a telephone message from Kimura (who was aware of her home address), on 1-9-37. He asked her to buy a quantity of cigarettes and he would subsequently make arrangements with her for the cigarettes to be handed over. Kimura telephoned again at 9 a.m. 4-9-37, and asked her to bring the cigarettes to the corner of North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads and he would meet her outside the entrance of the New Asia Hotel at 11 a.m. She left home at 9 a.m. accompanied by her husband and both proceeded to Hanking Road where he bought two packages of cigarettes value \$16.00. Her husband proceeded to an unknown destination while she hired a private ricksha and proceeded to the junction of North Kiangse and Tiendong Roads, where she alighted. She walked to the New Asia Hotel but as there was no sign of Kimura, she entered into conversation with members of the J.H.L.P. She admitted being able to speak Japanese fluently. As Kimura failed to appear she told the members of the J.H.L.P. that she would leave the cigarettes on the footpath in case Kimura might come along and collect the packages. She adhered to this statement through lengthy questioning. When enquiries were made regarding the two witnesses who were partly responsible for her arrest, the first named Hyni Ching Siang admitted being the informer of a detective of the S.C.G.P.B. at Mantao. He denied however having any previous knowledge of the female's Japanese connections. The other witness, Tsien Wen King is a refugee, and stated that he happened to be standing at the corner of North Kiangse Road and Tiendong Road, as he was formerly residing in this locality and was forced to leave home at the commencement of hostilities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... (4)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

In view of D.C. Crime's Memo 18/37, the case was handed over to D. I. Glover, Crime Branch, Headquarters, who is conducting further enquiries.

ja Kennedy
D. S. I.

D.D.O. ~~ja~~

Copy direct to Special Branch.

2

Misc. 591/37
4-9-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 591/37

"A" Division 8039A

Louza Police Station 3

4th September, 1937.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

RE ARTICLE PUBLISHED IN THE "SOCIAL EVENING NEWS"
ON AUGUST 30th, 1937, UNDER THE HEADING: TRAITORS
ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD - HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

Reference to the article published in the
"Social Evening News" on August 30th, 1937, under the
heading: Traitor arrested on Pakhoi Road and handed
over to Authorities, enquiries have been made by C.D.S.
164, D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and D.S.I. McPhee and the
following was learned:

Enquiries at the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road
resulted in a Boy Scout named Zee Kong (張剛) No. 363
being located and from him it was learned that at about
1.p.m. 29-8-37, he observed about 100 male Chinese
attacking another male Chinese outside the Palace
Theatre Pakhoi Road. He immediately went to the
assistance of the person who was being attacked and
successfully rescued him from the rowdy crowd who
claimed that he was a Japanese.

Zee Kong then escorted the rescued man to the
Boy Scouts Headquarters, No. 22 Ting Hing Road, (Sinza
District), where he gave his name as Zia Woo Zien
(謝子恩) residing at House No. 5 Lane No. 6 Bing Vong Ka
off Canton Road.

Zia Woo Zien was later handed over to a friend
named Wong Hoong Vung () who escorted Zia Woo Zien

D. C. L. S. B.
D. O.
information.

Reason.
D. D. O. A. 7

6/9

Handwritten signature

Handwritten signature

S. I.
S. R.

579.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Misc. No. 591/37.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Sheet No.2

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

1 cont'd.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig for treatment of injuries he had received prior to being rescued.

After receiving treatment at the above Hospital Zia Woo Zien returned to his home, and on the 30-8-37, he left home stating that he was going to visit a doctor on Robison Road (address unknown). Since 30-8-37 Zia Woo Zien has not returned home and his whereabouts are unknown.

Enquiries at the Social Evening News office, 310 Foochow Road, learned that the information which resulted in the above article being published was obtained by them from Woo Tung News Agency, Lane 145 House No.33 Kuling Road.

Enquiries at the Woo Tung News Agency learned that the information re^a/traitor being arrested on Pakhoi Road was obtained by one of their agents named Woo Zee Zung () who had obtained the information from pedestrians outside the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Rd.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

D. S. I.
D.S. Chang Yuen Ching
C.D.S.164.

August 31, 1937.

2 Afternoon Translation.

The Social Evening News (社会晚报) published the following article on August 30 :-

TRAITOR ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD : HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

On the afternoon of August 29, three postmen noticed a Chinese being escorted over the North Szechuen Road Bridge by Japanese marines. Holding the view that, as the man had free access into the district where the enemy troops were, he must undoubtedly be a traitor, the three messengers went after him to the vicinity of the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Road, where pedestrians were informed and the man was subsequently held up. As a result of a search, he was found to be in possession of \$40 in legal tender notes and two letters, one in Chinese and the other in English. After a close interrogation, the man was found actually to be a traitor. Consequently he was handed over to the competent authorities for severe punishment.

San Dai Lounge

China Times (Noon Issue) :-

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN ADMITS WOOSUNG FORTS STILL IN CHINESE HANDS

During a press interview extended yesterday afternoon at the Metropole Hotel by a spokesman of the Japanese naval and military authorities to local foreign newspaper reporters, a certain reporter queried whether the Japanese troops had occupied the Woosung Forts since they had effected their landing. In reply, the Japanese spokesman admitted that the Woosung Forts were actually still in Chinese hands.

Nearly all the reporters present criticized the bombing of the Chinese refugees at the South Railway Station by the Japanese planes on August 28. The Japanese spokesman declared that according to reports received, a large force of Chinese troops occupied the station at that time. Foreign newspaper reporters asked further how several thousands of refugees could be accommodated since the station was occupied by a large force of Chinese troops. The Japanese spokesman was unable to make a reply, but he later added that Japanese planes would continue the bombing, but they would refrain from dropping bombs on civilians. Questioned as to the reason for a change in the Japanese attitude, the Japanese spokesman stated that no bombing would be carried out if it were regarded as unnecessary from a military point of view, and that warning would be given in advance if bombing of Nantao were to be carried out. Asked by foreign newspaper reporters how the people could effect their escape in a hurry in case of an air raid, the Japanese spokesman said that there would still be some means of escape.

9

Misc. 591/37

4-2-37
6 9 37

"A"

Misc. No. 591/37

Louisa

4th September,

37.

1

RE ARTICLE PUBLISHED IN THE "SOCIAL EVENING NEWS"
ON AUGUST 30th, 1937, UNDER THE HEADING: TRAITORS
ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD - HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

Reference to the article published in the
"Social Evening News" on August 30th, 1937, under the
heading: Traitor arrested on Pakhoi Road and handed
over to Authorities, enquiries have been made by C.D.S.
164, D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and D.S.I. McPhee and the
following was learned:

Enquiries at the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road
resulted in a Boy Scout named Zee Kong (徐江) No. 363
being located and from him it was learned that at about
1.p.m. 28-8-37, he observed about 100 male Chinese
attacking another male Chinese outside the Palace
Theatre Pakhoi Road. He immediately went to the
assistance of the person who was being attacked and
successfully rescued him from the rowdy crowd who
claimed that he was a Japanese.

Zee Kong then escorted the rescued man to the
Boy Scouts Headquarters, No. 22 Ting Hing Road, (Sinn
District), where he gave his name as Xia Woo Hien
(夏胡賢) residing at House No. 5 Lane No. 6 Ning Yang St
off Canton Road.

Xia Woo Hien was later handed over to a friend
named Wang Keong Yung () who escorted Xia Woo Hien

351a

Received

C. J. J. S. L.
C. 5
8/9
J. R.
9/9

Sheet No. 2

1 cont'd.

to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig for treatment of injuries he had received prior to being rescued.

After receiving treatment at the above Hospital Zia Woo Zien returned to his home, and on the 30-8-37, he left home stating that he was going to visit a doctor on Robinson Road (address unknown). Since 30-8-37 Zia Woo Zien has not returned home and his whereabouts are unknown.

Enquiries at the Social Evening News office, 310 Fookchow Road, learned that the information which resulted in the above article being published was obtained by them from Woo Tung News Agency, Lane 145 House No. 33 Kuling Road.

Enquiries at the Woo Tung News Agency learned that the information re/traitor being arrested on Pakhoi Road was obtained by one of their agents named Woo Zee Tung () who had obtained the information from pedestrians outside the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Rd.

Sen. Sec. 1/2.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

[Signature]
D.D.C. "A" Div.
Chang Yuen Ching
D.D.C. "A" Div.

August 31, 1937.

2 Afternoon Translation.

The Social Evening News (社會晚報) published the following article on August 30 :-

TRAITOR ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD : HANDED OVER TO
AUTHORITIES

On the afternoon of August 29, three postmen noticed a Chinese being escorted over the North Szechuen Road Bridge by Japanese marines. Holding the view that, as the man had free access into the district where the enemy troops were, he must undoubtedly be a traitor, the three messengers went after him to the vicinity of the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Road, where pedestrians were informed and the man was subsequently held up. As a result of a search, he was found to be in possession of \$40 in legal tender notes and two letters, one in Chinese and the other in English. After a close interrogation, the man was found actually to be a traitor. Consequently he was handed over to the competent authorities for severe punishment.

China Times (Noon Issue) :-

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN ADMITS WOOSUNG FORTS STILL IN CHINESE
HANDS

During a press interview extended yesterday afternoon at the Metropole Hotel by a spokesman of the Japanese naval and military authorities to local foreign newspaper reporters, a certain reporter queried whether the Japanese troops had occupied the Woosung Forts since they had effected their landing. In reply, the Japanese spokesman admitted that the Woosung Forts were actually still in Chinese hands.

Nearly all the reporters present criticized the bombing of the Chinese refugees at the South Railway Station by the Japanese planes on August 28. The Japanese spokesman declared that according to reports received, a large force of Chinese troops occupied the station at that time. Foreign newspaper reporters asked further how several thousands of refugees could be accommodated since the station was occupied by a large force of Chinese troops. The Japanese spokesman was unable to make a reply, but he later added that Japanese planes would continue the bombing, but they would refrain from dropping bombs on civilians. Questioned as to the reason for a change in the Japanese attitude, the Japanese spokesman stated that no bombing would be carried out if it were regarded as unnecessary from a military point of view, and that warning would be given in advance if bombing of Nantao were to be carried out. Asked by foreign newspaper reporters how the people could effect their escape in a hurry in case of an air raid, the Japanese spokesman said that there would still be some means of escape.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8039A
5 9 37
A A Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

Chengtu Road Police Station.
September 8, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 14

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Attempted Assault on Male Chinese
by mob.

At 11.30 a.m. 2/9/37 a male Chinese one Wong Voong Ming (王福明) 23, Chinkiang, Scoolie, residing 31, Ho Lee Jau, Nantao was brought to the station by one named Tsiong Ling Yue (蔣林岳) a member of the Shanghai Relief Association situated at the premises of the Peotung Guild 1454 Ave. Ed. VII.

G.D. 174, D.S.I. Yang and the undersigned enquired and ascertained that at about 10.30 a.m. outside the Kwang Hwa Chinese Theatre, 1440 Ave. Ed. VII an attempt was made by a crowd of people to assault the 1st named as they suspected him of being a traitor and he was rescued by two Boy Scouts who handed him over to Tsiong Ling Yue. He was then taken to the Peotung Guild which is situated next to the Kwang Hwa Theatre for his own safety from there he was brought to the station.

A letter from the Shanghai Relief Association accompanied the accused explaining the circumstances of the case with regard to them, said letter is attached herewith.

Questioned, the accused Wong stated that as he had lost his employment in Nantao he was destitute and he went to the Kwang Hwa Theatre in the hope of being

609.514
679
S.I.
DBR.
319

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **151/37.**

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— **14/Sheet No. 2.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

admitted as refugee where his notions raised suspicions that he had some ulterior motive.

On being searched, one small badge of a common type which is worn usually by students and which the accused stated belonged to his former employer's son and a round brass coin with the characters 'Young (Y.)' and 'Young (Y.)' engraved on it were found on his person, nothing else of a doubtful nature was found.

In view of the foregoing and the fact that there is no evidence to point to the accused being any other than an apparent indigent person he was subsequently allowed to go.

H. K. Smith
D. 7. 207.

Steele
Gen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

Translation of attached letter.

Officer i/c Chengtu Road Station.

Sir,

We beg to report that at 10 a.m. to-day (2.9.37) the Kwang Hwa Cinema Refugees' Camp submitted to our office the following report:-

" That outside the above camp a man was surrounded by a number of pedestrians who accusing him of being a Chinese traitor and attempted to assault him.

The crowd was then dispersed and the alleged traitor was searched and found to have in his possession a badge bearing two Chinese characters "Tuh Zung" and a round brass badge with a Chinese character "Yoeng" inscribed on one side and another "Ching" on the other.

When questioned, the alleged traitor gave an incoherent statement, stating his name was Wong Voong Ming etc."

We now sending you the alleged traitor together with the seized badges for your disposal.

Yours obediently,

Chopped:

Shanghai Municipality's Relief
Association, Police Dept.

Address: 1454 Av. Rd. VII.

Pootung Countryman's
Mansion.

2

8039A
3 9 37

Misc. 562/37

Leuna
August 29,

27.

19.

INCIDENTS IN LOUNA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE
HOSTILITIES.

(1)

At 12.10.p.m. 28-8-37. C.P.C.s 1669 and 3009 brought to the Station two male Chinese (1) Hu Tui Ts () . 39. Kompo, S/unemployed, H.Y.A. and (2) Wong Ts Bay () . 27. Kompo. H/unemployed, 22 Faku Road, whom they had rescued from the hands of a crowd of people on Yu Ya Ching Road near Sukill Road, who had commenced to beat them suspecting them to be traitors.

Enquiries by C.D.C.275 and D.P.C. Fleming ascertained that the two male Chinese had seen a female beating a small child on Yu Ya Ching Road at about 11.20.p.m. 28-8-37 and upon their insistence that the female insist, a quarrel arose which culminated in several nearby loafers attacking the two males crying out at the same time that they were "traitors". This being a case of "mistake of fact" - the two male Chinese were forthwith released.

(2)

At 7.30.p.m. 28-8-37, Privates J. Ladd and G. Moore, attached to the B.V.C., together with C.P.C.s 2066, 2086 and 2309, brought to the Station two male Chinese named:-

- (1) Wei Bung (3442), age 40, native of Canton, S/private watchman, residing at No. 343 Fochow Road.
- (2) Cheng Tsai Kung (3441), age 48, native of Wank, S/shop-assistant, residing at No. 345 Fochow Road.

Handwritten notes and signatures on the left margin, including "C.D.C.", "S.P.C.", and "J.R." with various initials and dates like "29/8".

Misc. No. 562/37.

19/E.

who they had rescued from the hands of a crowd of male Chinese on Foochow Road near Shansu Road who had commenced to beat them on suspecting that they were "Traitors."

Enquiries by C.D.C.18 and the undersigned show that the said two suspected "Traitors," whilst walking on Foochow Road, commenced to discuss the present hostilities with a crowd of Chinese who were loitering there. Due to the two suspects being only able to speak the Cantonese dialect the crowd was unable to understand them with the result that some unknown person shouted "Traitors." Thereupon the crowd commenced to push the two suspects who, however, sustained no injuries and were rescued by the said officers.

The two suspects, employer named Lee Man Tsung (李滿生), native of Canton, Proprietor of the An Hoo Lee (安胡里) Restaurant, 343, Foochow Road, was located by the said detectives and testified to their integrity.

The two suspects, against whom there was no proof of being "Traitors," were accordingly allowed to go.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

D.S.10.

Misc. No. 606/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.

Central
Aug. 28th, 37.

1.

Male Chinese beaten by mob.

At 9.40a.m. on the 28-8-37 C.P.W. 467 brought to the Station the two undermentioned male Chinese:-

- (1) Ts Da (宋大) age 40, Taichow, H/private richa coolie, residing No. 1 Sung Loah Li (4里) off Anoy Road.
- (2) Wei Ting Ling (衛亭林), age 45, Shantung, H/unemployed residing same address.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and the undersigned reveal that at about 9.20a.m. on the 28-8-37 the above named persons were quarrelling over a sweetheart affair on Tientsin Road near Honan Road when suddenly the 1st named person called the 2nd named person a "tortoise", meanwhile a crowd of about 20 persons had gathered around them, and an unknown passer by shouted "traitor" the crowd immediately began to attack the 2nd named person when C.P.W. 467 arrived upon the scene and brought the parties to the Station.

Wei Ting Ling (2nd named) was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged.

The following certificate was issued.

"Contusion of scalp, not serious, few days treatment O.P.D."

The above named persons were cautioned and released.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and P. S. Fisher.

P. S. Fisher

D.D.O. "A".

30-8-37

29/8

not incl

S.I.

JHR

29/8

Special Branch copy

C.D.C. 53

29/8

8039A

2 9 37

Misc. 608/37.

Central

Persons beaten by mobs.

24th August

37.

1.

ONE SUNG DAU SING, AGED 27, NATIVE OF YANGCHOW MONK, RESIDING AT THE DA PEI S (大佛寺) LINGCHING ROAD, ATTACKED BY A MOB.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 24-8-37, P.C. 977, G.V. Leow (Specials) in company with C.P.C. 3010, brought to the station the above described Sung Dau Sing (僧道信), whom he had rescued from a mob attack on Szechuan Road near Jinkoo Road.

Enquiries conducted by C.D.S. 12 and the undersigned ascertained Sung Dau Sing, who was uninjured, gave the following account of the circumstances leading to the attack: He stated he is a monk by profession and resides at the Da Pei S (大佛寺) Temple, on Lingching Road, which he evacuated on the early morning of the 24th inst. Whilst passing the vicinity of Wayside Road, he picked up a Yue Fong Cotton Mill (Japanese) employee's identification card No. 2125 in the name of Kyeh Chang Leong (何长清), which he considered might be of assistance whilst passing the Japanese lines.

On arrival at the corner of Szechuan & Jinkoo Rds. he passed to obtain a drink of tea from a hawker. During the ensuing conversation with a number of pedestrians, he described how he had passed through from Yangtsepo and produced the identification card as evidence.

D. C. (DIVISION)
Information

C.D. 9. Sil
C.D. 6
22-6/8

SC (S.B.)

L. G. (Dawson) copy



Miss. 802/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

A number of persons immediately set up a cry of traitor and had commenced to attack him when P.C.977 G.V. Loow arrived on the scene and rescued him, shortly after which C.P.C.3010 also arrived.

Bung Dau Sing was wearing a short white jacket of the cut peculiar to monks and also bore the usual scars about the head, in view of which his allegations are presumably correct.

He was escorted to the French Concession and released.

Lwood

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div. *(W 2 1/2)*

Misc. 608/37(C)

"
2" (Sheet 2)

Assistants and pedestrian mentioned by Mr. Livingstone had, according to the injured person when questioned by detectives at Central Station, assisted him in much as possible.

C.P.C.3010 further stated that he does not know the number of the other C.P.C. who was at the scene when the injured person was being assaulted.

Statement of C.P.C.3010 is attached hereto.

A. Francis
D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

9

8039A
2 9 37

Miss. No. 502/37, "A" Lane August, 20th, 37.
16/2

Incidents in Lower District due to Sino-Japanese Hostilities

At 12-58 p.m. on 22-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Ningsu Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road, that a male Chinese "Traitor" had been beaten by a mob and requesting the services of an O.P.B. Ambulance, which was summoned and conveyed one Wong Kih Ming (王克明), 24, Hengsing, N/employed, Chanyi, to the Eastern Chinese Hospital, from where he was discharged after treatment. Medical certificate reading:- "Contusion and abrasion of face. Not serious."

Interrogated by C.D.C. 121 and the undersigned, the suspect denied being a traitor or in the pay of the Japanese. He stated that because he is unemployed and has so much time on his hands, he was just wandering about.

Witness Young Young Lee (叶永全), shop-assistant, in a shoe shop at House 53, Lane 14V, Silver Road, reported that he followed the suspect round several streets in the Settlement, for quite a long period, suspect apparently having no fixed purpose. He noted an alarm outside the Ningsu Guild and a mob quickly gathered and arrested suspect who was eventually released by Special Constable 662 "Winkler" and the mob was dispersed.

There was no evidence that suspect was committing any crime and he was accordingly released.

Misc. 342/37

14/5.

✓ At 11.59 a.m. on 25-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Lester Chinese Hospital, to the effect that two boys had been admitted suffering from wounds.

Inquiries by C.D.C.345 and D.S. Brotherton ascertained that two boys are named Chiang Fuh Chueh () 13, Footung, and Liu Yneh Ching () 11, months old, had been injured during a bombing raid over Footung on the 25-8-37. Both conveyed to Lester Chinese Hospital by their respective parents (fathers), Chiang Kuo Yang and Liu Tsi Ching.

Doctor's chart reads:- "Blast wound of chest and abdomen."
"Gunshot wound of chest" respectively.
Both Detained.

At 7.45 p.m. 25-8-37, one named Wong Tsung Hui (王中海) 24, Kowloon, N.F.A. was brought to the Station by See Tsung Tung (薛正通) on a charge of being a "Traitor".

Inquiries by C.D.C.37 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained that at about 7.30 p.m. 25-8-37 the accused was observed by the G.M.P. to be putting some white powder into the food bowls used by refugees living in an encampment on Fokien Road near H.K. Chow Road. Whereupon the G.M.P. arrested the accused and handed him over to S.I. Galt and C.P.C.345 to bring to the Station.

Misc. 562/37.

14/4.

Further enquiries revealed the fact that the accused was mentally deficient and that the white powder was common tooth powder of a well-known proprietary brand called Butterfly Brand Tooth Powder (). The accused was consequently cautioned as to his future behaviour and then handed over to the Charge Room to be disposed of.

McKinnon
P.S. 183.

[Signature]
Gen. Det. 1/2 10/11/44.

D.D.C. "A" Det.

Spina Banks copy.

8039A
31 8 27

Misc. 886/37

"B"
Sinsu
27th August,

37.

1

Writ of Detention.

D.D.O. "B" Div.
Sir,

All concerned
in this case acted
wrongly and the
undersigned suggests
action be taken to
prevent similar
cases occurring.
Who will pay for
analysis?

At 7.25 p.m. 27/8/37, a telephone message was
received from the Ping Kiang Guild, 635 Sinsu
Road, reporting that an alleged traitor had been
arrested and requested the service of Police.

A party of Special Police under S.I. Solovieff
attended and brought to the station:-

Sung Lau S. (沈老四), male, age 32, native of
Hanking, S/Refugee, N.P.A.

and witness Yue Voong Pee (胡凤彪), a clerk employed by
the Shanghai Refugee Association (上海难民救济委员会) of
the above address.

Enquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.S.196
ascertained that at 10 a.m. even date, the named above
witness saw the alleged traitor stirring the cooked rice
in a large jar placed in the courtyard of the above
address. When questioned, the alleged traitor stated that
he was hungry and intended to take some rice from the jar.
As the men gained entry to the premises without the
knowledge of the officials, they suspected him of poisoning
the rice.

Dr. Kueh Ting (郭廷), of the S.M.C. P.H.D. H.Q.,
who happened to be at the time in the Ping Kiang Guild
attend to some patients, took a quantity of rice for the
purpose of laboratory examination without informing the
Police of so doing.

C.D.S. 196
C.D.S. 196
S.I.
DBR
27/8

1 (Sheet 2)

A party of 3 boy scouts, (one of them believed to be named Hsu 74) who were on duty on the premises at the time, took the alleged traitor to their Headquarters situated at the Pootung Guild, Avenue Edward VII and South Chengtu Road corner, apparently for the purpose of questioning. At 7 p.m. the 27/8/37, these boy scouts brought the man back to the Guild, and requested the witness to dispose of him. The witness then decided to inform the Police of the occurrence.

When questioned at the Detective Office, the alleged traitor adhered to his original story, stating that he intended to take some food, being hungry, but strongly denied poisoning the rice.

A thorough search of the person of the alleged traitor revealed nothing, but 15 cents in nickels.

Dr. Kwok Ting was communicated with by telephone, and stated that he had submitted the collected rice to the S.M.C. Laboratory for examination and the result of which will be forwarded to this station as soon as possible.

In view of the above, it was deemed advisable to place the alleged traitor under Writ of Detention pending the result of the Laboratory examination.

The alleged traitor will be arraigned before the S.S.D. Court A.M. 28/8/37, and accordingly a request will be requested. Copy to Sp. Messrs.

P. H. H. H.

Special Branch copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
RECEIVED
8039A
1 9 37

Rice. 396/37.

Sinua

Aug. 31st.

37.

2.

Writ of
Detention.

At 10a.m. 31-8-37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D. S.M.C.

Sample of rice for poisons Received 27-8-37.

Report No. 44963. Sent Out 30-8-37.

ANALYSIS.

The rice does not contain any poisonous substance. I am of opinion that it is pure and wholesome and fit for human consumption.

R.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

As there was no evidence against Sung Lau S, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 31-8-37 and application that he be released made. Application was granted and Sung Lau S released in open Court.

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

✓ Copy to Special Branch.

C.D. Sil

C 1/9 8/14

8/19

19

31. 8. 37

for [signature] D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

31 8 27

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37

"A" Division.
Chongtu Rd Police Station.
26-3-37 19

Diary Number:— 11

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese Injured By Mob.

At 9.03p.m. 26-3-37, C.P.C.s 1762, 1952, and 3019, on the instruction of S.I. Posnykoff and Sergeant 267, Vilensky of the Special Police brought to the Station from Avenue Edward VII near Mohawk Road two male Chinese.

- (1) Kyuin San Lang (許三郎), 25, Haimen, S/private richardoclie, 31, Pakhoi Road.
- (2) Loo Hui Lang (盧惠郎), 22, Haimen, S/unemployed, 7 Rue de La Tour.

who were being assaulted by a mob of people.

C.P.C.s 150, 65 and the undersigned enquired and ascertained that the two above male Chinese had gone to a refugee camp in French town, at 415, Lane 388, Rue de La Tour, and had hung around this place thereby making the persons who were in charge of the camp suspicious of their actions. This caused them to be apprehended by these persons in charge and sent in charge of two male members of the Postung Guild, (1) Jin Hyang Khang (金煥康), Zung Hwei Khang, (汪懷康) to the Guild's Headquarters for investigation.

While on their way, some one on the roadway called out that the two alleged accused Kyuin & Loo were traitors being taken into custody, this cry was immediately taken up on all sides whereupon several people surrounded the four and proceeded to assault Kyin and

S.1
27/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— **11/Sheet 2.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Lo until the Police interfered as aforementioned.

No proof that these men, Kyin & Lo were in any way traitors could be obtained, although they were thoroughly searched for anything incriminating.

It would appear that their greatest fault lay in being indiscreet enough to stay in the vicinity of this refugee camp and act suspiciously.

In view of the foregoing both men were cautioned and released, by order of Mr. Robertson, A.C.P., D.O. "A" Division.

Gen. Det. i/c.

W. R. Nicoll
D.S. 207.

D.D.O. "A".

Sir,

The Footung Guild Officials will be warned by the undersigned against the procedure of investigating affairs of this nature and that the Police be informed of all such incidents coming to their notice.

E. H. Lee
D. I.

9

Reference No. 8.

"A" 8039 A
30 8 37
37.

Misc. No. 408/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.

Central
Aug. 28th,

1.

Male Chinese beaten by mobs.

At 9.40a.m. on the 28-8-37 C.F.W. 467 brought to the Station the two undermentioned male Chinese:-

- (1) Te Da (朱大) age 40, Taichow, M/private richia coolie, residing No. 1 Sung Loh Li (慎里) off Amoy Road.
- (2) Wei Ting Ling (衛亭林), age 43, Shantung, M/unemployed residing same address.

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information.

HR
1901A

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and the undersigned reveal that at about 9.20a.m. on the 28-8-37 the above named persons were quarrelling over a sweetheart affair on Tientsin Road near Honan Road when suddenly the 1st named person called the 2nd named person a "tortoise," meanwhile a crowd of about 20 persons had gathered around them, and an unknown passer by shouted "traitor" the crowd immediately began to attack the 2nd named person when C.F.W. 467 arrived upon the scene and brought the parties to the Station.

Wei Ting Ling (2nd named) was sent to the Lister Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged.

The following certificate was issued.

"Contusion of scalp, not serious, few days treatment C.F.W."

The above named persons were cautioned and released.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and D. C. 100.

San. Sec. 1/3.

L. G. (Dawson) copy

22/9/37
1901A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Disc. File No. 516/37
S. D. REG. ST. Y. 8039 A
West Hong Kong Station
Date August 29th. 19 37

Subject.....Re-attached.

Made by.....D.S.I. Shields,

Forwarded by.....J.C. [Signature]

Sir,

At 8 a.m. on 24-8-37 Havildar 218 and party brought to the station a male Chinese Koo Zai Loong, 38, Tsungming, S/Unemployed, no fixed abode, whom they had rescued from a mob on North Honan Road. He was being assaulted by the crowd who accused him of poisoning drinking water with white powder.

He had his left arm in a plaster cast and bore several marks of previous injuries. When questioned, the male denied having poisoned any drinking water, but stated that he had been assaulted by mobs 5 times in other districts and was discharged from Lester Hospital two days previously. A date reading "23-8-37" was shown on the plaster cast it is quite possible that he was discharged from Hospital on the previous date i.e. 23-8-37. When questioned, he made no mention of a friend being assaulted by the mob. He was cautioned re mixing with crowds and allowed to go.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields

D. S. I.

H.D.O. 'C' Div.

Officer i/o.

Special Branch.

S. I.
218
2878
C.D. J. [Signature]
2878
2878
2878

1

RECEIVED
S. V. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8634 A
date 29 8 37
"A"

Misc. 602/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.

Central
27th August

37.

2.

4 p.m. - 4.30 p.m.

S.V.C. Headquarters,

26-8-37.

Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB.

The undersigned interviewed A/R.S.M. Davies attached to the S.V.C. at 4 p.m. on the 26-8-37, at the S.V.C. Headquarters, Foochow Road, re this case, and he stated that enquiries would be made to ascertain if any action had been taken by members of the S.V.C. during the time the injured person was being assaulted by a mob.

As per attached memo from A/R.S.M. Davies, "No trace of action by S.V.C. men in this case can be discovered".

Special Branch
copy.

D. B. Francis

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

S. 1
OK 25/8
C. 2 Sub
G. 1
27/8/37

9

Ref. No. 6.	
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL	
S. E. REGIS.	
No. S. B. D.	8039 A
Date	29 8 37

"A"

Misc. 608/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.
 2.

Central
 27th August 37.

4 p.m. - 4.30 p.m.
 26-8-37.

S.V.C. Headquarters,
 Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB.

The undersigned interviewed A/R.S.M. Davies attached to the S.V.C. at 4 p.m. on the 26-8-37, at the S.V.C. Headquarters, Foochow Road, re this case, and he stated that enquiries would be made to ascertain if any action had been taken by members of the S.V.C. during the time the injured person was being assaulted by a mob.

As per attached memo from A/R.S.M. Davies, "No trace of action by S.V.C. men in this case can be discovered".

DC (Divs) copy.

D. B. Francis

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

8039A

27 8 37

"A"

Central
24th August

37.

Misc. 608/37.

Persons beaten by mobs.

1.

✓ ONE SUNG DAU SING, AGED 27, NATIVE OF YANGCHOW
MONK, RESIDING AT THE DA PEI S (大佛寺) LINGCHING
ROAD, ATTACKED BY A MOB.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 24-8-37, P.C. 977, G.V. Loew
(Specials) in company with C.P.C. 8010, brought to the
station the above described Sung Dau Sing (曾道信), whom
he had rescued from a mob attack on Szechuan Road near
Jinkee Road.

Enquiries conducted by C.D.S. 12 and the undersigned
ascertained Sung Dau Sing, who was ⁱⁿuninjured, gave the
following account of the circumstances leading to the
attack: He stated he is a monk by profession and resid-
es at the Da Pei S (大佛寺) Temple, on Lingch... Road,
which he evacuated on the early morning of the 24th
inst. Whilst passing the vicinity of Wayside Road, he
picked up a Yue Feng Cotton Mill (Japanese) employee's
identification card No. 8125 in the name of Kyoh Chang
Laeng (柯昌亮), which he considered might be of assist-
ance whilst passing the Japanese lines.

On arrival at the corner of Szechuan & Jinkee Rds.
he paused to obtain a drink of tea from a hawkier.
During the ensuing conversation with a number of
pedestrians, he described how he had passed through
from Yangtse and produced identification card
as evidence.

Special Branch copy
C.D.S. 12
S. 1
S. 1
S. 1
S. 1

Misc.608/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

A number of persons immediately set up a cry of traitor and had commenced to attack him when P.C.977 G.V. Low arrived on the scene and rescued him, shortly after which C.P.C.3010 also arrived.

Bung Dau Sing was wearing a short white jacket of the cut peculiar to monks and also bore the usual scars about the head, in view of which his allegations are presumably correct.

He was escorted to the French Concession and released.


Sen. Sec. 1/c.



D. S.

D.D.O."A" Div.

2
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37

" \ " Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 17, 1937.

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese injured by mob.

At 12.30 p.m. 17-8-37, C.P.W. 1223 whilst on duty Lane 290, Moulmein Road, saw male Chinese wearing white cotton jacket and pants, approach a tea-urn (supplied for coolies) in the above alleyway. He observed the male turn the tap and told him that the urn was empty. The party then lifted the lid, saw the urn was empty and walked away. As he did so, C.P.W. 1223 saw him put his hand in his jacket pocket and thought that he was perhaps trying to put poison in tea-urn.

He followed the male Chinese who walked North along Moulmein Road. At this time, C.P.C.s 1230 and 1983 on duty at No. 318 Moulmein Road, were observed by the C.P.W. and he voiced his suspicions to them. They stopped the male Chinese and questioned as to his occupation and address. He replied he was a native of Ningpo, employed as washman, in French town. The C.P.C.s then searched him but could find no incriminating evidence as per C.P.W.'s suspicions.

The only possession found was a cheque on the Bank of Ching Foo, valued \$16.00, but dated 1923 and altered to 1927.

A crowd gathered and hearing the questions asked by C. P.C.s appertaining to the C.P.W.'s suspicions

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 3/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

raised shouts of traitor. They commenced to beat the person suspected with their fists, feet and bamboo poles. The J.P.C.s endeavoured to prevent the assault with the assistance of two U.S. Marines (names etc. unknown) but could not hold the crowd.

F.B. Devan, F.B. Philmore, and a party of C.P.C. attended, dispersed the crowd and sent the injured party to Hospital per the S.F.B. Ambulance.

He was taken to the St. John's University, Jessfield where no particulars could be obtained as to name etc.

D. I.

D. D. X "A" *10/18*

9

8039.

25 8 37

"A"

Misc. 608/37.

Central

Persons beaten by mobs.

21st August

37.

1.

7.30p.m.-10.30p.m.

21-8-37.

431 Honan Road,
Lester Hospital,
Detective Office.MALE CHINESE RESCUED FROM A MOB ATTACK

At 7.30 p.m. 21-8-37, C.P.C.s 129 & 3186 brought to Central Station a male Chinese named Nyien Kee Kweng (嚴其坤), 34, Canton, S/Unemployed, H.F.A., whom they rescued from a mob at Honan Road near Nanking Road.

It appears that a crowd of Chinese surrounded Nyien Kee Kweng and ~~the~~ ^{he} cryed that he was a Japanese subject. They were preparing to attack the man when the two mentioned constables arrived at the scene, and the crowd dispersed.

The man was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, and the following certificate obtained:-

"Mentally upset, not serious. (sd) Dr. Liu".

At the station it was found that Nyien Kee Kweng had been drinking during the course of the day, and was under the influence of alcohol.

Handed over to his brother one Nyien Kee Yang (嚴其陽) residing at 431 Hankow Road.

Sep. Det. I/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Special Branch Copy

J.P. Ren.
S.I.

S.I.
J.P. Ren.

20. (Divs)

C. C. Special Branch
RECORDS
8039A
26 8 37

Misc. No. 899/27.

Central
Aug. 17th,

27.

1.

8.30a.m. to 10a.m.
17-8-37.

Detective office.

Suspected plain clothes Chinese soldier
brought to Central Station.

At 8.30a.m. on the 17-8-37 a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.F.S. 1202 reporting that a crowd of Chinese were fighting together on The Bund near Banking Road.

A party of police attended, but on arrival the crowd scattered and made good their escape, leaving a male Chinese lying on the roadway injured. The person was brought to the station, and then taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged doctors certificate stating "Shall wounds of elbow and chin" not serious.

Inquiries by the undersigned C.D.S. 227 and C.D.C. 101 ascertained the following:-

The injured person who was dressed in black Cantonese silk short jacket and long pants is named Tong Chien (湯健) aged 25, native of Hunan, & unemployed, residing H.F.A. On being questioned he stated, that he was walking along The Bund at about 8a.m. when pedestrians accused him of being a Japanese informer. A crowd then gathered and assaulted him. Owing to his manner and type of dress, he was searched and found to be in possession of the following:-

A photo of himself standing together with a group of Chinese soldiers in uniform, a military training book of

D.C. (DIVISIONS)
Information.

HAN
18/8

1/Sheet 2.

The Central Military Training School giving particulars re all ranks of the Chinese Army, a members certificate of The Chinese Kuomintang, a Chinese soldiers cloth badge bearing the name Tong "Hien (湯顯)" attached to the 36th Route Army (卅六師) in Chinese characters, and a Chinese soldiers cloth badge bearing the Chinese characters (卅六師) 36th route army.

On being questioned re the aforementioned property, the injured person stated that he had been in the Chinese army but had been discharged about three years ago. On his discharge from the army he went to live at No. 60 Shienming Road (新明路) Chapei. At the commencement of trouble in and around Shanghai he moved from his home in Chapei and has been staying at various small lodging houses and hotels in the Settlement, the soldiers badges always being kept in his possession.

At about 8a.m. on the 17-3-37 he was walking along The Bund when near Hanking Road a pedestrian accused him of being an informer of the Japanese. A crowd of other pedestrians gathered round and assaulted him. Questioned re his injuries, he stated that he was struck and kicked by the pedestrians, and did not sustain his injuries from shell fire.


As the injured person was continually evading questions and changing his statement, coupled with the fact

that he was in possession of a Chinese soldiers cloth badge, it was suspected that he may have been a Chinese plain clothes sniper.

Mr. Robertson, D.O. "A" was informed re. the facts of this case and on his instructions the injured person was handed over to the Special Branch Headquarters for further interrogation.

At 5 p.m. 17-8-37 the suspected person was returned to Central Station from Police Headquarter and on Mr. Mason D.D.O. "A" being informed, he instructed Tong Chien be released, and the soldiers badges confiscated.


S.D. &c.


D.S.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

~~Serial Number~~

4

80394
26 8 37

Miss. 603/37.

"A"
Central
17th August

37.

1.

THREE MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB

At 7 p.m. on Aug. 17th, a report was received at this Station to the effect that a crowd of Chinese was assaulting 3 other Chinese on the Shanse Road near Foochow Road, suspecting that the men were Japanese spies. On receipt of the above report S.I. Verhevsky and W.S. MacFarlane immediately proceeded to the aforementioned place, but on arrival of the Police the crowd dispersed by running away at various directions and leaving behind the following men lying on the ground:-

(1) Oong Liu Sung (洪劉), 25 years, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtseepoo Road,

this man is suffering from laceration of scalp and shock, the injury may become serious. Detained in Lester Chinese Hospital.

(2) Yesh Kwang Ming (葉光明), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, 28 Nan Ha Kan, Yangtseepoo Road,

this man is suffering from bleeding from nose and mouth, the injury may become serious.

(3) Lau Oo Zaung (廖奧), 27 years, native of Anhwei, S/Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtseepoo Road,

this man is suffering from laceration of eye lid, not serious.

W.S. MacFarlane who chased away the crowd of the people managed to arrest one named Kung Kyn Shee (許), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, who was away

OK
Spec. Manual.
17/8

C 17/8

S.I.
J.R.

on approach of the Police.

From enquiries made by C.D.S. 203 and the undersigned it appears that the man in question witnessed the assault but not participated in the attack on victims himself. Being afraid of the Police, he started to run away as soon as he noticed the arrival of the Police. The suspect is a cousin of one named Wan Yih Sung (万益生), employee of the Sun Sun Picture Coy., 804 Lloyd Road, who stated that the suspect is an honest and reliable person. As there was nothing found to prove that the suspect took part in the assault on the victims, he had been released by the Police.

There was nothing found to show that the victims of the assault had been connected with the Japanese Military Forces and it appears that they are innocent victims of a mob looking for Japanese spies.

V. Dubinsky
D.S.I.

Sen. Dist. 1/c.

D.D.O. Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 119/37.

Pootoo Road, Station, 8039A
18.8.37, 26 8 37
Date 19

REPORT

Subject State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by P. R. Buckee

Inapt.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 18.8.37, there were four incidents of mob violence.

At 1.10 p.m. 17.8.37, a male Chinese named Tseu Kwang Kyi (周昆宜), age 22, Tungchow, Chupai, was mobbed by a crowd of Chinese on Hobison Road who accused him of being a traitor, he was rescued by a patrol of British Soldiers and handed over to the Police and when it was considered safe he was released.

At 5.57 p.m. a male Chinese named Tseu Yue Foo (周裕甫), age 50, Shanghai, residing Connaught Road, was attacked by a crowd on Gordon Road near Mapai Road who injured him about the head, he was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he died at 11.10 p.m. One male Chinese named Zung Boo Sung (曾伯生), age 48, Kampo, residing Tonquin Road, was arrested by Police in the act of beating the deceased, he is charged with Gross Bodily Harm Causing Death. (See F.I.R. P.R. 415/37.)

At 7.50 p.m. a crowd of Chinese attacked and killed an unknown Chinese (Male) on Tonquin Road near Hobison Road.

At 8.30 p.m. another unknown male Chinese was attacked by a crowd of Chinese on Ferry Road near Mapai Road and succumbing to his injuries. (See F.R. F.I.R. 414/37).

In all the above cases, some unknown persons have accused the injured parties of being traitors and that they were dropping poison into public tea urns.

Three Anti-aircraft shells fell on various roads in the district, no persons being injured.

Necessary precautions are still being maintained to protect lives and property.

Special patrols have been posted to counteract mob violence.

D.D.O.. "B" Division.

D.S.I.

87, (Dins).
Information.
19/8 1906/10076

Hean Name

7

8039A
26 8 37

Miss. 601/37.

Central
17th August

37.

1.

ONE SUNG Pih TSANG (秦必昂), AGED 20, KONGPO, S/
STUDENT, OF 24 TSUNG YUE LEE, OFF RUE LAFAYETTE
ASSAULTED BY A CHINESE MOB.

19/8

At 4.50 p.m. on the 17-8-37, C.P.C.s 809 and 8070

brought to the Station from Hanking and Southmen Roads
the above described Sung Pih Tsang, whom they found being
attacked by a mob of Chinese who accused him of being a
traitor.

On interrogation by detectives, Sung Pih Tsang, who
was unⁱⁿjured, stated he could give no explanation for the
attack. He was wearing ordinary respectable Chinese
dress and nothing about his appearance suggested anything
likely to create suspicion.

He claimed himself to be the son of French Police
C.D.S. 49 Sung Yue Yu (秦有裕) attached to Lok Ka Wei, who
attended this office and identified him, and explained
that he is slightly mentally deficient and very
excitable.

Sung Pih Tsang was accordingly handed to the care
of his father and released.

Chow

D. S.

Gen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.C. 4th Div.

9

8039A
Reference 1234
25 8 37

Miss. 608/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.
1.

"A"
Central
Aug. 21st, 37.

Male Chinese beaten by a mob who
accused him of being a traitor.

8-21-37

At 11.00a.m. 21-8-37 C.F.C. 809 telephoned this Station to the effect that a male Chinese was lying injured on Honan Road and requested the services of the Motor Ambulance.

The Motor Ambulance immediately attended and conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital a male Chinese named Chang Ah Sung (姜阿土), age 40, Ningpo, S/Beggar, N.F.S. upon being examined the following Doctor's certificate was issued:-

"Multiple hematomas of scalp & chest, fairly serious one or two days treatment in Hospital".

The above person upon being questioned in Hospital by C.D.C. 208 stated that at about 11a.m. 21-8-37 he was walking along Honan Road near Siping Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese accused him of being a "traitor" shortly afterwards a crowd consisting of about sixteen persons gathered around and started to assault him.

The victim was apparently knocked unconscious, as he could not state how he was conveyed to the Hospital.

C.F.C. 809 stated that he was informed of the incident by an unknown male Chinese and when he arrived upon the scene, he observed the victim lying on the roadway the mob having already dispersed.

Inquiries made by C.D.C. 208 and N.F.S. 208.

COPIES
S.I.
OK
22/8

Special Branch copy

21/8
Duff
21/8

9

8039
25 8 37

Misc.No. 615/37.

"A"
Central
Aug. 21st,

37.

2.

*hobbled
will - Aug 20/37 Aug 21
date*

P 21/8

Two Chinese police constables concerned in a shooting affray when they attempted to rescue a male Chinese who was being attacked by a large mob who accused him of being a traitor to China.

At about 6.10p.m. on the 21-8-37 P.S. Maximoff whilst patrolling Szechuan Road near Canton Road observed the alleged traitor in this case namely Koo Kai Long (to top) lying on the ground suffering from injuries.

He was conveyed to the Lest 7 Chinese Hospital by Public Riosha, where he received treatment and was discharged.

The following certificate was issued:-

"Contusion of face and chest not likely to be serious".

Special Branch copy

C 21/8

*S 1
D 18*

22/8

Upon being interrogated by detectives the victim stated that at about 6.10p.m. on the 21-8-37 he was walking along Canton Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese shouted "Traitor" a crowd of about 100 persons immediately gathered around him and started to strike and kick him, and they then hurriedly dispersed in different directions,

The victim unable to stand up, layed down on the ground and was discovered as stated above.

The victim in this case speaks fluent Japanese and formerly was employed by a Japanese in Yangtze River District & before it is strongly suspected that he is known to some person or persons who have knowledge

Misc.No. 615/37th C.

2nd Sheet 2.

of his former occupation, and therefore are accusing him
of being a traitor.

W. Bades.

D. 2.
San. Det. 1/0.

D. 2.

D.D.O. "A".

Koo Sai Long.

Shanghai.

Central Sta.

21-8-37

MR C.D.S. 312.
translated

Clerk F.C. Fan

My name is Koo Sai Long, aged 38 years. I am a native of Shanghai, residing at 455 Pingliang Road. I am a hawker by profession.

At about 5.30p.m. on the 20-8-37, whilst passing Nanan Road near Siking Road, I was held up and assaulted by a mob who accused me of being a traitor to China, but in the meantime two police constables arrived at the scene and brought me to the station. On no occasion had I been illtreated by the said policemen nor did they wish to escort me toward the French Concession. The above is my true statement.



Signed by Koo Sai Long.

C.P.C. 809.

Central Sta.

21-8-37

translated
/-----

Clerk F.C. Fan

C.P.C. 809 reports as follows:-

At about 6.10p.m. on the 20-8-37, whilst on point duty at the corner of Honan and Siking Roads, I observed a mob consisting of about 80 or 90 people who were assaulting a man. When I was proceeding to the scene the man who was held up by 2 or 3 hundred persons, was walking in a southerly direction along Honan Road. I accompanied by C.P.C. 2517 produced batons in order to disperse the crowd, but without result. In the meantime a foreigner appeared and took out a small knife and stabbed the mob in an excited manner. Shortly afterwards the foreigner demonstrated to me that I should draw my pistol and fire against the mob. On hearing this I produced my pistol and fired in the air. After the dispersing of the mob, the man in question was brought to the station in company with the foreigner and C.P.C. 2517. On no occasion did I kick the injured man according to the implication made by the foreigner; neither did I wish to escort the injured man to the French Consession.



Signed by C.P.C. 809.

C.P.C. 2517.

Central Sta.

21-8-37.

translated
~~-----~~

Clark F.C. Fan

C.P.C. 2517 reports as follows:-

At about 6.10p.m. 20-8-37, whilst on duty at Siking Road, I observed a mob consisting of about 80 or 90 persons assaulting a man on Honan Road. I accompanied by C.P.C. 809, proceeded to Honan Road where the victim was still held up by 2 or 3 hundred people. I produced my baton with a view to dispersing the crowd, without success. In the meantime, a foreigner arrived at the scene and produced a small knife and stabbed amongst the mob. Later the foreigner demonstrated to me that I should draw my pistol and open fire at the mob. I then produced my pistol and fired in the air. When the crowd dispersed I together with the foreigner and C.P.C. 809 brought the injured man to the Station. On no occasion did I punch the injured man nor did I have any intention of escorting the injured man to the French Concession.

Clark

Signed by C.P.C. 2517.

2

80399
25 8 37

"A"

Misc.612/37.

Central
21st August

37.

1.

6.15p.m. - 10p.m.
21-8-37.

219 Kiukiang Road,
131 Hankow Road,
Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY S.V.C. CHINESE COMPANY,
AT 219 KIUKIANG ROAD, ON SUSPICION OF ATTEMPTING
TO POISON DRINKING WATER.

Not included
S.I. DAR
27/8
CD
2/10
Supp

At 6.15 p.m. 21-8-37, a telephone message was received at Central Station from Lieut. Wong Tsze Zung (王志成), Chinese Company, S.M.C./S.V.C., Cathedral Boys School, 219 Kiukiang Road, requesting the assistance of detectives.

In response to this message, C.D.C.288 and the undersigned attended the mentioned address, when Lieut. Wong reported that Chinese members of the company had arrested an unknown male Chinese loitering in the building, and as he had in his possession a paper containing a small quantity of a yellow coloured substance, it was suspected that he intended to drop this in the drinking water and poison the members of the company.

It was verified that the male Chinese, one named Neo Kwang Jing (李光敬), 32, Yangchow, M/broker, 131 Hankow Rd. had attended the building with a view to meeting an amah employed by Mrs. G. Ross, who is at present residing on the 1st floor, in an effort to obtain a sum of money loaned to her.

The yellow coloured powder was found to be used by the suspect to cure a venereal disease. His brother, one Neo Kwang Sang (李光桑), was located, and admitted that he purchased the powder for the suspect two or three months ago.

S.S.D.C. I.O.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

Submitted to go.

J.P.R.

Misc.No.608/37.

Reference No. 6.

"A"

8039A
24 8 37

Central

Aug.23rd. 37.

9.10 a.m. to 9.50 a.m.
23/8/37.

Lester Chinese Hospital.
Det. Office.

Male Chinese assaulted by a mob.

At 9.10 a.m. on the 23/8/37 C.P.C. 3010 brought to the station, three male Chinese name (1) Soo Zai Ching (蘇在清) Chinese Passport Office assistant, No.5611, (2) Tsau Chuen Zai (曹坤在) Chinese Passport Office assistant No.4514, both attached to the Chinese passport Office situated at No.160 Avenue Edward VII and (3) Hwa Tseu Ting (華在庭) residing at No. 16 Mai Nyi Faung (梅尼坊) Myburgh Road, who had handed over to him on Peking Rd. near Szechuen Rd. one named Tsang Foo Yoong (湯富榮) 26, Kompo, a private watchman, employed at the N.Y.K. Mail Wharf Whangpoo Rd., who had sustained injuries resultant from having been assaulted by a crowd of Chinese.

*Special Branch
copy* The injured person was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and after receiving treatment discharged.

Doctor's certificate stating "Multiple contusions of head, chest, and back" not serious, will require a few days treatment O.P.D

Enquiries by the undersigned and C.D.C. 212 ascertained the following.

*Sup
C.D.C.
212
23/8/37* At 8a.m. on the 23/8/37 the injured person left the N.Y.K. Mail Wharf Whangpoo Rd. and crossed the Garden Bridge. He then turned West walking along Soochow Rd. but when near Chapoo Rd. Bridge some male Chinese who had been walking behind him shouted out that he was an informer for the Japanese. A crowd immediately gathered round him and beat him with their fists, inflicting injuries as stated.

*OK
14/9/37* The two passport office assistants and Hwa Tseu Ting came on the scene during the time the assault was taking place and took the injured person along Szechuen Rd. to C.P.C.3010 who was on duty at Szechuen Rd. and Peking Rd. corner.

Wong Hsu Tsang (王序堂),

Ningpo,

C.D.O. 292,

Sinza Str.,

20/8/37

translated
~~XXXXXXXX~~

Clerk Kuo.

My name is Wong Hsu Tsang, age 24, native of Ningpo. I am married, and reside at No. 3 Loh An Yang, Chengtu Road. I was formerly a stone-mason employed at the Tseu Ling Kyi Shop, situated at Hau Ka Loeng, off Pao Zou Road, Chapel.

Since the local hostilities, our shop has closed up, whilst Ying Ah Kung and I have been left there to watch the premises.

Finding it to be too dangerous to remain there, on the morning of 14/8/37, we escaped from Chapel, and stayed in my home as Ying Ah Kung had no fixed abode.

At 10 a.m. on 20/8/37, Ying Ah Kung left the premises as he had no work to do and decided to return to Ningpo.

At 6 p.m. even date, Ying Ah Kung led detectives to House 34 Lane 585 Gordon Road and arrested me, I do not know what was the matter.

This is my true statement.

(Sd) Wong Hsu Tsang.

Tong Sing Yue, (楊榮有),

Hingpo,

C.D.C. 135,

Sing Sing

20/8/57

translated
XXXXXXXX

Clerk Kao.

My name is Tong Sing Yue, age 32, native of Hingpo. I am married, and reside at 24 Heng Chi Li, off Gordon Road. I was a mason foreman employed at the Tseu Ling Kyi mason shop, Mau Ka Loong, off Poo Zau Road, Chapel.

Since the local hostilities, the shop, being in the War Zone, has closed up and I stayed home.

At 6.50 p.m. to-day, whilst playing at the entrance to my lane, I saw Ying Ah Kung lead detectives to my home. I immediately returned home, when I was told that I was suspected to be a traitor and they were coming to arrest me. They asked me if I knew Tong Sing Yue, and I replied that he was one of my subordinates. They then brought me to the Police Station.

I knew nothing about the traitor. This is my true statement.

(Signed) Tong Sing Yue,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A
23 8 37

Misc. 615/37.

Control--
20th August

37.

1.

TWO CHINESE POLICE CONSTABLES CONCERNED IN A SHOOTING AFFRAY WHEN THEY ATTEMPTED TO RESCUE A MALE CHINESE WHO WAS BEING ATTACKED BY A LARGE MOB WHO ACCUSED HIM OF BEING A TRAITOR TO CHINA.

At about 6.10 p.m. 20-8-37, a male Chinese named Koo Zai Long (柯泽龙), age 38, Shanghai, M/worker, residing 655 Pingliang Road, was walking along Hsuan Road near Siking Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese accused him of being a traitor, although he strongly protested, the unknown person began to shout "traitor", this attracted a crowd of about 20 persons, who gathered around him and started to assault the alleged traitor, at this juncture C.P.C.s 509 & 2517 arrived upon the scene and endeavoured to rescue the victim and disperse the crowd by using their batons, this however proved fruitless. At this time a British subject named Mr. A. Eveleigh, in charge of S.M.C. Road Control, Administration Building Room 603, happened to be passing by in his private M/car Lic. No. 2522, he stopped the car and went to the assistance of the aforementioned constables, by this time, however, the mob had increased to about 200 persons, and they appeared to be getting out of control, therefore Mr. Eveleigh requested the constables to draw their service pistols and fire into the mob, with a view to dispersing the crowd, this the constables did, C.P.C. 509 firing six shots and C.P.C. 2517 firing two shots.

2/8

Special Banned Copy

S. 1/2
DIR
G.O.I. 2/8
C. 8
2/8

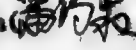
Misc.615/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

this had the desired effect, and the crowd hurriedly dispersed in different directions, therefore enabling the constables to rescue the victim and bring him to the station.

He was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where the following certificate was issued:-

"Laceration of scalp, not serious."

A male Chinese named Phan Sih Zien  age 23, Wusieh, S/coolie, residing ? Pakhoi Road, was walking along Honan Road near Canton Road, and was wounded in the arm by a stray bullet, he was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where the following certificate was issued:-

"Gun shot wound arm, not serious."

Mr. Eveleigh accused the above mentioned constables of sympathising with the mob, and stated that he actually saw them striking and kicking the alleged traitor whilst they were taking him to the Station.

The undersigned personally questioned the victim and he emphatically denied having been assaulted by the Chinese constables and stated that they assisted him in every possible way from being severely injured by the crowd.

The victim bore no signs of injuries other than those which he received on his head.

Misc.615/37(C)

1 (Sheet 3)

In consideration of the fact that the constables used their batons and fired 8 shots to endeavour disperse the crowd, it appears that the statement made by Mr. Eveleigh is somewhat doubtful.

Detectives made enquiries in the vicinity of the incident but were unable to locate any independent witnesses.

Copies of statements of all concerned attached hereto.

Enquiries made by C.D.S.36 and D.S. Rader.

W. B. Rader

D. B.
C.D.S.36

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

C.F.C.200

Central Station

26th Aug. 1937

Translated

Clock 7.0. P.m.

C.F.C.200 reports as follows:-

At about 6.15 p.m. to-day, whilst on point duty at the corner of Hogan and Canton Roads, I observed a crowd of people about 50 or 60 in number, who were assaulting an alleged traitor to China on Hogan Road near Siking Road. I immediately accompanied C.F.C.2517 and proceeded to the scene with a view to dispersing the crowd and rescuing the alleged traitor. The alleged traitor by this time was surrounded by two or three hundred persons walking in a southerly direction along Hogan Rd. I and C.F.C.2517 again rushed to the scene and produced our batons for the purpose of dispersing the crowd, but it was in vain. In the meantime a foreigner who was assisting me in saving the alleged traitor from danger, suggested to me that I should produce my pistol. This I did and fired 6 rounds of ammunition, as a result of which the crowd of people dispersed and the alleged traitor was then brought to the Station.

C.P.C. 2017

Central Station

20th. Aug. 1937

Translated
XXXXXXXXXX

Q: by C.S. 212

At about 8.10 p.m. 20-8-37, whilst I was on duty outside the Tsing Wa Joo, a Japanese firm on Siling Road, an unknown pedestrian reported to me that a mob of about 80 or 90 people were beating a man at the corner of Huen, and Siling Roads. I together with C. P.C. 209 rushed to the scene and rescued the man from the mob. Then this man, an alleged traitor to China, ran along Huen Road. He was followed by about 500-600 people, who were shouting "Tang, tang". C. P.C. 209 and I then drew our batons and tried to disperse the mob, without success. An unknown foreigner gave assistance and advised us to get into use our service pistols, this we did and the mob dispersed in different directions. I fired two shots, and later the alleged traitor was rescued and brought to the Station.

Then Sih Sien

Wusich

20th Aug. 1937

**translated
XXXXXXXXXX**

Clark Y.L. Sung

My name is Then Sih Sien, age 25, native of Wusich, a workman employed by the Shanghai Dyeing & Printing Factory, and residing on Pakhoi Road, near the S.M.C. Public School for Chinese.

At about 6 p.m. 20-8-37, whilst I was passing Noman Road, I suddenly heard the sound of gunshots. I tried to seek shelter but had already sustained a flesh wound in my arm by a bullet. There was a big crowd of people on the road but I did not know what had taken place.

Koo Sai Long

Shanghai

Central Station

20th Aug. 1937

~~Translated~~

Oleak Y.L. Song

My name is Koo Sai Long, age 35, native of Shanghai, residing at 494 Pingliang Road. I am a Banker.

At about 3 p.m. 18-8-37, whilst I was walking on a road (name unknown) in Tangtosee district, I was stopped by some Japanese soldiers who took me to a Japanese building. I was blindfolded and my hands were bound behind my back. Later I was sent to the Japanese ~~officer's~~ ~~on~~ ~~Beau~~ Road by a car where I was questioned by some Japanese military men. At about 5 p.m. to-day I was sent to the Garden Bridge by two Japanese police officers together with several Chinese. After I had crossed the bridge somebody followed me and said that I was a traitor to China. I replied that I was not a traitor, but this man shouted "traitor, traitor". Then a big crowd came up and beat me. At this juncture two policemen came and used their batons to disperse the mob, without success. Then the policemen opened fire on the mob and the latter dispersed.

I was brought to the station by the policemen, who, however, did not arrest me.

Witnessed & signed.

Great Britain

Central Station 20th Aug. 1937

Whilst driving in my car 2503 on Honan Road, going South, I noticed that a big mob was collected just North of Canton Road, on the West side of the street. I could see a policeman(in white helmet) as though struggling with the mob, the crowd opened up and started to proceed South towards the French Concession. I stopped and went among to the crowd to help the police. In answer to my question I was told they had caught a TRAITOR. I got up to the centre and found C.P.C.809(white helmet) and C.P.C. 2547 with a native - looks like a farmer - between them, as the constables were pushing their "prisoner" towards the French Concession, I could not understand it. I asked C.P.C.809, but he simply said "We are taking him to the French Town". "Why?", I asked, "your station must be Foochow Road". Still the 2 C.P.C.s continued going South. In the meantime the mob seeing that the 2 C.P.C.s were sympathizing with the mob, kicked, struck and tried to kill the unfortunate prisoner. I distinctly saw several men with stones in their hands, struck the prisoner. He received a serious wound in his head. I saw that the 2 constables would do nothing. I shouted at both, telling them that I would report them to H.Q. I also grabbed one of them by the arm and swung him around toward Foochow Road. The mob by then was out of control and then I insisted that the 2 policemen draw their pistols and fire in the air, They did, but on the street, the mob dispersed and the 2 policemen with the prisoner marched off to Central Police Station. I went back to my car, here Mr. C. Wentworth drove up in his car and I asked him to wait till I got into my car. When I had turned around I distinctly saw C.P.C.809 kick

-Sheet 2-

his prisoner and C.P.C.2513 grabbing him in the ribs. I extremely regret that in this particular instance the 2 policemen did not act as guardians of the law.

(signed) A. Eveleigh.

LOUZA STATION
 802/37
 19-8-37

4

80399

23 8 37

Misc.No. 802/37.

Louza
 Aug. 19th, 37.

10.

Incidents in Louza District due to hostilities.

At 7.00 p.m. 19-8-37 P.C. Adams and C.P.C.s 1863 and 1867 brought a male Chinese named Lieu Tuh Tse aged 43, native of Yangchow, E.P.A. whom they had rescued from a crowd of Chinese who were attacking him on the belief that he was a traitor, on Canton Road near Fokien Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 23 and D.S. Macadie ascertained that at 6.30 p.m. the above described Chinese entered the Dah Wu Yuen (大和園) Hot Water Shop, Lane 414 No. 19 Canton Road and paid for a bath. Instead of taking a bath he went out of the shop into the alleyway to relieve nature. However the occupants of the shop could not understand why he had left after paying for a bath and a rumour was started that he was a "traitor". The man was searched outside and was found to be in possession of a pig clip from a Japanese mill and a package containing a small quantity of powder. The crowd then turned upon the man and beat him, he being, however, rescued. It was ascertained that the pig clip was in possession of the man's two daughters who had been employed by the mill. The powder was subsequently found to be gunpowder.

The powder was subsequently found to be gunpowder and was given to him by the mill.

C. 2/4 20/8
 JBR

His. 242/37

10/Sheet No.2.

residing 69 Mar Ding Tong (南底力) Canton Road at 10.00 a.m. same day. The injured man was sent to the Lenton Chinese Hospital where the following doctor's certificate was issued:

"Contusion of chest - not serious - not treatment
statements were taken from suspect and Wang Wei Sing (王維生) master of above hot water shop and are attached together with a report of P.S. Adams.

The suspect was released after the above particulars had been verified.

At 7.45 p.m. P.S. Negan brought to the station two male Chinese described hereunder who had been handed to him by two boy scouts No. 125 Liang Tso Young (梁卓榮) and No. 138 Ling Tuh Ming (林伍銘) of the Shanghai Boy Scout Association on suspicion of being "traitors".

Enquiries by C.D.S. 243 and D.S. Hunsdieck ascertained that at 7.30 p.m. an unknown male Chinese reported to the two boy scouts in question that two male Chinese on Chekiang Road near Charley Road were suspicious and believed to be "traitors". The boy scouts questioned the two men and handed them over to P.S. Negan. The unknown informant had meanwhile disappeared.

Brought to the station it was ascertained that the men were:

Misc. 562/37.

10/Sheet No. 4.

accused of being a "traitor" engaged in placing poison
in the public tea urns. The suspect was detained
until the expiry of curfew on 20-8-37 and released.



Sen. Det. 1/c.

R. W. Mac Adie

D.S. 368.

D.D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

8039A

2 Station's

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (a) Emergency Measures:- (b) Alleged depositing of poisonous substance in the various Ten Urns in the Louza Police District.
(c) The rescue of three male chinese from a serious assault.

Made by Adams, Sgt. S. Forwarded by.....

Sir,

Relative to the subject, I beg to report, that at 6.37.p.m. on the 19.8.37, whilst accompanying an S.V.C. Armoured Car and S.V.C. Rifle Patrol throughout "A" Division Shanghai Municipal Police District, I had occasion to visit Canton Road, where the Japanese Shops are situated. On arrival at the intersection of Canton and Yokien Roads, I observed an exceedingly large crowd of chinese assembled together, and adopting a very threatening attitude towards three male chinese referred to below.

It would appear that one named Liu Kwei Sen age 23 a native of Yangchow, was in possession of some seasoning substance, which the crowd suspected, was being deposited in ten urns in the Louza Police District. (The urns referred to however, have been withdrawn by order of the officer in charge of Louza Police Station, at 2.15.a.m. 19.8.37.) Liu Kwei Sen, had the seasoning contained in a piece of newspaper, and was also in possession of a piece of wood, said to bear Japanese characters. With this in mind, I investigated the matter on the spot, and the enquiries elicited that the seasoning substance, had been given to Liu Kwei Sen, by one named Wong Wei Sing, a age 30/ Run Sen, resident at 414/9 Canton Road. The latter stated that he gave the substance to Liu Kwei Sen, to give to a sick named Lin Ts Teck age 41/ Yangchow, N.H.A. solely as a herb treatment for a certain sickness. Being satisfied that there was no truth in the allegations made by the crowd, I sent the three persons referred to, to Louza Police Station (Yangchow) for their own safety, and dispersed the crowd.

I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature] T.S.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8039A

22

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

" A "

Division.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

August 17, 1937.

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese injured by mob.

At 12.30 p.m. 17/8/37, C.P.S. 1223 whilst on duty Lane 290, Moulmein Road, saw male Chinese wearing white cotton jacket and pants, approach a tea-urn (supplied for coolies) in the above alleyway. He observed the male turn the tap and told him that the urn was empty. The party then lifted the lid, saw the urn was empty and walked away. As he did so, C.P.S. 1223 saw him put his hand in his jacket pocket and thought that he was perhaps trying to put poison in tea-urn.

He followed the male Chinese who walked North along Moulmein Road. At this time, C.P.C.s 1230 and 1983 on duty at No. 318 Moulmein Road, were observed by the C.P.W. and he voiced his suspicions to them. They stopped the male Chinese and questioned as to his occupation and address. He replied he was a native of Ningpo, employed as washman, in French town. The C.P.C.s then searched him but could find no incriminating evidence as per C.P.W.'s suspicions.

The only possession found was a cheque on the Bank of Ching Foo, valued \$16.00, but dated 1923 and altered to 1927.

A crowd gathered and hearing the questions asked by the C.P.C.s appertaining to the C.P.W.'s suspicions

C.C. 1223
S!
X

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.
 Police Station.
 19

Diary Number:— 3/Sheet No. 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
 investigation begun
 and concluded each day

Places
 visited in
 course of
 investigation
 each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

raised shouts of traitor. They commenced to beat the person suspected with their fists, feet and bamboo poles. The U.P.S. endeavoured to prevent the assault with the assistance of two U.S. Marines (names etc unknown) but could not hold the crowd.

F. I. Bevan, F. J. Philmore, and a party of C.P.C. attended, dispersed the crowd and sent the injured party to Hospital per the T.F.M. Ambulance.

He was taken to the St. John's University, Jessfield where no particulars could be obtained as to name etc.

[Signature]
 D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

STATION
562/37.
14-6-37.

8039A
8/37

Misc. No. 562/37.

Louisa
August 17th., 37.

6.

INCIDENTS ARISING IN LOUISA DISTRICT OUT OF THE
SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 9.50 a.m. 17-8-37, C.P.S. 2365 telephoned to the Station to the effect that a Chinese was being mobbed on Yu Yu Ching Road near Burkill Road.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 274 and D.S. MacAdie ascertained that a male Chinese named Tsang Ling Ngoh (1888) aged 36 native of Ningpo, residing at 44 Kuling Road was set upon by a crowd at the above place owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese. A Police party attended under Insp. White and rescued the man, resorting to a baton charge to disperse the crowd.- Tsang Ling Ngoh was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following doctor's certificate was issued:-

"Laceration of scalp - contusion of head - not serious
5 days' treatment, O.F.D."

The man was detained and returned home without further incident.

At about 2.30 p.m. a male Chinese named Lee Te Koo (1888) aged 33, native of Whangtung residing 37 North Cheung Road was surrounded by a crowd of Chinese who suspected him to be traitor. The incident took place on Peking Road near Pokien Road. No reason for this could be ascertained by C.D.S. 274 and D.S. MacAdie except that the man in question was observed

Sheet 2.

gazing around as if spying. Dee Ts Kao was rescued by Russian members of the S.V.C. before being informed and was handed over to a party of Police under Inspt. White, called to the scene. He was brought to the Station from where he was released after it had been ascertained that he was a coolie employed by the Jung Tsong (仁中) Woollen Goods Factory, above address.

At 10.41.a.m. C.P.C. [redacted] telephoned to the Station to the effect that a male Chinese had been injured by a mob on Foochow Road near Yunnan Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C.237 and D.S. MacAulie ascertained that the man named Wong Yee Long (王義隆) aged 23, native of Taiyang, residing Tientsin (天津) Tea Shop, Foochow Road is alleged to have been seen putting poison into a public tea urn on Foochow Road at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road at about 10.30.a.m. After a shout of traitor had been set up, he was attacked and beaten by a crowd of Chinese. He was rescued by a party of Police under Sgt. McFarlane. Taken to the Eastern Chinese Hospital he was detained. Doctor's certificate states "Large Haematoma of orbit, probably fracture of arc of orbital bones, moderately serious - several days' treatment in Hospital." No evidence of the allegations of the crowd could be ascertained.

Sheet 3.

At 11.41 a.m. 17-6-37 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 352, from Avenue Edward VII and Peking Road corner, reporting that a mob of Chinese were rioting and assaulting two males who were thought to be of Japanese nationality.

C.I. McFarlane, D.S.I. McPhie and D.P.S. Fleming together with a large party of uniform police immediately attended the scene. Upon the arrival, the French Volunteers were already engaged in dispersing the crowd. A baton charge was ordered and the roads cleared for a distance of 100 yards in all directions - on Avenue Edward VII and Peking Road. Two males were found, injured, lying on the roadway, after the crowd had been dispersed. Enquiries by C.D.C. 274, C.D.C. 42 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained the following information:-

The names and particulars concerning the two injured persons were (1) Wong Tuh Kyi (王德奇), 24, Peking, C/school teacher, Doong An (董安) School, Lohwei Road, F.C. and (2) Sung Poh Ung (宋伯榮), 29, Peking, C/school teacher, Hoo So (胡士) School, Ba Young Pao, Chungai. It appears that at about 11.30 a.m. 17-6-37, the two above described persons were standing at a crossroads when a mob of Chinese were sighted approaching - they therefore decided to seek shelter in a neighbouring shop. However, admittance to the shop was refused by the shop assistants.

whereupon the two school teachers passed some remark which was intended to ^{assimilate} ~~accusate~~ the shop-assistants with the Japanese. This being ^{received,} ~~resulted~~ the shop-assistants ^{retaliated} ~~retaliated~~ by calling out "You are Japanese." At once a crowd of ~~passers-by~~ and passer's-by took up the cry and commenced to beat the two school-teachers with sticks and pieces of brick and concrete lying at the roadside.

Upon arrival of police, an ambulance was summoned and the injured persons removed to the ^{Lester} Chinese Hospital where the following ^{doctor's} ~~dr's~~ certificates were issued in respect of the 1st described:-

"Laceration of forehead and concussion - not serious will require a few days treatment in Hospital - detained".
in respect of the 2nd described:-

"Laceration of Forehead - not serious, Will require about 10 days' treatment in the O.P. Dept."

Further enquiries failed to ~~show~~ ^{give} any further information as to the identity of the shop-assistants responsible for the commencement of the disturbance.

LOUISA STATION
562/37.
File No. 14-5-37.

Misc. No. 562/37.

LA
LOUISA
August 17th., 37.

7.

INCIDENTS AND PERSONS ADMITTED TO HOSPITAL IN LOUISA DISTRICT RE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 5.30 p.m. on 17-8-37 S.P.D. 86 reported at Louisa Station by telephone that S.F.B. Ambulance had removed 2 male Chinese to Lester Chinese Hospital from Fokien Rd. near Foochow Road corner. 1st: Yeung S Dui (叶东), suffering from shell wound. Injury not serious. About 5 days O.P.D. treatment required. As this person had already been discharged from hospital on arrival of detectives, further enquiries could not be made. 2nd: Teu Yui Kyung (朱月清), 24, Wushih, S/unemployed, 62 Heepoh Road. This man was drinking tea from an urn supplied for ricksha coolies on Fokien Road near Foochow Road and when doing so, rowdy elements began to accuse him of being employed by Japanese to put poison in tea-urns. There is no evidence to substantiate this. The man was beaten by the crowd which dispersed on arrival of Police. He is detained in Hospital, certificate reading "Scratching wound of face. Not serious, about 5 days' O.P.D. treatment required."

At 5.15 p.m. on 17-8-37, S.P.D. 808 reported at Louisa Station by telephone that fighting was in progress at Yu Ya Ching and Peking Roads corner. A party of police under Inspector R.J. White attended, dispersing a mob and finding that a female Chinese, Wang Yen Yung (何燕英)

Misc.No.662/37.

7/Sheet 2.

age 28, Anhwei, M/female, 13 Sing Tsang Li (3488) Mrs
du Wellow had been injured. This female had been
standing at the mentioned place watching aerial activities
of the combatants and was suddenly accused by bystanders
of being a "traitor". She was then set upon. She was
detained in the St. Elizabeths Hospital, certificate
reading "Bruise of both eyes."

At 7:06 p.m. on 17-8-37 C.P.C.1087 telephoned Louisa
Station reporting fighting on Hoopah and Canton Roads
corner. A party of Police attended and dispersed a mob
of Chinese, one Tsang Sai Ziang (1488), 23. Tsungxing
M/colic, 9 An Kong Li (1488), off Tientsin Road
being escorted to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was
treated and then discharged, certificate reading "Inflam-
mation of eye-lid and contusion of cheek, not serious.
About 3 days' O.P.D. treatment required." He stated
that he is sick and purchased a quantity of Chinese
medicine on 16-8-37 to treat himself. He was passing
on Kinkiang Road near Hoopah Road at mentioned time and
date when a cry went up that he was a traitor and was
going to poison Chinese by putting substances in tin-cans.
He denies this and states he lost his medicine in the
crush where he was attacked. He was allowed to go.

D.S.O."A" Div.

SEN. Date 1/8:

R.D. Kearley.
D.S. Sec

LOUZA STATION
562/37
REF. NO. _____
DATE 24-8-37

Miss. No. 562/37.

"A"
Louza
Aug. 17th,

37.

8

Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 9.30 a.m. on 17-8-37 at request of the Tung Chi Dong Guild, a male Chinese named Nyl Lau Deong (羅老棟) 34, Tsungming, residing French Concession, was removed to Louza Station (and later released). It was learned that he had been arrested by B'well Station for infringement of the Curfew Order and on release had got a lift on a truck as far as the Guild. It is said that a crowd gathered on the truck chauffeur spreading a rumour of "traitor " and as the crowd adopted a threatening attitude, he sought shelter in the mentioned Guild from where he was rescued by Police. No injuries, no arrests.

At 10.20 a.m. 17-8-37 D.S. Heanly and C.D.C.237, at request of Supt. Paterson, removed a Korean drug addict from the Lester Chinese Hospital to temporary Foo King Hospital, 24 Bund, the Supt. of the Lester Chinese Hospital stating the Korean came to the Hospital of his own accord at p.m. on 16-8-37 and requested an injection of morphine. He was detained in the Hospital until above time when his removal was effected, it being feared that his presence would precipitate an incident.

At 2.30p.m. 17-8-37 a female Chinese, Tsang Tseong " (張氏), 24, Shantung, residing in Hantao, was taken to Lester Chinese Hospital and treated for

Miss. 542/37.

8/Sheet No. 2.

"Abrasion of forehead and face. ~~Material~~. Not serious".

This female was changing money and was mobbed by loafers
after being accused of being a "traitor". on Foochow and
Heopoh Roads Corner.

A. D. Heanly
D.S. 84.


Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Miss. File No. 119/37.

Pootoo Road Station, 29 F

REPORT

Date 19.8.37 19

Subject (in full) State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *Deliver 3/1* to Inapt. i/c.

sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 19.8.37, there was one incident of mob violence.

At 7.40 a.m. on the 18.8.37, one Yue Ching Woo (), age 39, W/Food Contractor, employed by the Japanese Staff at the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, No. 1433 Gordon Road (where he resides) was accused of being a traitor, and attacked by a mob of unknown male Chinese on Hobson near Seymour Road who inflicted serious injuries on his head and body, he was conveyed to the Red Cross Hospital, St. John's University, by S.F.B. Ambulance where he is detained. See F.I.R. 416/37.

Necessary precautions are still being maintained to protect life and property.

District Otherwise quiet.

[Signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "1" Division.

GC (Kao)

In /

[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. No. 117/37.

REPORT

File No.

No. S. 1

Gordon Road

Station, 8

Date August 18, 1937.

8039 H

37

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I. Coyne.

Forwarded by

to White

Sir,

At 11.15a.m. August 18, 1937, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1028 to the effect that looting was taking place on Penang Road near Tonguin Road.

A party of Police under the undersigned attended and found that a ton of coal contained in baskets had been stolen by a crowd of looters from a truck onto which it was being loaded.

A.H. Pelookoff, of the Kaminsky Coal Corp. 75 Route Pere Robert, stated that he was with Mr. Kaminsky, a Chinese driver named Wu Dih Teen (伍立德) and a clerk named Chai Su Ching (曾思敬) taking delivery of the coal when some loafers gathered and alleged that it was to be delivered to the Japanese Forces.

The crowd then attacked them and looted the coal, whilst four C.P.C.s were unable to stop them.

A search was made of the alleyways in the vicinity by the undersigned, and two men carrying a basket of coal were arrested and with the assistance of a member of the U.S.M.C. taken back to the scene where they were identified by the complainant and five witnesses.

The two men, named below, were taken to Sinza Station to be handed over with other prisoners to the Chinese Authorities.

1.- Tsang Yang Fah (張長富) age 27, Kampo, Hawker, 386 Penang Road.

2.- Tai Yeh Ziang (戴一祥) age 25, Kampo, Mill coolie, 301 Penang Road.

Arrest:-

At 10.45a.m. August 18, 1937, Lee Ching Chuan (李慶權) a coolie, was drinking from a tea urn on Cornhill Road when

to C (bills)
in immediate
8/19/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Misc. 117/37.

Fordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 18. 1937,

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

a crowd gathered and he was accused of putting poison in the urn. He was severely beaten before the arrival of the Police, who had him removed by ambulance to St. Luke's Hospital where he was found to be suffering from contusion of the back and chest. He was not detained in hospital.

Assaults:-

At 8.05p.m. August 18, a telephone message was received from an unknown person to the effect that two men had been attacked on Changping Road by a mob after a cry of traitor had been raised.

The undersigned and C.D.C. 180 at once proceeded to the scene and found that the two men were ricksha coolies who had just finished work and were returning to their homes in the vicinity when they were attacked.

Both were conscious and did not appear to be badly injured.

They were sent to the Paulun Hospital in the ambulance:-

1:- Lieu Han Yoh (刘漢玉) age 50, native of Kiangse.

2:- Deang Hai Ching (唐海清) age 33, Kampo, Tanguin Road.

Of the larger industrial concerns in this District only one, the Wing On Cotton Mill, Markham Road opened on August 19, but up to 7.0 a.m. very few workers had put in an appearance.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80395

CRIME DIARY.

37

* A *

Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

August 18, 1937.

Diary Number:— 87

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Attempted Assault by Mob.

At 7.45 p.m. on the 18/8/37 C.P.C. s 1752 and 3344 brought to the station a male Chinese named Koong Foh Foo, age 18, native of Ningpo, residing 679 B'Well Road whom they found surrounded by a crowd on Ching-hai Road who were accusing Koong of selling Japanese goods and attempting to assault him.

Koong Foh Foo was brought to the station by the C.P.C.s for safety.

Enquiries made by D. I. Dickson and C.D.C. 264 learn that the goods in question, which Koong was hawking for 20 cents each consisted of mouth and nose protectors for the prevention of infectious diseases, it was ascertained they were manufactured by Koong's master named Nyl Shing Tsaung who is a tailor residing at 679 B'Well Road.

Koong Foh Foo was allowed to go, the property was temporarily kept at the station as a precautionary measure against a repetition of the incident.

Allee
D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Copy for C/P 5/3 Branch

13C9
135
Infon
1100
JRB
August 20, 1937.
37.
37
Alleged poisoning of Street Tea Urns by traitorous Chinese.

D.S.I. Rhind.

Sir,

On the morning of 19/8/37, the undersigned was delegated to make enquiries with a view to ascertaining the motives underlying the various cases of lynching and attempted lynching which have occurred in the Settlement since the outbreak of hostilities. In this connection, he has conferred with the investigating detectives in charge of these cases, as well as with their Senior Detectives, and also read their diaries on the subject and learns that they are all of the opinion that the victims, contrary to the allegations of the mobs which set upon them, were definitely innocent persons possessing no traitorous designs. In most cases the inference was that the victims had polluted or attempted to pollute the Street Tea Urns by dropping poisonous substances therein. In only one case, however, was the victim found in possession of a substance of such a nature as to justify suspicion. This person, a destitute youth of 15 - was rescued from an angry mob by Police attached to Louisa Station on the night of 16/8/37. In his possession were found two phials of a medicine labelled "False Breecannon", and bearing an inscription tending to indicate that the substance was of Japanese origin. It was learned by Louisa Detectives who have held the youth in their custody for several days under a Writ of Detention, that he is a refugee from Chapei and that he and his brother, being both destitute, decided to go in search of odd pieces of wood to sell as fire-wood and thus raise a few coppers with which to buy food. They apparently collected the wood from garbage boxes in the Louisa district and in the process of rummaging through one of these boxes they found the two phials. They made the wood which they

had collected into a bundle and placed the phials inside it. While carrying the bundle along Ya Ya Ching Road, the two phials fell out and dropped on the footpath. Bystanders on seeing the phials became suspicious and attracted an unruly mob by shouting out that suspect was a traitor and was distributing poison.

Leusa detectives questioned the suspect at considerable length and have come to the conclusion that he does not possess any disloyal designs and that the circumstances in which he found the medicine are no doubt true. At any rate the contents of the two phials on being analysed by the S.H.C. Pathologist was found to contain medicinal properties which although ^{such} poisonous in themselves are in small proportions as to be harmless. A British chemist was also consulted and he affirmed that the contents of the two phials were incapable of effectively poisoning even one tea urn.

As regards the other case, the following salient points should be noted:-

(1) No substances of any kind have been found on the persons of the victims.

(2) Most of the surviving victims, as the undersigned and D.I. Liew Kah Kwei will testify, are bona fide persons whose patriotism is above doubt.

(3) That one victim was accused of being a spy simply because he is unable to speak the Shanghai dialect, being a native of Fukien from which he is a recent arrival.

(4) No cases of poisoning have come to light in the districts concerned or to the notice of the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Conclusion.

(1) That these attacks are inspired for the most part by ultra-patriotic persons. Laffer elements may be responsible in some cases but so far there is no evidence of these attacks being inspired by an organised group of persons.

(2) That up to the present time there is absolutely no ground for the belief that Japanese elements are endeavouring to administer poison to the Chinese population of the Settlement either directly or through the instrumentality of traitorous Chinese in their pay.

Subject to approval, the undersigned will arrange for the publication of an article in the Chinese Press advising members of the Public to refrain from doing bodily harm to suspected spies, but to take them to the nearest Police Station where they will be appropriately dealt with.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A"

Division.

Louza

Police Station.

August 16th. 19 37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.562/37.

Diary Number:— 9.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 6.40.a.m. 18-8-37, C.P.C.3297 while on duty outside Japanese premises on Canton Road, observed a badly beaten male Chinese run out from Se Zang Ling, followed by a mob of Chinese shouting "Traitor". The C.P.C. took charge of the victim and the mob dispersed, the victim being taken in a semi-conscious condition to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was detained, certificate reading "Contusion of Brain, very serious, will require about 15 days' treatment in Hospital". He was unable to speak therefore his name etc. are unknown, however C.D.C.37 and D.S. Heanly ascertained that an unidentified person had found the injured man smoking heroin in Se Zang Ling and had raised the cry of "Traitor" causing mob attack.

No arrests were made.

Seized from the injured man's person were:-

- Three candles.
- Three small packets of heroin.
- One makeshift heroin pipe.
- One box matches.
- One brass chain.
- One imitation leather wallet.
- Twenty-five Peking coppers.
- Sixteen Shanghai coppers.
- Sixty Cents nickel.
- One silver hairpin.

All these being detained at Louza Station.

D.C.

Information.

C.P.C. 3297

D.C. SB.

See page 1026

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/2.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 8.15.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.294 to the effect that an exchange shop was being attacked on Chekiang Road near Peking Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended and dispersed a crowd of Chinese who were attempting to smash up the Tung Tai Siang (德泰祥) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 569 Chekiang Road.

Inquiries by P.S.I. Tuck and C.D.C. 55 ascertained that the shop had refused to give any more than \$8.00 change for a \$10.00 note. This had incensed the crowd who had attempted to pull out the shutters, only a pane of glass was damaged. No persons was injured.

The accountant in charge named See Tsong Ching (徐達卿) was brought to the station in the absence of the shop master. P.D.O."A" was consulted regarding the application of Sect. I of Headquarters Circular No.68 to the arrested man, but he instructed that the man be released which was done accordingly.

At 9.30.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.690 reporting a man being mobbed on Chekiang Road Bridge.

A party of Police attended and P.S.s Thatcher and Hadzoff pulled a male Chinese from the Soochow Creek on Soochow Road by the S.K.C. ordure loading station. After rendering first aid on the spot, the man was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— **9/3.**

Nature of Offences:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

removed by Ambulance to the Lander Chinese Hospital.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 655 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the victim named Cheng Yoon Yung (章敦) aged 32, native of Zengane, Chekiang is the manager of the Doong Kyi Hoong Seng Machinery Co. 659 Chekiang Road and was out on Choldan Road bridge watching the flying of planes. Owing to his appearance being very similar to a Japanese, having a small moustache, he was set upon by a crowd of Chinese who struck him over the head and threw him into the creek where he was rescued in a drowning condition. Doctor's certificate states "Contusion of Scalp, Immersion - Not serious, few hours treatment in O.P.D." He was released from Hospital at 11.30.a.m. and escorted to his home by a party under D.S. Bretherton.

At 9.45.a.m. a telephone message was received from S.P.C. 686 to the effect that a man was being attacked on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road.

A party of Police under S.I. Jansley attended and dispersed the crowd with batons.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the man, a ~~Subang~~ Philippine boxer named "Young Rago" residing Y.H.C.A., Bubbling Well Road was set upon by a crowd at the above corner, some of whom

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— **9/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

wielded bamboo poles, owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese or Korean. He was removed by ambulance to the London Chinese Hospital where the following Dr's certificate was issued:— "Fracture of Scalp & Contusion of chest & back - not very serious - one day's treatment in Hospital."

He is at present detained in Hospital while his relatives have been informed.

At 12.30.p.m. on the 10-8-37 P.S.67 Twoby attached to Louza Station, whilst on patrol was attracted to Canton Road near the Ming Song Ka alleyway by a huge crowd.

On arrival he there saw an unknown male Chinese lying on the roadside, apparently dead. The S.F.B. Ambulance was summoned and conveyed the unknown male to Kiaochow Road Mortuary (temporary) pending an inquest to be held on the morning of the 19-8-37.

Enquiries by D.S. Brotherton and C.D.C.275 failed to reveal the identity of the deceased male Chinese, appearance of which it would seem, had been of the beggar class. All that could be found was a half book, printed in Japanese characters, presumably, the possession of which had resulted in the unruly mob beating the unknown victim, to death.

Close by the deceased was found a piece of concrete covered with blood, said to have been used by one of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 9/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mobs.

Identity label attached to the body of deceased.

An informal inquest, at 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 was held by Procurator Chang Lueg Yuen, body to be removed by Police, buried at Lisochow Road.

At 5.10.p.m. 18-8-37 a male Chinese named Tsee Ching Loo (趙清祿), age 20 native of Ningbo, came to the station and reported that a large number of Chinese were "looting" his place of employment, a small cigarette and exchange shop, No. 445, Chekiang Road.

All available police attended to discover that the looters had already left the premises. A large crowd of people who had congregated at the scene were dispersed by police without violence being applied.

Inquiries by S.D. 127, C.D. 146 and D.S. Mac Kennan revealed as follows:-

At about 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 an unknown male Chinese appeared at the shop and tendered a \$5.00 note with a request to exchange same for small money.

An assistant named Tsau Yue Hing (曹友興) accepted the \$5.00 note but only offered \$4.75 in exchange. The male objected to the large discount and a quarrel ensued which attracted numerous persons who were standing in the vicinity and they, on learning the facts of the case, shouted "Traitors". This evidently raised panic

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 9/6.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

amongst the crowd who then threw stones which damaged the front window and a show-case inside whilst some of them snatched a number of packets of cigarettes which were on display in the window.

The total cost of the damage and theft of cigarettes is estimated at about \$20.00.

Three C.P.C.s have been posted in the vicinity. No arrests were effected and no injuries inflicted.

At 6.15.p.m. 18-8-37. C.P.C. 2735 telephoned to the Station reporting a male Chinese had been attacked by mob on Yu Ya Ching Road near Swatow Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended the scene and dispersed the crowd.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.S.164, it was ascertained that at about 6.10.p.m. even date whilst the victim named Yang Ts Ling (楊士林) age 38, native of Fokien, residing Nantao, was walking on the above mentioned road, a big crowd of Chinese attacked him owing to the fact that he does not speak Shanghai dialect on being questioned. The victim was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and certified "Laceration of face, not serious, 7 days' treatment O.P.D.

With reference to para. 1 Sheet No. 1 of this diary, at 2.15a.m. 18-8-37 a telephone message was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... *Division.*

..... *Police Station.*

..... 19

Diary Number:—

9/7

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

received from the Peking Chinese Hospital reporting that the injured man had died at 2.00a.m. 10-8-37. The body of the deceased has been removed to the temporary mortuary, Ancey Road, for inquest to be held this morning.

J. H. Kuning
D.F.S. 1.

Sg Det. [illegible]

11

562/37.
14-8-37.

Sp. Br.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A"

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.562/37.

Division.
Louza Police Station.

August 18th., 19 37.

Diary Number:— 9.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 6.40.a.m. 18-8-37, C.P.C.3297 while on duty outside Japanese premises on Canton Road, observed a badly beaten male Chinese run out from Se Zang Ling, followed by a mob of Chinese shouting "Traitor". The C.P.C. took charge of the victim and the mob dispersed, the victim being taken in a semi-conscious condition to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was detained, certificate reading "Contusion of Brain, very serious, will require about 15 days' treatment in Hospital". He was unable to speak therefore his name etc. are unknown, however C.D.C.37 and D.C. Heanly ascertained that an unidentified person had found the injured man smoking heroin in Se Zang Ling and had raised the cry of "Traitor" causing mob attack.

No arrests were made.

Seized from the injured man's person were:—

Three candles.
Three small packets of heroin.
One makeshift heroin pipe.
One box matches.
One brass charm.
One imitation leather wallet.
Twenty-five Peking coppers.
Sixteen Shanghai coppers.
Sixty Cents nickel.
One silver hairpin.

All these being detained at Louza Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 8.15.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.294 to the effect that an exchange shop was being attached on Chekiang Road near Peking Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended and dispersed a crowd of Chinese who were attempting to smash up the Sung Tai Liang (孙泰祥) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 569 Chekiang Road.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Tuck and C.D.C.255 ascertained that the shop had refused to give any more than \$8.00 change for a \$10.00 note. This had incensed the crowd who had attempted to pull out the shutters, only a pane of glass was damaged. No persons was injured.

The accountant in charge named Zee Tsoong Ching (徐子卿) was brought to the station in the absence of the shop master. D.D.O."A" was consulted regarding the application of Sect. I of Headquarters Circular No.68 to the arrested man, but he instructed that the man be released which was done accordingly.

At 9.50.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.690 reporting a man being mobbed on Chekiang Road Bridge.

A party of Police attended and F.S. Thatcher and Hadoyeff pulled a male Chinese from the Soochow Creek on Soochow Road by the S.M.C. ordure Loading Station. After rendering first aid on the spot, the man was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/3.

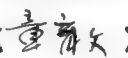
Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Enquiries by C.D.O. 255 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the victim named Chang Yohh Vung () aged 32, native of Zangyue, Chekiang is the manager of the Doong Kyi Koong Zung Machinery Co, 659 Chekiang Road and was out on Chekiang Road Bridge watching the flying of planes. Owing to his appearance being very similar to a Japanese, having a small moustache, he was set upon by a crowd of Chinese who struck him over the head and threw him into the creek where he was rescued in a drowning condition. Doctor's certificate states "Contusion of Scalp, Immersion - Not serious, few hours treatment in O.P.D." He was released from Hospital at 11.30.a.m. and escorted to his home by a party under D.S. Bretherton.

At 9.45.a.m. a telephone message was received from I.P.C. 686 to the effect that a man was being attacked on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road.

A party of Police under S.I. Gaseley attended and dispersed the crowd with batons.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the man, a ~~Indigian~~ Filipino boxer named "Young Mage" residing Y.M.C.A., Bubbling Well Road was set upon by a crowd at the above corner, some of whom

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

9/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

wielded bamboo poles, owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese or Korean. He was removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following Dr's certificate was issued:- "Laceration of Scalp & Contusion of chest & back - not very serious - one day's treatment in Hospital."

He is at present detained in Hospital while his relatives have been informed.

At 12.50.p.m. on the 18-8-37 F.S.67 Twohy attached to Louza Station, whilst on patrol was attracted to Canton Road near the Bing Fong Ka alleyway by a huge crowd.

On arrival he there saw an unknown male Chinese lying on the roadside, apparently dead. The S.F.B. Ambulance was summoned and conveyed the unknown male to Kiaochoh Road Mortuary (temporary) pending an inquest to be held on the morning of the 19-8-37.

Enquiries by D.S. Bretherton and C.D.C.875 failed to reveal the identity of the deceased male Chinese, appearance of which it would seem, had been of the beggar class. All that could be found was a half book, printed in Japanese characters, presumably, the possession of which had resulted in the unruly mob beating the unknown victim, to death.

Close by the deceased was found a piece of concrete covered with blood, said to have been used by one of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 9/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

mobs.

Identity label attached to the body of deceased.

An informal inquest, at 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 was held by Procurator Chang Tsong Yuen, Body to be removed by Police, buried at Kiscochow Road.

At 5.10.p.m. 18-8-37 a male Chinese named Tsao Ching Dao (趙定道), age 20, native of Kading, came to the station and reported that a large number of Chinese were "Looting" his place of employment, a small cigarette and exchange shop, No.445, Chekiang Road.

All available police attended to discover that the "Looters" had already left the premises. A large crowd of people who had congregated at the scene were dispersed by police without violence being applied.

Enquiries by C.D.S.127, C.D.C.146 and D.S. Mac Lennan revealed as follows:—

At about 4.20.p.m. 18-8-37 an unknown male Chinese appeared at the shop and tendered a \$5.00 note with a request to exchange same for small money.

An assistant named Tsau Yue Bing (曹友炳) accepted the \$5.00 note but only offered \$4.75 in exchange. The male objected to the large discount and a quarrel ensued which attracted numerous persons who were standing in the vicinity and they, on learning the facts of the case, shouted "Traitors". This evidently raised panic

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 9/6.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

amongst the crowd who then threw stones which damaged the front window and a show-case inside whilst some of them snatched a number of packets of cigarettes which were on display in the window.

The total cost of the damage and theft of cigarettes is estimated at about \$20.00.

Three C.P.C.s have been posted in the vicinity. No arrests were effected and no injuries inflicted.

At 6.15.p.m. 18-8-37. C.P.C. 2735 telephoned to the Station reporting a male Chinese had been attacked by mob on Yu Ya Ching Road near Swatow Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended the scene and dispersed the crowd.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.S.164, it was ascertained that at about 6.10.p.m. even date whilst the victim named Yang Sh Ling (楊士林) age 38, native of Fokien, residing Nantao, was walking on the above mentioned road, a big crowd of Chinese attacked him owing to the fact that he does not speak Shanghai dialect on being questioned. The victim was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and certified "Laceration of face, not serious, 7 days' treatment O.P.D.

With reference to para. 1 Sheet No. 1 of this diary, at 2.15a.m. 19-8-37 a telephone message was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—

9/7.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

received from the Roster Chinese Hospital reporting that
the injured man had died at 2.00am. 19-8-37. The body
of the deceased has been removed to the temporary Mortuary,
Amoy Road, for inquest to be held this morning.



D.P.S. 1st.


Ser. Det. 1/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A".

EC. (Dist)

9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A
Date 20 8 37

Misc. 603/37.

Central
17th August

37.

1.

THREE MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB

At 7 p.m. on Aug. 17th, a report was received at this Station to the effect that a crowd of Chinese was assaulting 3 other Chinese on the Shansse Road near Foochow Road, suspecting that the men were Japanese spies. On receipt of the above report S.I. Verhovsky and B.S. MacFarlane immediately proceeded to the aforementioned place, but on arrival of the Police the crowd dispersed by running away at various directions and leaving behind the following men lying on the ground :-

(1) Oong Liu Sung (董留松), 25 years, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtsepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of scalp and shock, the injury may become serious. Detained in Lester Chinese Hospital.

(2) Yoeh Kwang Ming (叶光明), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, 28 Nan Sa Kau, Yangtsepoo Road, this man is suffering from bleeding from nose and mouth, the injury may become serious.

(3) Zau Oo Zaung (朱牛有), 27 years, native of Anhwei, S/Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtsepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of eye lid, not serious.

B.S. MacFarlane who chased away the crowd of the people managed to arrest one named Sung Kyu Shoo (孙启书), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, who ran away

S.I.
JIR
19/4
28/9/37

EC
(SB)

Misc.603/37(C)

1 (Sheet B)

on approach of the Police.

From enquiries made by C.D.S.203 and the undersigned it appears that the man in question witnessed the assault but not participated in the attack on victims himself. Being afraid of the Police, he started to run away as soon as he noticed the arrival of the Police. The suspect is a cousin of one named Wan Yih Sung (Tse), employee of the Sun Sun Picture Coy., 804 Lloyd Road, who stated that the suspect is an honest and reliable person. As there was nothing found to prove that the suspect took part in the assault on the victims, he had been released by the Police.

There was nothing found to show that the victims of the assault had been connected with the Japanese Military Forces and it appears that they are innocent victims of a mob looking for Japanese spies.

V. Orlanichy
D.S.I.

~~Sen. Det. 1/c.~~

D.D.O. Div. 1/c.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *8039A*

REPORT

Date August 17, 1937.

Subject Arrest of a suspected spy, Tong Jih, aged 26, a native of Shaoching.

Made by D. S. Pitts

Forwarded by *D. S. Pitts*

At 8.30 a.m. August 17, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 1202 stating that a Chinese mob was fighting at the corner of Manking Road and the Bund. C.D.C. 101 and C.D.S. 221 (Central) attended and discovered that a male Chinese had been attacked by a Chinese crowd, which, however, had dispersed upon their arrival. Beyond the fact that the Chinese crowd had been heard calling the injured man "a traitor", there was nothing to suggest that he had done anything wrong. The Chinese male, who was suffering from contusions to the face, scalp, chin, arms and chest, was escorted to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where his wounds were dressed. At 10 a.m. he was taken to Central Station, where enquiries by D.S. Francis showed that he was one Tong Jih (湯吉), aged 26, a native of Shaoching.

After being searched this individual was found to be in possession of a photo, badges, shoulder straps, etc., which clearly indicated that at one time he had been a machine gunner in the 1st Company, 1st Battalion, 212th Regiment, 106 Brigade of the 36th Division of the Chinese Nationalist Army.

Suspected of being a spy in the pay of the Japanese, he was brought to Headquarters by D.S. Francis and C.D.S. 287 (Central) for further questioning, and as a result of intense interrogation, it became obvious that the man was mentally deranged, but it was learned that he had for some time been employed as a cook in the Tsung Yuan (莊元) Native Bank, Tai Chi Loong, Tientsin Road.

Enquiries made at this bank showed that a person whose description tallied with that of the prisoner's, was missing from the premises. One Chow Kue-pao (周國寶), an

*How a cook
7 trust*

MB
18 AUG. 1937

*Yes
file
D. S. Pitts
298*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date, 19

Subject - 2 -

Made by Forwarded by

unemployed printer now residing on the bank premises, was called to Headquarters and he unhesitatingly identified the man as being a cook at the bank. He also volunteered the information that the prisoner's father was the chief cook at the bank. The father was sent for and he also identified the detained man as his son.

The father, Tong Kuo-ziang (湯國祥), 49, a native of Shaoching, living with this son until the commencement of the present local troubles at 60 Pah Loh Road (百祿路), near Sing Ming Road (新民路), Chapei, stated that Tong Jih was a member of the 36th Division from 1928 until 1932, and had been employed in the Tsung Yuan Native Bank for the past year at a salary of \$6 per month. This last statement was corroborated by Chow Kuo-pao, and both stated quite definitely that the prisoner was inclined to be crazy. They also stated that yesterday he indicated his desire to run away from Shanghai to re-join his old Division, which he believed was engaged in the hostilities in Chapei.

General Yang Hu, Martial Law Commander of Mantao, was apprised of some of the salient details of the above contents by Supt. Tan Shao-liang, and he (General Yang Hu) stated that he would be prepared to receive the prisoner. During the course of conversation, Supt. Tan elicited that the 36th Division is now located in the vicinity of Soochow.

The prisoner was asked whether he still desired to proceed to Chapei to re-join the Chinese Army, but he indicated that he would prefer to continue working as a cook with the native bank. His father, when questioned, stated that his son's position as a cook still remained open and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject - 3 -

Made by Forwarded by

that he would exercise greater care over Tong Jih's movements
in the future.

Prisoner and a copy of this report handed to
Senior Detective i/c Central at 4.30 p.m. August 17.

J. A. P. Jones

D. S.

cl.
D. C. (Special Branch).

J. A. P. Jones

August 17, 37.

Arrest of a suspected spy.

At 8.30 a.m. August 17, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 1202 stating that a Chinese mob was fighting at the corner of Manking Road and the Bund. C.D.C. 101 and C.D.C. 221 (Central) attended and discovered that a male Chinese had been attacked by a Chinese crowd, which, however, had dispersed upon their arrival. Beyond the fact that the Chinese crowd had been heard calling the injured man "a traitor", there was nothing to suggest that he had done anything wrong. The Chinese male, who was suffering from contusions to the face, scalp, chin, arms and chest, was escorted to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where his wounds were dressed. At 10 a.m. he was taken to Central Station, where enquiries by D.S. Francis showed that he was one Teng Jih (湯集), aged 26, a native of Chaoching.

After being searched this individual was found to be in possession of a photo, badge, shoulder straps, etc., which clearly indicated that at one time he had been a machine gunner in the 1st Company, 1st Battalion, 212th Regiment, 103 Brigade of the 36th Division of the Chinese Nationalist Army.

Suspected of being a spy in the pay of the Japanese, he was brought to Headquarters by D.S. Francis and C.D.C. 207 (Central) for further questioning, and as a result of intense interrogation, it became obvious that the man was mentally deranged, but it was learned that he had for some time been employed as a cook in the Young Yuen (榮元) Native Bank, Tai Chi Loong, Tientsin Road.

Enquiries made at this bank showed that a person whose description tallied with that of the prisoner, was missing from the premises. One Chow Hui-ping (周惠平), an

unemployed printer now residing on the bank premises, was called to Headquarters and he unhesitatingly identified the man as being a cook at the bank. He also volunteered the information that the prisoner's father was the chief cook at the bank. The father was sent for and he also identified the detained man as his son.

The father, Tong Kuo-siang (湯國祥), 49, a native of Chaoching, living with this son until the commencement of the present local troubles at 60 Pah Loh Road (百祿路) near Sing Ming Road (新英路), Chapei, stated that Tong Jih was a member of the 36th Division from 1928 until 1932, and had been employed in the Teung Yuan Native Bank for the past year at a salary of \$6 per month. This last statement was corroborated by Chow Kue-pao, and both stated quite definitely that the prisoner was inclined to be crazy. They also stated that yesterday he indicated his desire to run away from Shanghai to re-join his old Division, which he believed was engaged in the hostilities in Chapei.

General Yang Hu, Martial Law Commander of Hankow, was apprised of some of the salient details of the above contents by Supt. Tan Shao-liang, and he (General Yang Hu) stated that he would be prepared to receive the prisoner. During the course of conversation, Supt. Tan elicited that the 36th Division is now located in the vicinity of Ansheng.

The prisoner was asked whether he still desired to proceed to Chapei to re-join the Chinese Army, but he indicated that he would prefer to continue working as a cook with the native bank. His father, when questioned, stated that his son's position as a cook still remained open and

that he would exercise greater care over Tong Jih's movements in the future.

Prisoner and a copy of this report handed to Senior Detective i/o Central at 4.30 p.m. August 17.

1/4
1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Louisa Station,

Date August 17th, 1937

Subject State of District, 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 17-8-37 Re H.Q. Circular No. 57 and Divisional Memo 196/37.

Made by C.D.I. Sherman Forwarded by

Sir,

The following refugees are now living in Louisa district.

HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES.

RENTED HOUSES & SHOPS.

Males	1,061		1,029
Females	1,408		1,144
Children	2,028		208
Total	4,497	Total	2,381

STATE OF RICE SHOPS:

Fully open - Nil.
Partially open - 11.
Closed - 18.

Detectives patrolled the district during the afternoon of 16-8-37 and advised and guided approximately 3,698 refugees on the streets to various refugee centres.

The following incidents occurred on 16-8-37.

2.45 a.m. An unknown foreigner believed to be Portuguese robbed and killed on Peking Road near Yokien Road.

Re P.I.R. 3128/37.

11 a.m. 60 piculs of rice value \$1,000 looted from No. 6 Tui Yau Li, Lloyd Road. Re P.I.R. 3128/37.

2 a.m. Two Koreans robbed on Hoopah Road near Kiukiang Road. Detained in temporary Foo King Hospital, No. 24 The Bund. Re Misc. 562/37.

3.10 a.m. Three male Chinese robbed on Yu Ya Ching Road near Hingpo Guild. Suspected of poisoning riceha coolies tea urns. Re Misc. 562/37.

3.30 a.m. A male Chinese robbed on Yu Ya Ching Road, suspected of poisoning tea urns. Died in Paulun Hospital 10.30 p.m. 16-8-37. Re Misc. 562/37.

6.30 a.m. 350 sacks of flour looted from 510 Ave. Rd. VII, 11 male and 1 female Chinese arrested. Re P.I.R. 3128/37.

S.1
DIR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

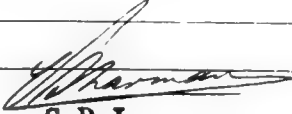
Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

8.10.p.m. A male Chinese mobbed and arrested on Yu Ya Ching Road near Burkill Road with glass phials, suspected to contain poison to place in coolies tea urns.

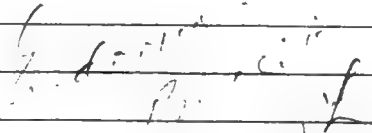
Re Misc. 562/37.

8.30.p.m. Two Chinese mobbed (slightly injured) on Foochow Road, suspected of being traitors. Re Misc. 562/37. Thirty-eight Chinese, one Indian and one Russian were arrested under the Curfew Order and released at 6.a.m.


C.D.I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.


178

563/37.
16-8-37.

"A"

8039A
18 8 27

Misc.No.563/37.

Louisa

August 16th., 37.

3.

THREE MALE REFUGEES FOLLOWED ON YU YA CHING ROAD
OUTSIDE THE HINGPO GUILD AS "TRAITORS".

At 3.27.p.m. 16-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Hingpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road stating that a man had been injured outside on the street.

Inquiries by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, C.D.S.316, and D.S. Macadie ascertained the following facts:-

At about 3.10.p.m. 16-8-37 a rumour was started on Yu Ya Ching Road outside the Metropole Theatre by newsboys hawkers etc. to the effect that a male Chinese refugee named Zee Ah Kung (徐阿坤) aged 20, native of Yu Yao was engaged in putting poison into the public tea kongs on the roadside. Immediately a shout of "traitor" went up and the man was set upon by a crowd of Chinese. Two other refugees who were on the spot were also attacked. The latter two named Zung Kweng Hing (鍾廣興) aged 50, native of Hingpo and Wong Siao ling (王少林) aged 55, native of Hingpo took refuge in the Hingpo Guild. The Refugee Zee Ah Kung was knocked unconscious and some bystanders unknown placed a strip of paper by his side with an inscription, a free translation of which follows:- "Notice - traitor putting poison into the tea kongs." A party of Police under Inspt. White was called to the scene and owing to the ugly attitude of the crowd was compelled to make a baton

Misc.No.562/37.

3/Sheet 2.

charge to disperse them.

Zee Ah Kung was removed by ambulance to the Paulun Hospital, Burdill Road where he was detained. Doctor's certificate stated "Bruise of forehead." The other two were removed from the Ningpo Guild to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Doctor's certificates state "Wong Siao Ling - Laceration of scalp - not serious, three days treatment in O.P.D." Zung Kwong Ming - "Bruise cheek - not serious, 7 days treatment in O.P.D."

No evidence of the allegations of the crowd could be found. However, one article was found by Zee Ah Kung which might have been the origin of the rumour. This was a cigarette tin, the lid of which had been sealed on with two holes punched in the top as if it was used as a sprinkler.

Inquiries at the Ningpo Guild ascertained that Zung Kwong Ming and Wong Siao Ling were refugees staying in the Guild for the past few days. Zee Ah Kung was not known to the Guild. He remained conspicuous for a while but relaxed on reaching Hospital and detectives were unable to question him thoroughly.

Inquiries proceeding.

Spec. "A" Div.

Spec. Div. 1/4

B. W. MacArthur
D. J. Hill
S. B. Hill

100/37

LUNGA STATION

10-8-37

DATE

"A"

Misc. No. 502/37.

Lunga
Aug. 16th,

37.

4

Alleged "traitor" mobbed.

At 8.30p.m. 16-8-37, Special Police Sergeants 33, 44 and 333, all attached to S.M.P.(S) Headquarters, brought to Lunga Station a male Chinese.

- (1) Chang Su Yue (張壽岳), 21, Yangchow, N.F.A.
S/Unemployed.
- (2) Wong Foh Sung (王福士), 24, Twing-kiang,
S/Banker, N.F.A.

whom they had rescued from a mob of Chinese on Fochow Rd near Chakiang Rd.

First named stated he was walking past the mentioned place when he was suddenly attacked by a crowd who called out that he was a Japanese and a "traitor" and had been employed by the Japanese to put poisonous liquids in public ricksha puller's tannums on the streets. He denies these allegations and asserts he does not know the motive for the attack. Second named stated he did not know why first named was attacked but after hearing above allegations uttered by the crowd, he was knocked down in the rush. Both denies knowing each other.

In the absence of any evidence or witnesses to substantiate the allegations, both men were allowed to

D.D.O. "A".

Sen. Det. 1/c

D.S.O.
C.D.S. 243

9
Special Branch Copy

LOUISIANA
FILE NO. 861/37
DATE 16-8-37

Misc.No. 564/37.

LOUISIANA

Aug. 16th,

37.

5

Re death of a suspected alleged Traitor who
is said to have been "killed" on Yu Ya Ching
Road.

At 7.25p.m. 16-8-37 a telephone message was received from Sinza Station to the effect that a male Chinese, who had been assaulted in Louza District, had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital, suffering from injuries.

C.D.C. 127 attended and proceeded to Sinza Station where he received a medical certificate, relative to the patient's injuries, which reads as follows:- "Suffering from injuries to Neck and Shoulders etc." (Detained).

The said C.D.C. then ^{questioned} C.F. 302 (Sinza) who supplied the following information:-

At about 7 p.m. (16-8-37) a telephone message was received at Sinza Station to the effect that the said patient had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital. The said C.D.C. 302 immediately attended and learned from the hospital attendants that the patient had been conveyed to the hospital at 3.30p.m. (16-8-37) by the R.F.D. Ambulance from the West side of Yu Ya Ching Road near Nanking Road. The patient, on being admitted to hospital, was in possession of an empty 30 size cigarette tin which he held tightly in his hand, but this tin could not be found in the hospital at the time of enquiry. He was able to speak when admitted to

S.I.
212

17/8

G. 17/8

hospital and when questioned by an attendant named Sze Chunt (徐鈞), gave his name as Lieu Han Tsung (劉漢宗), age 32, native of Shantung, N.P.A. He then fell unconscious with the result that no further information was obtained.

The patient was likewise unable to speak when C.D.C. 302 (Sinza) visited him in hospital or when C.D.C. 127 attended the hospital on receipt of the telephone message from Sinza.

C.D.C. 127 and the undersigned proceeded to Yu Ya Ching Road, the alleged scene, and conducted discreet enquiries but no person was located who had witnessed any incident, bearing on this case, happen there at the time in question and, due to the S.P.D. staff being extremely busy to-day, it could not be ascertained from them as to whether they had actually removed this particular patient from Yu Ya Ching Road to the Paulun Hospital.

In view of the patient having been in possession of the cigarette tin, referred to, which tin is not in possession of police, it is the opinion of the said detectives that the tin had contained a liquid which the patient had attempted to put in evidence ten years in the Settlement, it being the impression that he was, in some way, connected with the Japanese and that the

Misc. 562/37.

S/Sheet No. 3.

liquid might prove detrimental to the coolies health. Being thus caught in the act by patriotic Chinese they probably inflicted the injuries which resulted in his being conveyed to the hospital.

At 12.15. 16-8-37 this station was notified by the hospital that the said patient had died at 10.30p.m. 16-8-37.

The body has been removed to the temporary mortuary, Amoy Road, pending an inquest this a.m.


Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".


D.S. 10.
C.D.O. 127.



868/37.
16-8-37.

Misc.No.368/37.

"A"

Lousa
August 16th., 37.

3.

THREE MALE REFUGEES MURDERED ON YU YA CHING ROAD
OUTSIDE THE HINGPO GUILD AS "TRAITORS".

At 3.27.p.m. 16-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Hingpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road stating that a man had been injured outside on the street.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, C.D.S.316, and D.S. MacAfee ascertained the following facts:-

At about 3.10.p.m. 16-8-37 a rumour was started on Yu Ya Ching Road outside the Metropole Theatre by

newsboys hawkers etc. to the effect that a male Chinese refugee named See Ah Lung (徐阿龍), aged 20, native of Yu Yao was engaged in putting poison into the public tea kangs on the roadside. Immediately a shout of "traitor" went up and the man was set upon by a crowd of Chinese. Two other refugees who were on the spot were also attacked. The latter two named Zung Kwong Ming (鍾光明), aged 50, native of Ningpo and Yung Hiao Ling (容兆榮), aged 55, native of Ningpo took refuge in the Hingpo Guild. The Refugee See Ah Lung was knocked unconscious and some bystanders unknown placed a strip of paper by his side with an inscription, a free translation of which follows:- "Notice - traitor putting poison into the tea kangs." A party of Police under Inspector White was called to the scene and owing to the ugly attitude of the crowd was compelled to make a baton

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information.

A summary of the attached is contained in the report forwarded to you by the D.D.O.A.

H.R.
17/8

(徐阿龍)
(容兆榮)

BN
C/E
S.B.

charge to disperse them.

See Ah Kung was removed by ambulance to the Paulun Hospital, Burkill Road where he was detained. Doctor's certificate stated "Bruise of forehead." The other two were removed from the Ningpo Guild to the Loster Chinese Hospital.

Doctor's certificates state "Wong Siao Ling - Laceration of scalp - not serious, three days treatment in O.P.D." Eung Kwong Ming - "Bruise cheek - not serious, 7 days treatment in O.P.D."

No evidence of h. allegations of the crowd could be found. However, one article was found by See Ah Kung which might have been the origin of the rumour. This was a cigarette tin, the lid of which had been sealed on with two holes punched in the top as if it was used as a sprinkler.

Enquiries at the Ningpo Guild ascertained that Eung Kwong Ming and Wong Siao Ling were refugees staying in the guild for the past few days. See Ah Kung was not known to the Guild. He regained consciousness for a while but relapsed on reaching Hospital and detectives were unable to question him thoroughly.

Enquiries proceeding.

11/12
D.M.S.M. Mv.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

R.W. Mac Rie
D.S. 362.
G.D.S. 310.

562/37	
FILED	16-8-37
DATE	

Misc.No. 562/37.

"A"
Louna
Aug. 16th, 37.

3(Addendum)

Re alleged "traitors" mobbed outside
Ningpo Guild.

Further to this case, at 8.10p.m. 16-8-37 C.P.O. 8713 telephoned Louna Station to the effect that a "Traitor" was being mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Rd near Burkill Rd.

A party of Police attended and found one Zee Oong Si (鍾鳴喜), 16, Kempo, S/Unemployed, N.P.A., had been slightly injured by the mob. Nearby was a box containing 2 phials of "Salse-Brocannon" and on the ground a similar empty phial. The male Chinese was brought to Louna Station and questioned, he admitting that he had been given the box of phials and instructed to place them in public ricksha coolie's tea urns in the Settlement. He states that the man giving him the phials had later been mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road some time previously and had been rescued by Police and taken to hospital. Owing to the confusion existing at present, it was useless to attempt identification in my hospital, however accused will appear before the S.C.M. Court at 11 a.m. on 17-8-37 when application will be made for a Writ of Detention for two weeks, pending analysis of the seized liquid.

D.D.C. 1/2

1/2

A.D. Healey
D.D.C. 1/2
D.D.C. 1/2

Misc.No. 562/37.

"A"
Lousa
Aug. 16th, 37.

4

Alleged "traitor" mobbed.

At 8.30p.m. 16-8-37, Special Police Sergeants 50, 44 and 288, all attached to S.M.P.(G) Headquarters, brought to Lousa Station a male Chinese.

- (1) Chang Sz Yue (張子岳), 21, Yangchow, N.F.A.
S/Unemployed.
- (2) Wong Foh Sung (王福生), 24, Tsing-kiang,
S/hawker, N.F.A.

whom they had rescued from a mob of Chinese on Yoochow Rd near Chekiang Rd.

First named stated he was walking past the mentioned place when he was suddenly attacked by a crowd who called out that he was a Japanese and a "traitor" and had been employed by the Japanese to put poisonous liquids in public rubbish pailers's tumbrels on the streets. He denies these allegations and asserts he does not know the motive for the attack. Second named stated he did not know why 1st named was attacked but after hearing above allegations uttered by the crowd, he was knocked down in the street. Both denied knowing each other.

In the absence of any evidence or witnesses to substantiate the allegations, both men were allowed to go.

A. S. Healey
Sgt. Major
S.M.P. (G)

LOGS	562/37
REF. NO.	
DATE	16-8-37

Misc.No. 562/37.

"A"
LOUNA

Aug. 16th,

37.

5

The death of a suspected alleged Traitor who is said to have been "killed" on Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 7.25p.m. 16-8-37 a telephone message was received from Sinna Station to the effect that a male Chinese, who had been assaulted in Louna District, had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital, suffering from injuries.

C.D.C. 127 attended and proceeded to Sinna Station where he received a medical certificate, relative to the patient's injuries, which reads as follows:- "Suffering from injuries to Neck and Shoulders etc." (Detained).

The said C.D.C. then ^{questioned} C.D.C. 302 (Sinna) who supplied the following information:-

At about 7 p.m. (16-8-37) a telephone message was received at Sinna Station to the effect that the said patient had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital. The said C.D.C. 302 immediately attended and learned from the hospital attendants that the patient had been conveyed to the hospital at 3.25p.m. (16-8-37) by the "F.B. Ambulance from the West side of Yu Ya Ching Road near Hanking Road. The patient, on being admitted to hospital, was in possession of an empty 30 size cigarette tin which he held tightly in his hand, but this tin could not be found in the hospital at the time of enquiries. He was able to speak what admitted to

hospital and when questioned by an attendant named See Chun (施灼), gave his name as Liou Han Tsung (刘汉宗), age 32, native of Shantung, H.F.A. He then fell unconscious with the result that no further information was obtained.

The patient was likewise unable to speak when C.D.C. 302(Sinza) visited him in hospital or when C.D.C. 127 attended the hospital on receipt of the telephone message from Sinza.

C.D.C. 127 and the undersigned proceeded to Yu Ya Ching Road, the alleged scene, and conducted discreet enquiries but no person was located who had witnessed any incident, bearing on this case, happen there at the time in question and, due to the S.F.B. staff being extremely busy to-day, it could not be ascertained from them as to whether they had actually removed this particular patient from Yu Ya Ching Road to the Pauline Hospital.

In view of the patient having been in possession of the cigarette tin, referred to, which tin is not in possession of police, it is the opinion of the said detectives that the tin had contained a liquid which the patient had attempted to put in coolies tea urns in the Settlement, it being the impression that he was, in some way, connected with the Japanese and that the

Misc. 562/37.

5/Sheet No. 3.

liquid might prove detrimental to the coolies health. Being thus caught in the act by patriotic Chinese they probably inflicted the injuries which resulted in his being conveyed to the hospital.

At 12m.n. 16-8-37 this station was notified by the hospital that the said patient had died at 10.30p.m. 16-8-37.

The body has been removed to the temporary Mortuary, Amoy Road, pending an inquest this a.m.


Sen. Det. i/c.



D.S.10.
C.D.C.127.


D.D. 9th A. 17/4

Off. Sp. March

8039
16 8 37

Misc.No. 582/37.

Central

Aug. 14th,

37.

1.

Two Chinese employees of the Yue Fong
(裕丰) Cotton Mill (Japanese)
Yangtsepoo Road, slightly injured in
an affray with Chinese on the Bund near
Kinkiang Road.

At 1.35p.m. on the 14-8-37 C.P.C. 2708 brought
to the Station via the Lester Hospital the undermentioned
persons whom he found being attacked by a group of
Chinese on the Bund near Kinkiang Road:-

1. Tsong Sung Fah (钟一芳), office boy, aged
17, native of Ningpo.
2. Sung Van Sun (沈万生), coolie, aged 20, native
of Nyi Shing.

Enquiries were conducted by C.D.S. 312 and the
undersigned the following was ascertained.

Both the above persons are both employed by the
Yue Fong Cotton Mill, Yangtsepoo Road, which was
vacated at about 11a.m. on the morning of the 14th. In
company with one Lee Seu Kyi an office boy in the employ
of the same mill, they proceeded towards Kintao. On
arrival at the Bund Gardens, they were met by two male
Chinese names unknown who are also employees of the Mill,
who handed Tsong Sung Fah a white calico flag bearing
characters to the effect that employees of the Kung Fah
& Yue Fong Cotton Mill should follow the flag.

Carrying the flag above his head, Tsong Sung Fah,
in company with Sung Van Sun walked along the Bund
towards Kintao. On arrival at the corner of Kinkiang

*Not included
W.P. 15/8*

*S.I.
JR
G.D.S. 2. 24
E 15
25/8*

Misc.No. 582/37, "C"

1/Sheet 2.

Road he was attacked by a number of male Chinese and Sung Van Sun who attempted to intervene was also assaulted.

C.P.C. 2702 arrived on the scene and stopped the affray after which the two victims were conveyed by the Fire Brigade Ambulance to the Lester Hospital where they received treatment.

No certificate was issued in respect of the injuries received by Sung Van Sun whilst Tseong Sung Fah was certified to be suffering from "Laceration of the chest not serious".

At the time of the affray Tseong Sung Fah was wearing an open necked shirt and foreign style pants and had the appearance of a Japanese which, coupled with the fact that he was carrying a flag bearing the names of two Japanese Mills, presumably accounts for the attack made upon him.

Neither of the victims knew where they were going on leaving the Station and could furnish no address for purpose of reference.

L. A. D. Lee

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/3.

Sen. Det. 1/3.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 1039A

S. I. REGISTRY

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 13, 1937

Subject (in full) Chung Hwa Youth's National Salvation Group to Resist the Enemy - solicits contributions in the settlement.

Made by D. S. I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford

At 3.40 p.m. October 11, three male Chinese claiming to be members of the "Chung Hwa Youth's National Salvation Group to Resist the Enemy" (中華青年抗敵救亡隊), Kwan Tieh Miao, West Gate, attempted to enter the Far Eastern Ballroom, 90 Yu Ya Ching Road, with a view to collecting contributions from the patrons therein towards the salvation fund, but were refused admission.

The management in order to avoid any unnecessary argument gave the collectors \$0.50, whereupon they left quietly after giving a receipt (attached) for the contribution.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D. C. A.

D/SK

13/10

Handwritten signatures and initials: J. D., J. H., J. L., S. H., S. J.

D.C. (S.I.)
mb
14 OCT 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8030A

S.1, Special Branch - ~~X3000X~~

REPORT

Date October 2, 1937.

Subject Chung Hwa Youth's War Time Service Group - Organization.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Coanfor

The Chung Hwa Youth's War Time Service Group with an office at 4 Tao Yuan Faung, Siao Tao Yuan Ka, Old West Gate, came into existence on August 25. It is sub-divided into the following sections :-

1. Propaganda Department

Office : 1 Dah Chih Road, West Gate.

Duty : To publish propaganda matter and deliver lectures bearing on the national salvation movement throughout Shanghai.

Activities: Cartoons and posters were recently exhibited in populated areas throughout Shanghai, including the advertisement board at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII.

2. Engineering Department

Office : Nanziang.

Duty : To assist Chinese military in procuring labourers.

Activities: Members are engaged in trench digging, etc. at Chenju at present.

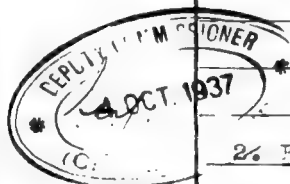
3. First Aid Corps

Office : 850 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District)

Duty : To rescue wounded soldiers.

Activities: Two parties each consisting of eight members are assisting the authorities of the Chinese Red Cross Society in rescuing wounded soldiers from the war zone.

This Group claims to have a membership of 80 persons, some of whom took an active part in the work of the "Youth's



File
DBL
4/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....-2,-

Made by Forwarded by.....

Iron & Blood Corps to Resist Japan" (青年铁血抗日团)
and the Volunteer Army of the Fong Young University
(冯庸大学义勇队) in Manchuria during the Mukden
Incident of 1931, and also the Shanghai Citizens' Volunteer
Army (上海市民义勇队) and the "Students' Training
Class of the 19th Route Army" (十九路军学生训练班)
during the 1932 Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai.
The following persons serve on the Standing Committee of the
Group :-

Mr. Yuan Chi-liang (袁建良),

an employee of the Hwa Mei Evening News, 172
Avenue Edward VII, residing at 173 Avenue Road.

Mr. Ngai Chung-hwei (艾仲辉),

unemployed, residing at 292 Rue du Marche.

Mr. Fee Kwang-hwa (费光华),

unemployed, residing at 4 Lee Yuan Faung,
Rue Conty.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

2BR
2/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 16, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Municipality People's Education Circles'
National salvation Association - new body formed.
Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Gaudin

Under the auspices of the Bureau of Social Affairs, a new organization entitled the "Shanghai Municipality People's Education Circles' National Salvation Association" (上海市民教育救亡協會) has come into existence with an office at 500 Rue Lafayette and a communication address at the Leather Dealers' Association, 206 Pakhoi Road. There are at present about 20 members, mostly staff employees of the Bureau of Social Affairs. The object of the Association is to register unemployed school teachers and detail them to teach illiterate people in the different districts, refugee camps being the principal centres, to read Chinese characters, and to further the national salvation movement.

The following are the leading members of the new Association :-
Mr. Liu Chi-ming (刘啟明), a staff employee of the 5th Department of the Bureau of Social Affairs.
Mr. Chiu shao-ching (丘紹金), a staff employee of the People's Education Institute, Wen Miao Park, West Gate.
Mr. Kiang Ying-ts (江應之), a staff employee of the Chinese Character Reading Movement Committee of the Bureau of Social Affairs.
Mr. Chang Ping-ts (張炳德), a staff employee of the Free Education Committee of the Bureau of Social Affairs.
Mr. Loo Tsai-kao (盧鐵中), Chief of the Observation Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs.
Mr. Wong Kong (王用), Chief of the Labour Welfare Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

copies to D.O.A.

H. Sany.

DBR. 7/9

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

See memo to Rep. DBR. 17/9 C. 1/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

8039A

Section 1, Special Branch. *Edith 37*
REPORT

Date. Sept. 5, 1937.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association meeting.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *C. G. Gaudin. D. J.*

Seven committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association, which was recently organized by local educationalists for the purpose of carrying out work to assist the national cause during the present crisis, held a meeting in their office, 500 Rue Lafayette, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m., September 4, and passed the following resolutions:-

- 1) That the people connected with educational circles throughout the country be advised to purchase as many national salvation bonds as possible and to promote the movement of contributing gold and silver articles to the Government for national salvation purposes.
- 2) That preparations be made to form propaganda groups for the purpose of conducting national salvation propaganda at places in the interior.
- 3) That the Kwen Van (坤範) Middle School for Girls, 331 Wyburgh Road, and the Tseng Ying (正行) Middle School for Girls, 162 Avenue Foch, be selected as depots for the reception of comforts for wounded soldiers.
- 4) That a further meeting be held on September 11.

Copies to D.O. A & B

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

DBQ

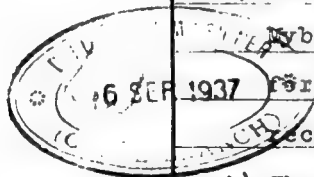
579.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches)

file

DBQ

49.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 3, 1937

Subject The Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

C. G. Gao 2.2

The Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association (上海市教育界救亡协会), with offices at Room 319, Postung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and 500 Rue Lafayette (China Culture Building Society), came into existence on August 21, 1937. It was organized by local educationalists for the principal purpose of carrying out work to assist the national cause during the present crisis.

It claims to have a membership of 3,500 mostly teachers and each member pays a fee of 50 cts out of which the expenses of the association are defrayed. Individual contribution in addition to fees also assist in the defraying of expenses.

The association is controlled by a board of directors consisting of 89 persons including the following prominent persons:

Mr. Pan Kung Chan (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Yoo Kai Sien (吴开先), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Wang Shao-yung (王寿镛), ex-Minister of Finance, and Principal of the Kwang Hwa University.

Mr. Chen Chi Zung (陈清我), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Kiaochow Road.

Mr. Ho Ping Soong (何炳松), Principal of the Chinan University, Chenju.

Dr. Herman Liu (刘湛恩), Principal of the Shanghai University, Military Road.

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi (褚民谊), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Dau Pah Chuen (陶百川), Member of the Standing Committee of the local Tangpu.

File
DBR
419

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Mr. Dong Hing Bah (董行白), Member of the Standing Committee
of the local Tangpu and principal
of the Ming Lih Girls Middle
School, Nantao.

Mr. Chu Wei Sung (褚惠僧), Chairman of the Chekiang Pro-
vincials Association.

Dr. Tu Yuan Wai (杜文恢), Principal of the Dah Hwa
University.

Mr. Kiang Wen Yui (江文逸), responsible member of the
Vocational Education Association,
80 Route Vallon.

Mr. Wong Zau Sz (王造時), one of the seven national
salvation leaders recently re-
leased from Soochow.

Dr. Zang Tsung Wei (張振為), Dean of the Comparative Law
School of China, Quinsan Rd.

Miss Loh Li Hwa (陸礼華), Principal of the Liang Kiang
Girls' School, Kiangwan.

Dr. Lee Tsao Kwai (黎照寰), Principal of the Chao Tung
University, Avenue Haig.

Dr. Oong Ts Lung (翁三龙), Principal of the Doong Chi
University, Woosung.

Miss Wong Shao Ying (王孝英), Member of the Legislative Yuan
and principal of the Chun Kuo
Girls' Middle School, Nantao.

Mr. Liu Hai Soh (刘海粟), Principal of the Fine Arts
College, French Concession.

Mr. Loh Ting Kwai (陸鼎揆), lawyer.

The association is undertaking the following work:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by.....

(1) Registration of unemployed teachers.

(2) Registration of students who are unable to attend school.

(3) Promotion of the sale of national salvation bonds issued
by the Government.

On August 31, the Association issued a circular notice
to the different local schools to re-open as soon as possible
and to educate the pupils in the meaning of patriotism.

Sik Su Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Case to D. O. A.

DB 2/9

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO.

FRJ-2

REEL NO.

34

PRODUCTION DATA

STARTED:

(Date)

9/19/52

(Hour)

BEGINS
WITH:

D-7994

1937

(CON'T)

FINISHED:

(Date)

9/19/52

(Hour)

1.

D-8006

TOTAL NO. OF HOURS

2.

D-8039

1937-1938

TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES

1450

3.

4.

5.

6.

APPROVED: _____

ENDS
WITH:

D-8039A - 1937

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/19/52

(DATE)

Dittmold & Fretbaugh

(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 3, 1937.

Subject Cyclists' National Salvation Group (飛輪救國團).

Made by C.D.I. Sin Tse-liang

Forwarded by

The Cyclists' National Salvation Group, 270

Chungking Road (Sing Kwai Vocational School), which was sponsored by the Cultural Circles' Race Salvation Association, came into existence on August 22, with a membership of 45 persons. Each member must supply a bicycle.

The work of the group is outlined hereunder :-

1. To assist national salvation associations in the delivery of messages and to assist the authorities in maintaining peace and order.
2. The detection of unscrupulous merchants, traitors and spies.
3. To comfort soldiers engaged in fighting and to assist refugees in difficulties.
4. To deliver articles for the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy".

This group of 45 cyclists is divided into 9 parties of 5 each. The affairs of the group are controlled by the following persons :-

Woo Yi Kung (胡毅公)
Tseu Zau Chi (周華基)
Dong Yee (唐毅)
Liu Woo Yuan (柳和元)

* See also D 7944 & D 8961

It will be recalled that Tseu Zau Chi is one of the leaders of the national salvation movement in Shanghai and was the founder of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Group in May, 1937. He was arrested on June 9, 1937, by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau on suspicion of being a reactionary, but later released on bail, owing to lack of evidence.

Sin Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

Will need
watching
MB
4 SEP 1937



1000
C. 4
D 7944

S.I.
L.I.V.
D.B.R.
49

copy to D.O. A
D.B.R.

379

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

3.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date.....August 25, 1937.

Subject 'September 18th' & 'January 28th' Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang

Forwarded by

... & 'September 19th' & 'January 28th' Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation recently came into existence with offices established at No. 61 Chengtu Road. The following persons, who are the chief promoters of the Federation, claim to have participated in the anti-enemy movement during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1931 and 1932:-

Ai Kuo (艾固), an ex-student of the Fudan University,
residing at No.292 Rue du Marche.

Liu Chien Hwa (李健華), an ex-student of the Voong Yung
University, residing at No.24 Sing Sing Li, Route Pere
Robert.

Fee Kwan Hwa (費 冠 華), an ex-student of the Kiang Nan College, residing at No.4 Li Yuen Fang, Rue Capitain Rabier.

Zung Hao Poo (洪浩浦), a member of the Chinese Seamen's Union, residing at No.1 Zoong Ching Li, Jah Chih Road, Tiantao.

Yao Tsaung (姚壯), an ex-student of the Tse Kiang University, Hangchow.

The sole object of the Federation is (1) to conduct first-aid service in the front and (2) to assist Chinese troops in executing defensive works. Up to the present this Federation has organized two first-aid service corps of 20 persons each and is contemplating formation of nine labour corps of 6 persons each. It is learned that the two first-aid service corps are already functioning in the war affected area.

This Federation claims to have a membership of some 110 persons. Each member is required to pay a membership fee of \$0.10 per mensem.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19.....

Subject

Made by Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

The following is a translation of a membership application form of the Federation, a copy of which is attached to this report:-

Name of applicant:-

Nativity:-

Age:-

Sex:-

Brief account of your ancestors:-

Employment:-

Antecedents:-

Family condition:-

Permanent address:-

Present address:-

Persons who recommended you to join this Federation:-

Date of joining the Federation:-

Reasons for joining the Federation:-

Any other organization that you are a member of:-

What faith do you entertain?

Sih Ju Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

J. S. Laine

copy to D. A.

DDR

25/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ^{8039 A} ~~xxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date May 17, 18 38.

Subject Document dealing with the organization of a "Shanghai Wartime
Service Corps" for propaganda service in the interior.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *C. Crawford D.I.*

Attached herewith, together with translation, is a mimeographed document containing the draft of regulations governing the organization of a "Shanghai War Time Service Corps," apparently for the furthering of national salvation propaganda in the interior. According to information, it would appear that certain national salvation elements have put forward the suggestion regarding the organization of this corps but so far have done nothing of a concrete nature towards the fulfilment of their object.

FILE

Copy to

DBF 18/5

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (D.I.)
D.C. (C.I.)

Translation

The prospectus of the "Shanghai War Time Service Corps"

.....

1) AIM

After the withdrawal of our troops, Shanghai was surrounded by the enemy, and we cannot participate in the war so gloriously as we did during the three months following the outbreak of hostilities on August 13. During those months, it will be recalled, we engaged in comforting our soldiers by sending them food and drinks and in attending to the wounded. To-day we only find a gloomy atmosphere pervading the whole of Shanghai. What a contrast! This phenomenon is temporary. We shall see sooner or later a day which is clear and bright. In the meantime, the great majority of the people in Shanghai are placed in the same position as Chinese resident in foreign countries, having been deprived of the opportunity of participating in the war. The only service they can render the country is through indirect means. Do we not feel that in such a big war for the liberation of our race, the efforts we make are too insignificant? Are we willing to allow the soldiers and brethren of the country to leave where we are? We believe that not one of us has the feeling of downheartedness. We will certainly exert ourselves to our utmost to bring the human and all material resources which are available in Shanghai so that they can be utilized at the front and in the rear. In order to show the people throughout our country that the people in Shanghai are also eager to avenge themselves on the enemy, it is proposed that a "Shanghai War Time Service Corps" be formed.

2) Duty

One of the advantages which we have over our enemy is that we have many more people. In order to produce strength, the people must be organized, otherwise they will be like a tray of sand. The purpose of this service corps is, therefore, to conduct propaganda among the people in the interior and to organize and arm them. Another advantage we have over the enemy is that the enemy's aggression is denounced by all the people of the world, while the resistance offered by us is extolled and said to be a sacred duty in the interests of the welfare of mankind. The death of the enemy on the field of battle, numerous though they are, pass without comment, but our own sacrifices are glorified. The service corps will go into the interior and attend ^{to} the wounded, at the same time explaining the significance of the war of resistance to the people. To bring about a final victory, the people in the country and the armed forces must support the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek, and the service corps will at the same time direct its attention to the unification of the people.

3) Facilities

The service corps will avail itself of the services of persons in Shanghai who specialize in political science and enlist them as members. We will also utilize scientific instruments such as wireless apparatus, broadcasting equipment, cinematograph and medical appliances in the service of propaganda. We are opposed to the adoption of "incidents" which only create noise and which have no relation to the organization of the people.

Staffed with capable members and equipped with scientific inventions, we can do the maximum amount of good work among the people in inland cities and districts at minimum expense and in the minimum period of time. In this way,

we can show the people a spirit characteristic of the cultural and industrial centre of China - Shanghai.

4) Enlistment of members

Members of this service corps will be recruited by the preparatory committee. To be a member, the applicant must have a clear understanding of the international situation and the crisis facing the nation. He must be possessed of a spirit and willing to sacrifice every thing. He must specialize in some kind of work and must obey the regulations of the corps.

5) Organization

This service corps will adopt the democratic method of electing directing officers.

- a) A standing committee composed of five members will be elected by members.
- b) The chairman of the standing committee will be elected from among the five members.
- c) Under the standing committee will be formed the following sections:-
 - 1) General Affairs Section.
 - 2) Organization Section.
 - 3) Propaganda Section.
 - 4) Supplies Section.
 - 5) Technical Service Section.

The chiefs of these sections will be members of the standing committee, and the chairman of the standing committee will be head of the General Affairs Section.

6) Equipment

Equipment required in producing dramas	\$200
Cinematograph with films.	\$100
Small generator required in showing motion pictures and broadcasting program.	\$100

Gramophone	\$40
Records (20)	\$30
Broadcasting set	\$100
Telegraphic instrument	\$40
Printing press	\$20
Travelling medicine chest and medical instruments	\$20
Medicine	\$80
Miscellaneous articles such/ ^{as} maps compasses, stationery, etc.	\$50

\$1,180

7) Route

The service corps will proceed from Shanghai to Wenchow, Kinkwa, Nanchang and to Hankow and Wuchang. After reaching Hankow and Wuchang, the corps will decide on further destinations according to circumstances.

8) Places in which to carry out programmes

Teashops, restaurants, villages, schools, wounded soldiers' hospitals, refugee camps, among troops, cinemas and other public places.

S.1, Special Branch, 10/11/54 39A

REPORT

Date January 25, 1938

Subject..... **Young Chinese Salvation Society**

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

Further enquiries have been made regarding the Young Chinese Salvation Society which is alleged to be located at 11 Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre, but no information has been obtained to throw light on the matter, nor have any further activities of this Society come to the notice of this Branch.

It has been ascertained that the block of houses located in the Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre actually belong to Mr. Dzung Pah Chao (鄭伯超), Manager of the Wing Tai Wo Tobacco Corporation, Shanghai, Distributing Agent for the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company and the particular house, No.11 of the Terrace, where this Society is alleged to be situated is occupied by Mr. Dzung Pah-chao's nephew named Dzung Shou-ling (鄭壽齡) alias Dzung Doong-tzung (鄭同春), and his family. The household of Dzung Shou-ling at 11 Peace Terrace consists of the following :-

Mr. Dzung Shou-ling, age 50;

Mrs. Dzung Shou-ling, age 50;

Daung's three sons aged between 11 and 15;

Dzung's unmarried daughter named Zuan-ching, age 25;

Dzung's son-in-law named Loo Ji-siang (盧詩湘),

age 23 and his wife, age 23, and two sons.

Mr. Loo recently came to Shanghai from

Hongkong where his parents are still

residing and is very well off.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Mrs. Dzung's brother named Chen Chi-hang (陈启亨),
age 48, and his son, 10 years of age. Mr. Chen
has retired from service with the Wing Tai Vo
Tobacco Corporation.

Mr. Dzung's brother named Dzung Ching-mur, age 34.

Mr. Dzung Shou-ling has been a salesman of the
Wing Tai Vo Corporation for a number of years, and is a
very quiet gentleman. His name does not appear on the
record of the Special Branch and there is nothing known
against him nor other members of his family. His brother,
who is working in the same firm, also appears to be a
law-abiding citizen.

All these facts are confirmed by Mr. Cheng Jen-chih
(程仁杰), Secretary of the Wing Tai Vo Tobacco
Corporation, Shanghai.

Sih Tse-hiang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

215
25
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
S.I. Special
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.C.B. D/1889A
Date 10/1/38
January 8, 1938.

Subject Re letter from "The Young Chinese Salvation Society."

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

The Young Chinese Salvation Society is unknown to the Special Branch. The title can be translated in several different ways from Chinese and it is rather difficult to decide the exact status of an organization when only its English translation is available.

On record in the Special Branch are the following titles, which resemble the one given in the attached and which have appeared from time to time, until the middle of November, 1937, when they were either closed down by the order of the Police or dissolved of their own accord :-

Youth's National Salvation Service Group (青年救國服務團), formerly located at 870 Avenue du Roi Albert, which was raided and closed by the Municipal Police on November 5, 1937.

Chung Hwa Youth Group (中華青年團), Lane 276, 1 Gordon Road which closed voluntarily in November, 1937.

No activities come to notice following its formation.

Shanghai Municipality Youths' National Salvation Propaganda Group (上海青年救亡宣傳團), formerly located in the Au Kwang (夏光) Middle School, 167 Tatung Road. Closed voluntarily at the end of October, 1937.

Chung Hwa Youth National Salvation Acceleration Association (中華青年急進救亡協會), formerly located at 66 Tsingtao Road, which closed at the beginning of November, 1937, on the advice of the Municipal Police.

Shanghai Municipality Youth Circles National Salvation Association (上海青年界救亡協會), 10 Sing Ping

C.D.I. Sih
S.I.
Tunchee
Jhr.
37.
P.A. & D.C. (S.I. Br.)

C.P.
Guth M.
young.
suggest uply
not a known
infected member

SHANGHAI
17 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

I have written to
R. M. Leung
letter back
has returned the
to the
131.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,
Date 19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Li, Lungmen Road, which closed on the advice of the Municipal Police on 26.10.37.

The address, 11 Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre, is a Chinese dwelling occupied exclusively by a Chinese family named Dzung. The owner being one named Dzung Doong-tsung, native of Kwangtung; he is unemployed.

The property belongs to the Chong Nyi Co., represented by Brandt & Rogers who collect all rents. It is claimed that this Chong Nyi Co. which has no office, is owned jointly by a number of Chinese employees of Mustard & Co., and one named Dzung Tai Wu (鄭泰和), who is believed to be engaged by a certain cigarette company. The latter named is the brother of Dzung Doong-tsung (鄭同春), the occupant of the house in question, and owing to the close connection, Dzung Doong-tsung is exempt from paying rent for the house.

According to enquiries made through the watchman, there is no organization in existence in Peace Terrace nor had he noticed at any time visitors of student type attending the place.

Dzung Doong-tsung is unknown to the Special Branch.

The signature at the end of the letter appears to be Y.L. Chang which may be one Chang Yui-liang (張格良), who was a Standing Committee member of the Youth's National Salvation Service Group, one of the organizations mentioned above. Chang Yui Liang was General Secretary of China Aviation Construction League and Officer-in-Charge of collection of aviation contribution in Shanghai.

Discreet enquiries made to find this man show

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that he is not in Shanghai and is believed to have left
for Hongkong.

Further enquiries are still proceeding.

Sih Tse Liang.
C.D.I.

dbl.
10/11
D.C.(Special Branch).

E. B. MACNAUGHTEN

Jan: 4th 1938

Dear Commissioners -

Do you know
anything about this Society?
I'm to tell you.

Yrs age
E. B. Macnaughten

OCSP.

Can you give me details
for ref?

ML
4/1

SI

MB

JAN. 1938

E. B. MACNAGHTEN

Jan 7th 1936

Dear Commissioner

The attached letter may
be of interest to you. It was
brought by hand by Officer ^X but I
refused to see the letter.

Yrs aff
Ernest Macnaghten

X at about 3.15 - from his apartment

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FILE NO. 8037A

REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 21, 1937.

Subject Letter from "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" (now in South China).

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by

C. Crawford. D.S.

The attached letter dated November 27, 1937, from the Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group intimates that the Group is now quartered in the Kuomintang Office at Chung San Hsien, Kwangtung, and that the Commander of the Group, Mr. Siao Chien-ching (蕭劍青), had not absconded as reported in the Shanghai press. Also that if this report had been circulated by ex-members of the Group still in Shanghai, they were operating without authority from the headquarters of the Group.

With a view to elucidating the contents of the letter, Mr. Chu Ta-chun (朱大鈞), Manager of the Dah Yah (大亞) Bookstore, 10/12 Yung Chih Li, Weihaiwei Road, and Mr. Liu Yuan-tsao (劉元鏑), now unemployed, living in Room 14, 2nd floor, Liang An (良安) Lodging House, Rue Baron Gros, both of whom are ex-leading members of the Group, were interviewed. According to them, the Group was dissolved in the middle of November following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, and the ex-members are no longer active in Shanghai with the national salvation movement.

Messrs Chu and Liu further explained that before the dissolution of the Group, a number of members, totalling 12, suggested that all remaining funds of the Group should be turned over to local refugee relief organizations. Altogether the Group, during its existence in Shanghai, obtained about \$600, 30% being raised by public donations and 70% through the sale of publications bearing on first aid and national salvation work. When expenses had been



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject. - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

deducted, it was estimated that \$300 would be left, but Mr. Siao Chien-ching, Commander of the Group, who handled the money and accounts, objected to the dissolution of the Group and later secretly left with two other members for an unknown destination, taking with him the money and accounts of the Group.

Attached is the translation of an article appearing in the Evening Edition of the Da Kung Pao (now defunct) dated November 15, 1937, referring to the story of Commander Siao absconding with the funds of the Group. As regards the last part of the article to the effect that the Group intended reporting the misappropriation to the police with a view to prosecuting Siao, Messrs Chu and Liu, who are believed to be the persons responsible for the article, stated that they had not resorted to such action.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

file
DBK
2/12
1

Translation of an article appearing in the Da Kung Pao
Evening Edition dated November 15, 1937

A Youth Misappropriates Money - the Propaganda Group is
investigating the matter

(Local News) Following the outbreak of the war of resistance, one Siao Chien-ching, aged 29, a native of Chung San Haien, Kwangtung, and an ex-editor of a certain bookstore, joined the "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" and served as an accountant.

When the Chinese forces withdrew from the Woosung-Shanghai area and consequently various national salvation bodies suspended activities, he availed himself of the opportunity and absconded with the funds of the Group amounting to \$300 in addition to the effects of the Group. His whereabouts are at present unknown. The Group intends reporting the matter to the police with a view to arresting and bringing him to justice.

November 15, 1937

大 學 東 亞 圖 書 館

五十六年十一月十一日

青年捐款

宣傳圖畫展中

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

10. 8039 A
10 12 37

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Precis of letter from Juvenile authors National Salvation
Translation of Propaganda League, Chungshan, Kwantung Province.

November 27, 1937.

To

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

We left Shanghai for the South in accordance with the policy of the Council to close down anti-Japanese organizations in the Settlement following the withdrawal of Chinese Forces from Shanghai and have now settled down in Chungshan, Kwantung. Meantime we learned from newspapers published in Shanghai that Liu Yuan Chao, Kiang Chu Lin and Hu Huai Lee, ex-members of the League, are still active in Shanghai and caused to publish a libel in newspapers against Hsiao Chien Ch'ing, Commander of the League, alleging that Mr. Hsiao had absconded. In this connection we would make it known to you that there is no truth whatever in the allegation, for we all followed him to the South, were given warm reception en route and have now quartered at the office of the local Kuomintang. In order to redouble our effort our membership of the League has increased to 50. Newspaper cuttings giving accounts of activities here are attached herewith.

(Seal of): Juvenile Authors National Salvation
Propaganda League.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch XXXXX

REPORT

Date. October 22, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda

Group - New body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by

C. Gamba 22

A new organization entitled the "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" (上海青年作家救亡宣傳團) has come into existence with a communication address in the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, Room 519 Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. It has twelve members with the following persons as its leaders :-

Mr. Siao Chien-ching (蕭劍青), an editor of the Ching Wei (經緯) Bookstore, 156 Shantung Road.

Mr. Liu Yuan-tsao (劉元鏐), a reporter of the China Times, 130 Avenue Edward VII.

Mr. Chu Ta-chun (朱大鈞), Manager of the Dah Yah (大亞) Bookstore, 10/12 Yung Chih Li (永吉里), Weihaiwei Road.

The object of the Group is to carry out propaganda work bearing on the national salvation movement in inland places.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

file
22/10

23/10

22/10

22/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date: November 19, 1937

Subject (in full) Translations of literature seized from the offices of the
Youths National Salvation Service Group.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier

In compliance with the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) contained in Special Branch Report of November 6 on the subject of the closure of the offices of the above group: Items Nos. 4, 6, 20, 25 and 63 have now been translated and copies of translations are attached hereto. As regards Exhibit No. 72, a handbill dealing with street activities of the group: a copy of the handbill, together with translation thereof, is attached to Special Branch report of October 8, 1937. Headed "Activities of Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association in forming the alleyway tenants' associations."

[Signature]
D. S. I.

CP



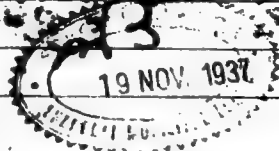
D. S. I. (Special Branch)

D.C. (C.I.)

Includes the two you made

To see of others

[Handwritten notes]



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **Misc. No. 188/37.**

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
16.11.37.

Diary Number: **1/1**

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re the closure of Chinese Patriotic Institutions

At 9.45 a.m. on 16.11.37, D.S. Hocking, and S.S.I. Shu Zou Kyi, attached to Special Branch (Political) came to Pootoo Road Station and requested assistance in order to close two patriotic institutions to wit:- The Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association, No. 4200 Robison Road and the Peoples War Time Service Corps, No. 40 Hung Zou Fong, Ferry Road.

Accordingly C.D.C. 256, C.P.C. 3185 and the undersigned rendered the necessary assistance first proceeding to 4200 Robison Road where one Lung Kwei Ngh (任青鶴) was interviewed and stated that at a meeting held at that place on 14.11.37, by members of the Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association, it had been decided to cease any further activities, he produced the minute book of the association in which this decision was recorded. During a search conducted of the premises propaganda matter and one chop was seized.

Continuing the party proceeded to the Hai Kwang Primary School, No. 40 Hung Zou Fong, Ferry Road, where the headmaster one Hong Hung Ts (杭衡之), was interviewed and stated that the Peoples War Time Service Corps had operated an office on the school premises until 14.11.37.

S.I.
 D.S. Hocking
 C.H.

X Lu D 8007 H

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Misc. No. 188/37

"B"

Pootoo Road Division.
Police Station.
16.11.37.

Diary Number: 1/2.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

on which date they had removed all their effects and
removed to an unknown destination.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.

[Signature]
D.S. 326

D.S.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 86327

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Room~~

REPORT

Date Oct. 18, 1937.

Subject Untrue report in "Battle Line" (战线), a five-day periodical.

Made by C. A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by L. H. Kagan

Further to the attached file, and remarks of D. C. (Crime) thereon, Lieu Wei-tse (刘惠之), an editor of the "Battle Line," a five-day periodical, upon being asked on 12.10.37 by the undersigned as to the situation of refugee camps established by the "Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools' National Extinction Association," explained that the article published by his periodical was sent in by an unknown contributor and that he was not aware that the Association in question had conducted false propaganda relative to the refugee camps. He therefore offered to make a correction (translation attached) in his periodical.

The "Battle Line" is published and edited by a committee consisting of the following eight persons:-

Tsang Hai-chi (章乃器), Yen Sz-chi (艾思奇),
Tsang Han-fu (章漢夫), Hsia Tsien-nung (夏征農),
Wong Ta-fu (王達夫), Lieu Wei-tse (刘惠之),
Woo Min (吴敏) and Chen Chu-yuin (陳楚雲).

This Committee has a communication office in the premises of the Tou Su Sun Huo Zoen ("Life Reading Society" 讀書生活社), No. 71 Love Lane, Bubbling Well Road.

Application for registration has already been forwarded to the Chinese authorities.

The first issue of this periodical appeared on 13.9.37 and about 5,000 copies per issue are printed; the printing is done at the China Science Corporation (中國科學儀器書公司) No. 649 Avenue Foch, French Concession.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

19/10



20h
18/10

File
20h

The "Battle Line" (戰線) published the following correction in its issue No. 7 dated October 16 :-

~~SHANGHAI WESTERN DISTRICT PRIMARY AND MIDDLE
SCHOOLS NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION ASSN.
FORUM~~

In our Issue No. 3, we published an article under the above heading, in which it was stated that the Association in question is at present operating several refugee camps in the Western District. Inquiries made reveal that this is untrue and that the Association is merely proposing the establishment of the camps. We therefore deem it necessary to publish this correction.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____
S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date October 6, 1937.

S.I., Special Branch.

REPORT

Subject Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National

Extinction Aversion Association - new body formed.

Made by Clark Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford

Under the auspices of the following schools, a "Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association" (上海中西區中小學校民族滅亡協會) has been recently formed with an office at No.4200 Robison Road, the premises of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre:-

1. Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre Supplementary School, 4200 Robison Road.
2. Yung Hwa (文化) Middle School, No.11 Gordon Road.
3. Dz Dai (時代) Middle School, 135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.
4. Ai Kwang (愛光) Primary School, Lane 234, No.40 Mapai Road.
5. Sung Wuh Primary School (生活), 1085 Gordon Road.
6. Jiu Zuh (九洲) Supplementary School, No.56 Kao Ka Zah, off Connaught Road, O.O.L.
7. Zao Nan (紫南) Primary School (紫陽小學), No.25 Leo Sz Zah, off Brennan Road, O.O.L.

This Association claims that its sole object is to unite middle and primary schools situated in the Western District and to carry out national extinction^{aversion} activities under the guidance of the Chinese Government. At present it is contemplating formation of the following corps:-

1. First-aid Corps.
2. Propaganda Corps.
3. Detective Corps (for suppressing traitors).
4. Contribution Soliciting Corps.

The Association did not meet with the support of the schools in that district as is evidenced by the fact that since its formation no educational institutions have ever applied to it for membership.

S.I.
As indicated
OK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date, 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by
- 2 -

Members of the Association are required to pay a monthly membership fee of \$1.00 each per mensem, and will also be requested to contribute voluntarily to defray expenses for the maintenance of the Association.

The following is a list of the staff of the organizations:-

Secretary: Lu Mong (呂蒙), principal of the Sung Wuh Primary School.

Chief of Accounting Section: Zao Dah Ts (曹大志), a teacher of the Jiu Zuh Supplementary School.

Chief of General Affairs Section: Zao Hwan Ping (曹煥平), a teacher of the Zao Nan Primary School.

Chief of First-aid Section: Hwang Ling Chin (黃林金), principal of the De Dai Middle School.

Chief of Propaganda Section: Ning Kwei Ngao (何貴鵬), Chief of the General Affairs Section of the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre.

Chief of the Contribution Soliciting Section: Yu Ts Yuen (余允遠), principal of the Vung Hwa Middle School.

Chief of Detective Section: Ching Yih Chin (程一珍), principal of the Ai Kwang Primary School.

The report published in the "Battle Line," a 5-day periodical, dated 28/9/37 (translation attached), to the effect that this Association is now operating several refugee camps in the Western District is not true and is apparently the propaganda on the part of the Association.

Copy to D.O.B.

SAR

Liao Chung Chin
Clerk

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

"Battle Line" (战线), a 5-day periodical, published the following article in its issue No.3 :- 3.8.47 (1947)

SHANGHAI WESTERN DISTRICT PRIMARY AND MIDDLE SCHOOLS NATIONAL
EXTINCTION AVERSION ASSOCIATION FORMED

A new body known as the "Shanghai Western District Primary and Middle Schools National Extinction Aversion Association," which was formed by the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre (青年会社会部), the Dz Dai Vocational Middle School (时代职业中学), the Wen Hua Middle School (文化中学), the Ai Kwang Primary School (爱光小学) and 10 other schools in the Western district, was inaugurated at a meeting held on August 22. This Association, whose address is not given, is now operating several refugee camps in the Western district.

27/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch. Station 8037A
28/10 37

REPORT

Date... October 27, 1937.

Subject Offices of People's Lecture Party to Save the Country - closed by
the Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Lockwood Forwarded by C. G. G. S. S.

Acting in accordance with the instructions of the
Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch), members of the Special
Branch accompanied by Sub-Inspector Algazin (Chengtu Road
Station) visited the offices of the People's Lecture Party to
Save the Country, No. 10, Sing Ping Li, Lane 38, Lungnen Road
at 10.40 a.m. October 27, 1937. Owing to the absence of
Mr. Zung Ts Liang (鄭子良), chairman of the above mentioned
organization, one Mr. Yang Yen-loong (楊彦龍), executive
member in charge of the lecture section, was warned against
giving lectures of a political nature in the Settlement and to
cease their activities forthwith. In reply Mr. Yang Yen-loong
stated that the instructions of the Police would be observed.

A quantity of documents and armlets as per attached
list was seized.

Y. D. Lockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

C. D. S. S.

28/10

List of Documents, literature, etc. seized at No.10, Lane 38, Lungmen Road, the premises of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, on October 27, 1937.

1. 6 triangular cotton cloth banners bearing the name and chop of the Propaganda Section of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country.
2. 21 cotton cloth armlets bearing the name and chop of the Propaganda Section of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country.
3. A report submitted by six local youths' national salvation organisations to the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance reporting the formation of a "Shanghai Municipality Youth Circles National Salvation Association."
4. A book containing marks given to speeches ^{made} ~~given~~ by members of the Party.
5. A letter addressed ^{by} the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country to the Tung Fang Broadcast Station requesting the latter to allow members of the Party to deliver speeches over the Station.
6. Two attendance books of the Party.
7. A booklet issued by the Propaganda Committee of the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance containing an outline of the propaganda to be carried out on the occasion of the National Day, October 10.
8. Notices issued by the Party relating to the propaganda works to be carried out by its members. 5 copies.
9. Reports made by members of the propaganda section of the Party on propaganda which they have carried out. 4 copies.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch - S.1 Station,

Date October 26, 1937

Subject (in full) Attached extract from Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937.

Made by

D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

DBL as a.s.

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached extract from the Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937 I have to state that during the afternoon of October 25, 1937 when the matter was brought to the attention of Mr. Sarly, this gentleman intimated that he he would take steps to have the lectures banned at the two places mentioned in the French Concession.

S.1.
J. A. Pitts
DBL 27/10

J. A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

C.P.

I suggest we take similar action as done up the group

P.A.
Plan with further
action.

DBL
DEPT. OF POLICE
(SPECIAL BRANCH)
26 OCT. 1937



October 25, 1937.

- 5 -

The People's Lecture Party to Save the Country
- delivering national salvation lectures

Members of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, No.10 Sing Ping Li (信平里), Lungmen Road, started on October 23 to deliver lectures on the significance of the present war of resistance and the duty of the people in purchasing liberty bonds. The lectures are being given at the following places between 10 a.m. and 10 p.m. daily :-

Tien Zoen Story Tellers (天蟾书场), 220 Foochow Road, corner of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Tien Sien Story Tellers (天仙书场), 391 Kiukiang Road.

Siao Kwang Yuan Story Tellers (小广寒书场), corner of Foochow and Chokiang Roads.

New World Refugee Camp, corner of Yu Ya Ching and Bubbling Well Road.

Zauchow Guild Refugee Camp, 371 Rue Porte de l'Ouest.

No.1 Refugee Camp of the International Refugee Committee, corner of Rue Massenet and Avenue Dubail.

Local National Salvation Organizations conduct a drive
to solicit contributions from the public

Under the auspices of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, Lane 132, 4 Park Road, and other bodies of a similar nature, a campaign entitled the "Shanghai Municipality Defence Solicitation Movement" was scheduled to commence on October 24, but were ordered to desist by the Police. Members of the local national salvation organizations were to be detailed to visit public places in Shanghai to lecture and solicit contributions from the people towards the fund for the purchase of gloves and cotton padded vests for the Chinese troops, and the drive was to last two weeks.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 27, 1937.

Subject: People's National Salvation Lecturing Group -

new body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

C. Glawson

A new organization entitled the "People's National Salvation Lecturing Group" (人民救國演說團) has come into existence with an office at Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road. Its object is to carry out propaganda in favour of the National Salvation Movement in inland places. It claims to have a membership of 31 persons. The following persons have been elected to serve on the Standing Committee of the Group:-

Mr. Zung De-liang (鄧立良), one of the local "Green Paung" leader, and Chairman of the Yah Nyl Zoe (德源社), a Cantonese athletic club situated at Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road. Formerly he operated opium hongs in the French Concession.

Mr. Chiang I-ming (蔣一鳴), proprietor of the Tai Yih (太一) Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 772 Ward Road.

Mr. Yang Yen-loong (楊彦龍), a school teacher living at 35 Hart Terrace, Hart Road.

Mr. Tu Chi-yen (杜達賢), a school teacher at Kading.

Mr. Woo Yung-wu (胡甯樞), an interpreter of the Shanghai District Court.

Mr. Pan Tung-dzu (潘東祖), an employee of the Advertisement Department of the Shun Pao, 309 Hankow Road.

Mr. Yao Tien-liang (姚天亮), a clerk of the Yah Nyl Zoe Club, Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road.

The Group claims that Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Chairman of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association, Mr. Ling Kong-hou, Secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association, and Mr. Wu Kai-sien, a committee member of the local Kuomintang, will serve as honorary advisers to the Group.

At present the Group is engaged in recruiting new members.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

D. S. I.

"Inland places" is suspicious

28 SEP 1937

8 SEP 1937

G 3/1

S.I.
K.I.V.
DBP

29/9

notes
88
3/10/37
5/10/37

copy to D.O.A.

Kao Yen-ken

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80211

S.1, Special branch, ~~Shanghai~~

REPORT

Date October 27, 1937.

Subject The Shanghai Hot blood National Salvation Corps - a newly
established organization (上海热血救国义勇队).

Made by D.S.I. Laurier.

Forwarded by

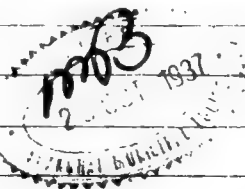
In accordance with the instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) appended to this Section's report on the above subject of 26 October, detectives attached to this branch, accompanied by police of Sinza Station, at 3.30 p.m. October 27, proceeded to house 59, Lane 565, Sinza Road and interviewed one Chong Sing Yih (鄭榮一), the occupier, from whom it was ascertained that the house in question was a communication address and registration centre for the above society. He was therefore told that he should not permit the use of his house for the purpose mentioned unless and until the Shanghai Hot blood National Salvation Corps had been duly registered with the Shanghai municipal Council. He agreed to obey these instructions.

A visit was then paid to house 109, Lane 565, Sinza Road, the address of several of the executive members of the Corps, when it was ascertained that the members in question were ejected from the premises on October 26 for non-payment of rent.

D. S. I. Laurier
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special branch).

CP.



S.1
R.I. 1.1.
dbf

29/10

Stark
29/10

C.D. 2.1.1.
C. 29/10

29/10

Comp. 11-80 B

dbf

28/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date, October 26 1937

Subject. The Shanghai Hot Blood National Salvation Corps - a newly established organization. (上海热血救亡会)

Made By S.I. Shih Sau-chien

Forced by

A new political organization entitled "The Shanghai Red Blood National Salvation Corps" has recently come into existence with an office at No. 53, Lane 565, Sinza Road (Sinza District). The principle organizer is one Mr. Woo Kyien Hau (吴叙豪), who is a member of the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. The object of organizing the above corps is to recruit members for the latter mentioned Association. At present about 40 persons have registered with the said corps.

The executive members of the corps are as follows:-

- 1/. Woe Kyien Hau (吳健豪), age 17, native of Kiangying, a graduate of the Kiangying Tseng Sung Middle School, Kiangyin. Resides at No. 109, Lane 565 Sinza Road.
- 2/. Kyu Tsien Yu (邱健友), age 19, native of Chekiang. A graduate of the Wei Lan Middle School, Hangchow. Resides at No. 7 Yenping Terrace, Yenping Road.
- 3/. Tau Pang Yoe (朱伴月), age 19, native of Kading. A member of a former dramatic club. Resides at the above address.
- 4/. Van Foo Ping (范波平), age 21, native of Ningpo. Unemployed tailor-shop assistant, resides at above address.
- 5/. Wong Sung Kyi (王承基), age 19, native of Paiping. Member of the editorial staff of the Hwa Mei Evening Post. Resides at No. 44, Sing Shu An Lee, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession.

de Montigny, French Concession

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Translation of Item No. 4 of the list attached to
Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure
of the Youths National Salvation Service Group,
870 Avenue Edward VII.

Mimeographed handbill (incomplete copy) entitled
"Minutes of a meeting of the Organization Committee"
dated October 25, 1937.

(1) Political analysis:-

- (1) Report on the present political situation by
Mr. Tseu Ping (張平).

The meaning of the convention of the Nine Power
Treaty Conference.

An analysis of the attitude of the various Powers.
Prospectus of the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

- (2) Discussion on the present political situation and
the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

The nature of the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

The sharp struggle between peaceful nations and
aggressive nations.

The Nine Power Treaty Conference was convened at
the instance of the British Imperialists who desire
to conduct mediation measures in disregard of China's
interests.

Prospectus of the Nine Power Treaty Conference:-

(a) Success of mediation. (b) Application of
sanctions. (c) No result.

- (3) Our policy: To stand firm in our policy towards
Japan.

Measures to increase our strength in resisting
Japanese aggression.

(a) To check the activities of pro-Japanese elements.

(b) To strengthen national unity.

(c) To secure international cooperation.

(d) To strengthen the national economy.

(e) To increase the military strength of the
National Government.

(2)

- (f) To persuade the U.S.S.R. to participate in the conference.
- (g) To demand the application of sanctions against Japan in accordance with the Covenant of the League of Nations.
- (h) To demand that Japan be not allowed to participate in the conference.
- (i) To demand that a people's delegation be permitted to attend the conference.

(4) The work of this group in connection with the conference.

- (a) Among the members of this group: To hold discussions by sections of this group. To invite well known persons to deliver lectures.
- (b) Among the masses: Publication of wall papers, cartoons, and a daily. Giving lectures and posting slogans.
- (c) Towards the Government: To urge youths groups to send a joint telegram to the government, a circular telegram to China's delegates in foreign countries, a circular telegram to Chinese residents at Brussels, and a circular telegram to peace organizations of youths throughout the world.

Translation of Item No. 6 on the list attached to
Special Branch Report of November 6 regarding
the closure of the Youths' National Salva-
tion Service Group, 870 Ave. Edward VII.

Leaflet containing the general principles
of work of the Youths' National Salvation
Service Group on National Day, October 10,
1937.

1. Our duties:-

- (a) Call upon all the youths in Shanghai to celebrate National Day and simultaneously to make preparations for the unification of youths organizations.
- (b) Propagate the significance of National Day and urge the people to arm.
- (c) Instruct members in inland places to celebrate National Day and to make preparations for establishing branches of this group.
- (d) Examine the work of this group.

2. General principles of our work:-

- (a) Our principal task is to conduct propaganda by organizing lecturing and other parties.
- (b) While conducting propaganda work, efforts will be made to organize the masses.
- (c) The various parties of this group will exert their utmost in connection with the following undertakings:-
Staging plays. Singing songs. "Detection service".
Collecting contributions, etc.
- (d) Inspection parties will be dispatched to examine the work done by the various groups.

3. We have decided upon the following system of organization in connection with the forthcoming propaganda movement:-

The Directors Department

Chief and Assistant Directors, who are to control the following departments:-

Movement Department

1st Aid Propaganda Party
Lecturing Party
Dramatic Party
Singing Party
Contribution Soliciting Party
Consolation Party
Poster pasting Party

Technical Department

Slogans section
Picture section
Wall newspaper section
Special issue section

General Affairs Department

Picketing section
Entertainment section
Miscellaneous affairs section
Distribution section
Inspection section
Clerical section
Social section
Accounting section
Communication section

4. Our preparations:-

- (a) Responsible persons of the various departments under the Directors Department are required to make detailed plans and necessary preparations.
- (b) The various parties will hold meetings before the 7th October for the purpose of discussing the work they are to undertake on National Day and assigning the various parties to do that work.
- (c) Each member, on being dispatched, will carry a notebook and a pencil for recording purposes.

5. We have to pay attention to the followings:-

In general

- (1) Punctuality.
- (2) Observance of peace and good order.
- (3) Obedience towards responsible persons.
- (4) Faithful execution of duties.

During meetings

- (a) Be silent.
- (b) Proceed in good order.
- (c) Obey the orders of the picketing parties.

Lecturers

- (a) Deliver lectures in accordance with the general principles of propaganda.
- (b) Be peaceful, faithful and energetic.
- (c) The lecture should be suitable to the taste of the audience.
- (d) Speak in the dialect of the majority of the audience.
- (e) Speak among crowds as much as possible.

Slogans and wall-newspapers.

- (a) Writing should be legible.
- (b) The text should be comprehensive.
- (c) Articles should be short and interesting.
- (d) To paste literature at places where crowds gather.

- (e) Don't paste literature at places where other propaganda literature has been pasted.
- (f) Literature should be properly pasted, and should not be pasted on walls with uneven surfaces as posters become detached from these walls very easily.

Collection of contributions

- (a) Grasp all opportunities for collecting contributions.
- (b) Make careful explanations to the persons approached so as to avoid misunderstanding.
- (c) Be patient in dealing with the persons whom you approach, and continue your efforts even if he shows signs of annoyance.
- (d) Write the counterfoil first and then the receipt.

Organization work

Note the addresses of persons with whom you are well acquainted and persuade them to join the group at the first opportunity. They may be requested to organize alleyway tenants associations, etc.

Detection work

Pay special attention to the activities of traitors. Prevent traitors from joining this Group.

Inspection work

Record the work done by the members of this Group, for discussion at meetings of parties. Examine the work done by various parties and publish the results of the examination.

4
Translation of item No.20 on the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Methods for the detection of traitors in foreign settlements by the Detection Section of the Youths' National Salvation Group.

Disregarding the existence of the nation, Chinese traitors have done much harm at the front and in the rear. They are the enemies of China, and should be exterminated. When you suspect a man on the street of being a traitor, you must exercise great care in watching him. If you are in Chinese controlled territory, the question of searching the suspected man is easily solved. But if you are in the French Concession or the International Settlement, your attempt to search the man will certainly be frustrated by the authorities of the foreign settlements. You may even lose your own freedom. We must, therefore, employ the following methods. When you suspect a man of being a traitor, speak to him in a gentle manner: "Friend, we are brethren. If we find a man behaving suspiciously, ought we to ask the man to submit to a search?" The man will reply: "Certainly." Then you continue, "If a person accuses you of being a traitor, are you willing to submit to a search?" If the man replies in the affirmative, you must talk to him like this, "Friend, please go to a nearby alleyway or to a private house (when going to a private house, you should explain the purpose of your visit to the owner), because if the search is to be carried out on the street, we may be interfered with by the police." A man who is willing to submit to search is not really a traitor. When you find a suspected man who is not willing to submit to a search, you can ask a pedestrian who is strong or any boyscout who happens to pass by to help you. Any pedestrian who is patriotic will certainly help you. Then you must follow the man, with the assistance of the pedestrian or the boy scout. When you see the man going into a house, one of you must go into the house too, leaving the other to keep watch outside. If the inmates of the house help the man in doing you harm, the man standing guard outside must report to a superior organ by telephone, when representatives of the organ will be sent to help him out of his difficulty.

Necessary information for detection work

- 1) Members of this section must watch the activities of traitors, ronins and spies.
- 2) Places where detection work is to be carried out include tea houses, restaurants, markets, cinemas, official organs and congested alleyways.
- 3) When you suspect a man of being a traitor, jot down the name of the road, the name of the alleyway and the number of the house where you find the man.
- 4) When you see a man being set upon by a mob, you must separate the man from the crowd, and ask the man to produce papers to support his innocence if innocent he is. Any clash with the police must be avoided.
- 5) Any important incident must be reported to the Detection Section.
- 6) Members must find out from where Japanese goods are being smuggled and guard against the supply of foodstuffs, gunny bags and iron to the enemy by traitorous merchants.

- 7) Members must observe the regulations of the section and be responsible for any incident caused through their own fault.
- 8) Members must keep the organization of this section secret.
- 9) Armbands and badges issued by this section must be well kept.
- 10) Important telephone numbers must be borne in mind.
- 11) When you search a man, you must search him in ^{from behind} ~~the back~~. Should a policeman interfere, you can tell the policeman that you have lost something and ask the policeman to search him.
- 12) When you meet with difficulties in following a suspected man, you can ask pedestrians to help you.



Translation of Item No.25 of the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6, on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Regulations governing the organization of the Guerilla Warfare Research Society of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

1. The Guerilla Warfare Research Society is specially organized for the purpose of enabling the members of the Group to acquire war knowledge with the object of arming the people to participate in the guerilla fighting against Japan.
2. All members of the Group should join the Guerilla Warfare Research Society.
3. The objects of the Society are as follows :-
 - (a) to make the members understand the tactics to be adopted against Japan.
 - (b) to train members in a knowledge of organizing the people to join the guerilla fighting against Japan.
 - (c) to foster staff members for training the people in guerilla fighting.
4. The organization of the Society is as follows :-
 - (a) Section : A section consists of five to ten members, with a chairman and a vice chairman.
 - (b) Branch : A branch may be organized where no less than three sections exist. Each branch should be governed by a chairman and a vice chairman assisted by several other members.
 - (c) Society : A society controls various branches and is governed by a chairman and a vice chairman assisted by several other members.
 - (d) Sections and branches are designated with figures.
5. A section is subdivided into small corps; a branch is subdivided into departments and a society is subdivided into groups.
6. The chief of a section is elected by members; the chairman of a branch is elected by section chiefs; and the chairman of a society is elected by the chairmen of branches.
7. Section offices may be established in the home of a member, or in a shop or factory where the members are working; while the offices of a branch or a society can be established by members at suitable places.

8. The programme of the Society is as follows :-
 - (A) Guerilla fighting :
 - (a) tactics to be adopted in the war for the emancipation of our race.
 - (b) how to start guerilla fighting.
 - (c) measures for the execution of guerilla fighting.
 - (d) tactics to be adopted by guerilla parties.
 - (B) General politics :
 - (a) common sense required in the struggle for the emancipation of our race.
 - (b) general knowledge for propaganda.
 - (c) methods to organize people.
9. Sections should hold research meetings twice a week, each lasting two hours; branches should hold two meetings every month; and the society should convene lecture meetings once a week.
10. Discipline of the Society :
 - (a) study hard.
 - (b) be punctual: do not absent yourself from meetings, or retire before the conclusion of a meeting.
11. General principles for research are to be published by the Society.
12. The following are the sources of income of the Guerilla Warfare Research Society :-
 - (a) two cents a month to be collected from each member.
 - (b) expenses to be paid in accordance with the estimate approved by the Executive Committee.
 - (c) personal contributions.
 - (d) the income and expenditure of the Society should be published monthly for information of members.
13. These regulations shall be submitted by the Military Affairs Department to the Executive Committee and enforced with the latter's approval.

Translation of Item No.63 of the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Poster containing the following slogans issued by the Alleyway Tenants' Organization Committee of the Shanghai Cultural Circles' Race Salvation Association

1. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are the principal organizations to support the Government to resist to the end.
2. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are important organizations of the people to work of their own accord for national salvation.
3. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are to protect the people.
4. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are the Lien Yui (Mutual Friendship) Clubs of the alleyway residents.
5. Membership of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations may be a protection against enemy bombs.
6. Members of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will obtain immediate treatment should they receive unexpected injury.
7. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will not be afraid of a shortage of food.
8. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will learn the true war news.
9. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will not be afraid of gas attack by the enemy.
10. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations can avoid infections.
11. The formation of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will be to eliminate the activities of traitors.
12. The formation of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations may prevent thefts in the alleyways.
13. To join alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations is free of charge.
14. Joining alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will ensure protection and safety.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-11-38

S. B. REGISTRY

S. 1. Special Branch

No. S. B. D. 1111

Date November 15, 1937

REPORT

青年救國服務團

Subject (in full) Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by C. D. I. Sih Tse-liang

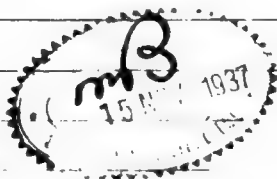
Forwarded by

C. Causa D. I.

In compliance with instruction of D.C. (Special Branch), Receipt books mentioned as Item Nos. 8, 12, and 13 of the list of literature and documents seized at the office of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII on November 5, 1937, were returned on November 14, 1937 to Mr. Pih Pah (畢珀), and Miss Tai Zah-tsiao (戴淑敏), representatives of the organization in question, against a receipt signed and chopped by them. This receipt is attached to this report with translation.

C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



File,
D.C.

Translation

November 14, 1937.

To Police Department,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

We have received the following:-

- (Item 8) Receipt books(50 copies) for contributions towards the commemoration of the death of the late Loo Sing.
- (Item 12) Used receipt books(40 copies) issued by the Vocational Circles Race Salvation Association.
- (Item 13) Used receipt books(25 copies) issued by the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

(Chopped) Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

(Signed) Pih Fah(畢伯),
Tai Zah-tsiao(戴志超).

Translation of letter received from the Youths' National
Salvation Service Group.

November 13, 1937.

To the Shanghai Municipal Police.

This Group has suspended all activities and
is winding up its affairs. As some of our subscription
books and receipt books were seized by the Police the
other day we ask you to be good enough to return same to
us for the purpose of clearing up our accounts.

Youths National Salvation Service
Group.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

80310

Section 1, Special Branch... Station,
REPORT

Date... November 6, 1937.

Subject... Closure of the Youths National Salvation Service Group

(青年救国服务团), 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by

C. Gaudet, D.S.

Between 2.30 p.m. and 4.40 p.m., November 5, detectives attached to this branch with the assistance of detective and uniform personnel attached to Chengtu Road Station, proceeded to 870 Avenue Edward VII, the offices of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, and seized and brought to headquarters a quantity of pamphlets, correspondence, books etc., connected with the group.

Mr. Fih Pah (畢伯), Executive Committee member, and Mr. Sze Zao Chien, committee member of the group, who were present during the police visit, were instructed that their organization, by order of the Shanghai Municipal Council, would not be permitted to function in the Settlement in view of the strong political nature of its activities and its refusal to adhere to the regulations of the Council. It was made clear that the Council had no objection to relief work provided that this was performed in an orderly and proper manner. Two C.P.C.s have been posted on the premises to ensure that the instructions of the police are obeyed.

A list of the documents seized is attached hereto.

Translations of a mimeographed pamphlet and a report on the defence of Greater Shanghai are also attached hereto.

D.C. (Special Branch)

noted

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

I would like to see translations of 4, 20, 25, 63 and 72 when available please.

Copy to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
when available
MB

- 9 - 1937

List of literature and documents seized at the office of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII on the afternoon of November 5, 1937.

- 1) A notice from the Secretariat to the Training Department instructing the latter department to inform all important workers to attend a meeting to be held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. at 7 p.m. October 28 to discuss the extraordinary situation. The notice also instructs the Training Department to send communications for despatch by the Cyclists Group to the Secretariat at 10 a.m. and 3 p.m. daily. 1 copy
- 2) Handbill bearing a letter addressed to the Shanghai residents and young people in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 30 copies
- 3) Manifesto issued by the Contribution Collection Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group requesting the public to contribute to a fund for the purchase of 100 sets of first aid bags. 1 copy
- 4) Handbill entitled the minutes of the Organisation Department containing methods of propaganda including posters, caricatures, slogans, and lectures. 1 copy
- 5) Pamphlet entitled the Records of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, outlining the activities of the Propaganda Department in the following ways :-
 - a) To paste posters on walls in alleyways, busy streets and refugee camps
 - b) To publish a paper known as "The National Salvation Youths"
 - c) To publish booklets on war time general knowledge. 1 copy
- 6) Handbill entitled General Principles of Activities on the National Day. 1 copy
- 7) Diary on the work of the Contribution Collection Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group from September 9 to October 28, 1937. (Translation of extracts attached) 1 copy
- 8) Receipt book for contributions towards the commemoration of the death of the late Lee Sing. 50 copies
- 9) Registration form for members of Youths National Salvation Service Group. 1000 copies
- 10) Membership card for members of Youths National Salvation Service Group. 600 copies.
- 11) Blank report form for use by members. 800 copies
- 12) Used receipt book issued by the ^{Local} Cultural Circles Made Salvation Association. 40 copies.
- 13) Used receipt book issued by the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 25 copies
- 14) Pledge form for the purchase of Liberty bonds. 500 copies
- 15) Application form for members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 1000 copies

- 16) Handbill bearing a letter addressed to the public in connection with the Double Tenth Festival. 300 copies.
- 17) Poster bearing slogans of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature. 300 copies
- 18) Registration form for executive members ~~for~~ of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 150 copies.
- 19) Handbill bearing slogans in Chinese and English of a national salvation nature. 30 copies
- 20) Handbill containing the methods of watching the activities of traitors in foreign settlements. 40 copies
- 21) Report form for new members. 100 copies
- 22) Pledge form for the purchase of Liberty bonds for use by the 5th Special Section of the 1st Special District Residents Liberty Bond Sale Promotion Group. 30 copies
- 23) Handbill entitled the minutes of the 1st meeting of Representatives of members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 20 copies
- 24) Poster bearing on the Double Tenth Festival. 30 copies
- 25) Handbill entitled the Regulations governing the formation of a sub-committee to research into guerrilla tactics. 40 copies
- 26) Report form for use by members of the Contribution Collection Section. 15 copies.
- 27) Notification and reply form. 500 copies
- 28) Registration form for members who are unemployed 30 copies
- 29) Report form for receipts and expenditure. 30 copies
- 30) Report form for work done. 45 copies
- 31) Handbill bearing a letter inviting members to enroll as teachers for illiterate people. 20 copies
- 32) Handbill entitled the Plans of the Training Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 15 copies
- 33) Handbill inviting members to re-register at three addresses specified. 20 copies
- 34) Handbill bearing necessary information required by members ~~and~~ engaged in contribution collection. 30 copies
- 35) Blank notice form inviting members to attend meetings. 20 copies
- 36) Blank form inviting members to offer proposals and suggestions. 20 copies
- 37) Handbill bearing rules for attendance at meetings ~~was~~ ~~also~~ ~~issued~~ ~~for~~ ~~members~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~group~~ 20 copies
- 38) Blank form reporting the progress of members ~~was~~ ~~also~~ ~~issued~~ ~~for~~ ~~members~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~group~~ 20 copies

- 39) Handbill entitled "the General Analysis of Current Events." 20 copies
- 40) Report form for Divisions of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 40 copies
- 41) Handbill bearing necessary information required by members engaged in propaganda work. 40 copies.
- 42) Handbill entitled "Draft General Principles of Work to be Undertaken by the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 15 copies
- 43) Handbill entitled "the General Principles of Guerilla Tactics." 15 copies
- 44) Handbill entitled "The Collection of Comfort Bags to Celebrate the National Day by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation." 10 copies
- 45) Registration form for members who attend training classes. 20 copies
- 46) Registration form for members engaged in first aid work. 20 copies
- 47) Handbill bearing an invitation to members to contribute articles for the "Ten Day Periodical" published by Training Department for Volunteers. 35 copies
- 48) Handbill bearing a notice announcing the transfer of a member to another department. 20 copies
- 49) News Sheet entitled "National Salvation Youth" bearing articles describing the life of the late Mr. Lee Sing. 25 copies
- 50) Handbill containing material for use in filling wall newspapers in connection with the nine rever Conferences. 25 copies
- 51) Handbill containing slogans bearing on the National Day. 20 copies
- 52) Handbill bearing a letter notifying those who have been registered to attend headquarters to be classified. 20 copies
- 53) Handbill bearing the curricular of the Training Classes for the first group. 10 copies
- 54) Ballot form relating to the question of covering economic relations with Japan and the application of sanctions against Japan. 20 copies
- 55) Transfer form for members. 15 copies
- 56) Diary form for sections of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 15 copies
- 57) Blank form for members who have been registered 20 copies
- 58) One bundle of miscellaneous documents, containing 1 bundle & packets
- 59) Budget form for the purchase of printing paper used by the 5th Special Division. 20 copies

- 60) Regulations of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group. 8 copies
- 61) Registration forms for members receiving volunteer training. 5 copies
- 62) Examination paper for members attending training classes. 10 copies
- 63) Handbill bearing slogans bearing on the organization of alleyway tenants associations. 8 copies
- 64) Blank form for members who desire to submit proposals. 8 copies
- 65) Handbill containing information for members who conduct propaganda work in the interior. 65 copies
- 66) Blank form for members who are engaged in calling upon prospective members. 20 copies
- 67) Ballot form for members in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 20 copies
- 68) Handbill containing a letter advising members attending training classes not to absent themselves. 8 copies
- 69) Handbill containing the minutes of the 2nd meeting of the preparatory committee. 8 copies
- 70) Handbill entitled "Necessary information for the organization of alleyway tenants associations." 4 copies
- 71) Draft regulations of the alumni association of the Youths National Salvation Service Group Volunteer Training Section. 3 copies
- 72) General Principles of work to be carried out on the streets. 15 copies
- 73) Handbill entitled "The Minutes of the 1st meeting of the Executive Committee." 5 copies
- 74) Handbill entitled "Necessary information for members engaged in recruiting new members and streamers. 2 copies
- 75) Badge/for members engaged in collecting contributions. 25 25 pieces
- 76) Letter from the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance to the Japanese Youths National Salvation Service Group informing the latter of a meeting to be held at 10 a.m. November 5 at 337 Waimaiwei Road. 1 copy
- 77) Letter from the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance announcing the holding of a meeting to be held at 2 p.m. November 1 at 70 North Bundway to discuss propaganda work in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 1 copy
- 78) Replication. 2 copies
- 79) Stamp (two) one bearing the inscription "Youths' National Salvation Service Group" and the other bearing the words "The Training Department of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group" and the words "Specimen stamp". 2 copies

Translation of a handwritten report on the "Defense Of Greater Shanghai" Movement Conducted by the Youths War Time Service Group on November 2.

During the day, two groups of five persons each were despatched to Avenue Dubail, Route Vallon and Rue Paul Beau to conduct propaganda. Due to inclement weather, the work was slightly affected but as a whole it was satisfactory and no untoward incident occurred.

In accordance with the instructions ordering us to refrain from conducting "mass" demonstrations, we only disseminated propaganda matter to people on streets and pasted posters on walls, talked with the people separately or when they were in small groups and impressed upon them the necessity for the severance of relations with Japan, application of sanctions against Japan, defending Greater Shanghai and opposing mediation and compromise.

The listeners were in general very much moved by our speeches.

From investigations made by us while we were conducting the propaganda, we have come to the conclusion that the people in Shanghai generally have an adequate knowledge of the present hostilities but they lack organization.

The number of shop assistants and hawkers in Shanghai comprises 70% of the local population, but they have almost no organization. Their strength, if properly utilized, would greatly assist the war of resistance.

Finally we advocate that the labour classes be organized to support the war of resistance.

Translation of a mimeographed pamphlet entitled
"Second Meeting of the Preparatory Committee of
the Youth Circles' National Salvation Association"
seized at 870 Avenue Edward VII, on November 5, 1937
.....

Date : October 30.

Place: National Crisis Youths' Service Group offices.

Attendances: The entire body of the Preparatory Committee,
and Mr. Tang Sou Yu (唐守愚), a member of
the Shanghai Municipality Cultural Circles
Race Salvation Association.

President : Pih Fah (畢伯)

Secretary : Zung Yuen (陈原).

Discussions and Resolutions :-

1. The Preparatory Committee should notify various organizations to undertake a movement with effect from November 2 to demand that the Nine Power Conference apply sanctions against Japan and to start a campaign of ostracizing to sever relations with Japan. That the Youths' National Salvation Service Group be appointed to decide upon the course of action to be undertaken in connection with the above movement.
2. That members of the "Youths' National Salvation Service Group" and the "Youths Conference" be elected directors of the Movement and that a member of the first mentioned Group be appointed Chief.
3. That the "Youths' National Salvation League" be appointed the "Chief Picket" or principal organization of the Movement.
4. That the Preparatory Committee prepare propaganda for distribution and the various organizations be instructed to obtain same from the Shanghai Municipality Cultural Circles' Race Salvation Association.
5. That the Preparatory Committee be entrusted with the task of drafting a manifesto, this draft to be completed within two days.
6. That the various organizations be requested to send the Preparatory Committee and official letter signed by a petition to be submitted to the 200 Shanghai Municipalities for the Support of School Students.
7. That a temporary office be established at the premises of the Youths' National Salvation League.
Office Hours :- 1 p.m. to 5 p.m.

- 75 林欽
9. That comrade Tsang ~~Shu-shing~~ be appointed to attend the General Representative Meeting of the Youths National Salvation Service Group.
 10. That the various organizations be instructed to accelerate the formation of a "volunteer Corps" and the Government be requested to arm them.
 11. That the work being performed in the Refugee Camps be accelerated and the Relief Committee be requested to notify the management of the camps to that effect.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Section~~,

REPORT

Date.. November 3, 1937.

Subject... Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting of members.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

C. Gaudin D.J.

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group (青年救國服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, held a meeting of members between 8 a.m. and 12 noon October 31 on the premises of the Ming Tse (民智) Primary School, 601 Weihaiwei Road, when about one hundred persons including representatives from the Bureau of Social Affairs and the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance (抗敵後援會) attended. Mr. Chang Yu-liang (張裕良), leader of the Group, presided. Speeches in which those present were exhorted to continue their work in the interests of the war of resistance were delivered.

Between 1 p.m. and 5 p.m. the same day, another meeting which was attended by 60 members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group took place at the same venue. A general discussion of the regulations of the Group and the programme of work to be undertaken was held, but no resolutions were passed.

Attached to this report are one copy of the regulations and one of the programme of work with translations.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Handwritten initials and marks.

Translation

Regulations of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

1. The name of this Group is the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.
2. The object of this Group is to enlist all youths engaged in various walks of life in war time service and to organize the people behind the front lines for national salvation work in order to obtain the freedom and emancipation of the Chinese Race.
3. Any youth, irrespective of sex or creed, who desires to offer his or her service to national salvation, may become a member on the recommendation of two or more members, or on the certification of a person of standing and upon approval by the executive committee. Members are required to obey the regulations of the Group and observe any resolutions passed by the organization. They are entitled to vote at the election of officers. Any member who has violated the regulations of the Group or has done anything detrimental to the reputation of the organization can be expelled by the executive committee.
4. The highest authorities of the Group is the general meeting of representatives of members, and the functions of the meeting will consist of passing resolutions, deciding upon the policy of the Group, electing or impeaching members of the executive committee, examining^{ing} reports on work performed and the financial state of the Group. An executive committee of 21 persons will be elected at a general meeting of representatives of members. A standing committee of 7 persons who will be elected from among the members of the executive committee will be the chief executive organ of the Group. A leader to act for the Group and to have charge of the Group will be elected at a general meeting of representatives of members. The executive committee will have under its

charge seven sections, namely, secretariat, organization, propaganda, training, contribution canvassing, military affairs, first aid and detection. Special committee will be appointed in case of need. Leading residents who are in sympathy with the object of the Group will be invited to become its advisors.

5. The tenure of office of the leader of the Group and members of the executive committee is one year, but they are eligible for re-election.
6. A general meeting of representatives of members is to be held every three months. In case of necessity an extraordinary general meeting of representatives of members may be convoked at the written request of one fifth of the representatives of members. Meetings of the executive committee will be held semi-monthly. An extra-ordinary meeting of the executive committee may be convoked in case of necessity and at the written request of one third of the members of the committee.

The revenue of the Group will be provided as follows :-

Initiation fee - ten cents per member.

Monthly subscription - ten cents per member.

(Poor members are exempt from paying subscriptions).

Special contributions:

Special contributions will be canvassed among members and non-members.

8. Branches of the Group may be established in other cities.

Translation

Draft programme of work to be undertaken by the
Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

The war of resistance against Japan which broke out in Shanghai on August 13 is a war, the outcome of which will decide the survival or extinction of the Chinese Race. To agree to a compromise is tantamount to a surrender to the Japanese. We insist on the severance of diplomatic relations with Japan, waging the war of resistance to the last man, and driving the Japanese imperialists out of China. We consider that the military action taken by the Government is not sufficient to overcome the Japanese imperialistic aggressors. We must mobilize the people of the whole country. We insist that the following steps should be carried out:-

1. That all the races and classes of people of China must unite and engage in national salvation.
2. That rights to conduct patriotic movements must be granted to the people.
3. That the people must be armed in order to enable them to participate in the war of resistance.
4. That the property of the enemy must be confiscated and the life of the people ameliorated.
5. That national defence education be enforced.
6. That all traitors and pro-Japanese elements must be eliminated.

We consider that the war of resistance waged by China is in the interests of world peace. It will take a longer time for China to secure a final victory if she fights against Japan unaided. We insist that the following steps must be taken:-

1. That a mutual aid treaty between China and the U.S.S.R. be concluded.

2. That China must ally herself with Britain, America, France and the U.S.S.R. in establishing collective security for the Pacific.
3. That China must federate with the oppressed of the world for the purpose of dealing with aggressors.

Our duties

Our duties, as young people, are heavy. The future of the Chinese race lies in our hands. In order to save the nation from destruction, we must support the war of resistance, we must unite all young people and participate in war time service. We must organize the people and educate them in order to reinforce the resistance. We must struggle for the enforcement of free education for the people. We must struggle for an improvement in the life of young people.

Our work

Members of this Group are required to carry out the following assignments:-

1. To assist the people in organizing national salvation associations.
2. To instruct the people in political subjects.
3. To conduct propaganda in the form of lectures, dramatics, choral singing, periodicals, posters and newspapers.
4. To collect contributions, to render first aid, to comfort and rescue the wounded, to transport military supplies, to detect traitors, to assist in the boycott of enemy goods and to assist the police in the maintenance of peace and order.
5. To undergo a course of military training in order to be ready for service at the front.

Our organization

The following table shows the internal organization of our group :-

Meeting of representatives of members

Executive Committee

Executive members of branches.

- Secretariat.
- Organization Section.
- Propaganda Section.
- Trainint Section.
- Contribution canvassing section.
- Military affairs section.
- First aid section.
- Detection section.
- Special Committee

Our life

We must live a collective life. We must discard individualism. Each unit must hold a meeting every week to discuss the current events and every day problems.

Privileges of members

Members of this Group will be entitled to the following privileges :-

1. To participate in the activities of this Group.
2. To vote at the election of officers and to exercise the right of recall.
3. To exercise the right of impeachment.
4. To request information regarding the administration of this group;
5. To submit suggestion.

Our commandments

1. We must be loyal to the Chinese Race. We must carry out war time service in the interests of the war of resistance.
2. We must observe the regulations of the Group, and its resolutions.
3. We must not do anything to the detriment of the reputation or interests of the Group.
4. We, as senior members, must listen to the opinions of junior members and the junior members must obey the orders of

senior members.

5. We must criticize outspokenly any faults made by our colleagues and must receive their criticism openly.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1000

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 31, 1937.

Subject: Youths' National Salvation Service Group - to hold meeting of members.

Made by C.D.I. Sin Tse-liang

Forwarded by

by Linier

to

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group (青年救國服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, will hold a meeting of members at 2 p.m. October 31 on the premises of the King Tse Primary School (王德小學), 598 Weihaiwei Road. About two hundred persons are expected to attend. The object of this meeting is to discuss the activities of the Group.

Sin Tse-liang

C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Dist.

S. A.

Cheng K. R.

Dist.

3/0



Dist.
OK

C. T.

11

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED NOVEMBER 1, 1937

Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting of members

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group (青年救國服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, held a meeting of members between 8 a.m. and 12 noon October 31 on the premises of the Ming Tse Primary School, 601 Weihaiwei Road. About one hundred persons including representatives from the Bureau of Social Affairs and the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance attended. Mr. Chang Yue-liang (張岳良), leader of the group, presided. Speeches in which those present were exhorted to continue their work in the interests of the war of resistance were delivered.

Between 1 p.m. and 5 p.m. the same day, another meeting which was attended by 60 members of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group took place at the same venue. A general discussion on the regulations of the group and the programme of work to be undertaken was held, but no resolutions were passed.

With a view to discussing and passing the following proposals, the Youths' National Salvation Service Group will hold another meeting at 2 p.m. November 1 on the premises of the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII:-

- 1) That the executive committee be reorganized.
- 2) That a supervisory committee be appointed.

3. That a financial committee be appointed.
4. That a general meeting of members be held every three months.
5. That an election of members to the executive committee be held every six months.
6. That periodicals be published.
7. That notice boards for the exhibition of newspapers for the public be erected.
8. That an information office be established.
9. That members of the group undergo a course of military training.
10. That a recreation club for the use of members be established.
11. That telegrams be despatched to those concerned requesting the severance of diplomatic relations with Japan, the arming of all young people and to offer congratulations to the troops in North China upon their victories.

About sixty persons are expected to attend the meeting.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 27 1937

Subject (in full) Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by ... and ... Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross

With reference to the instructions of the D.C. (Sp.Br.) on the attached extract from the Intelligence Report dated October 25, 1937, Mr. Chu Tai Yao (朱泰耀), a representative of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, Room 519 Pootung Guild, No. 1454 Avenue Edward VII, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on October 26 and warned that the propaganda campaign arranged by the Group would not be tolerated in the Settlement, and that activities other than the collection of voluntary contributions and comforts for refugees and wounded soldiers would be prohibited by the Council. He was also warned to register his organization in accordance with an order of the Municipal Council, and that any organization which failed to register or to obey the instructions of the Police would be immediately suppressed. Mr. Chu was also asked to submit the programmes of his society to the Municipal Police one week in advance for the purpose of investigation and approval.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C. D. I.

S.I. ...

DBR

Watch
Feb 27 1938
Shoea
C.D.I.
25-7/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch - S.I. Station

Date October 26 / 1937.

Subject (in full) Meeting of Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

D.B. Lno

With reference to the section 5 of the attached extract from the Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937 I have to report that Mr. Sarly was interviewed during the afternoon of October 25, when he intimated that any further meetings held in the French Concession by the organisation concerned would be attended by members of the French Political Branch and that if anything was said or done at these meetings that might exceed their legal activities, no further meetings would be permitted in the French Concession.

D. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*S.I.
Amendment vide
remarks of D.C. S.B.*

D.B.

26/10

I R. 25.10-37

Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting

A meeting which was attended by eighteen persons representing various local youths' war time service groups took place at 3 p.m. October 23 in Room 519, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, under the auspices of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group situated at 870 Avenue Edward VII. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That the National Government be requested to sever diplomatic relations with Japan immediately.
2. That the week between October 24 and October 30 be set aside as a Propaganda Week.
3. That a circular telegram be despatched on October 30 to the people throughout the country requesting them to take an oath to sever all economic relations with the Japanese.
4. That 10,000 posters bearing slogans be prepared.
5. That a meeting to discuss the formation of a youth circles national salvation association be held at 2 p.m. October 24 in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny.
6. That the various local national salvation associations be requested to co-operate with the youths' war time service groups in carrying out propaganda work.

Date September 26, 1937.

JKLao
28/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 184/37.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 24, 1937.

Subject Persons soliciting money on behalf of Chinese Soldiers.

Made by D.S. Nicoll.

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 8.10 p.m. on 24-9-37, U.D.O. 313 telephoned this station, stating that there were several unauthorized persons attempting to solicit money from the patrons of the Merryland Cabaret 377 Yu Ka Ching Road.

D.I. Hill, C.D.S. & the undersigned attended and ascertained that the persons in question were six in number, one female and 5 male Chinese (not uniformed) named as follows:-

Lok Ling Ying (陸林英),

Seh Kye Taung (薛謙棠),

Yue Ts Yoong (葉紹榮),

Tsha Jien Oong (葉劍鴻),

Jing Kang (程耕),

Li Li Vung (李立文),

It appeared that they had gone into the cabaret with the intention of collecting money for the purchase of comforts for the Chinese troops, and on their entering, a misunderstanding had arisen when being questioned by the detectives on duty at this place in, that they were believed to be connected with the Shanghai Woomung Garrison, who had sent them collecting as aforesaid. This, however, was proved to be incorrect and was amply borne out by the fact that all six wore armlets issued by the Young People's National Salvation Association (青年救國會) Headquarters located at 370 Avenue Edward VII. (Chengtu Road District).

On the position, as regards the public collecting of money for patriotic purposes and the objections of the management of the cabaret being explained to the six concerned they left the premises in a quiet and orderly manner.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. 207.

Gen. Det. 1/

D.D.O. "A".

U 1/c (S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 16, 1937.

Subject: Youth's National Salvation Service Group - New body
formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. General

A new organization to be known as the "Youth's National Salvation Service Group" was recently formed with an office at the Loong shu Temple (龍壽下院), Fang Zia Road, Nantao. Its object is to further the national salvation movement. There are at present about 150 members. For the purpose of facilitating registration of new members, the Group has established two registration offices in the Settlement, one at Lane 27, 20 Yunnan Road and the other at Lane 606, 5 Medhurst Road.

The following is the internal organization of the Group together with persons in charge of same :-

Standing Committee

Mr. Chang Yu-liang (張裕良), General Secretary of the China Aviation Construction Society, Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny.

Mr. Chu Tai-yao (朱泰耀), a school teacher c/o the Chung Hwa Vocational Education Society, Route Voyron.

Mr. Yang Lih-chun (楊立鈞), a staff employee of the Shanghai Cement Company, 222 Rue Tenant de la Tour.

Mr. Shen Ma-liang (盛馬良), chief editor of the Tao Ping Zuo (作品社), 61eyes Terrance, Rue Herwe 61eyes.

Mr. Pih Pah (畢玉), a professor of the Franco-Chinois Technical Institute, 1195 Rue Lafayette.

Organization section

Work : To deal with recruiting, investigation and organization of members.

Chief: Mr. Ho Ping (何平), a student of the Chinan University, Chenzu.

Propaganda section

Work : To propagate the national salvation movement by means of publishing periodicals, delivering lectures, promoting choral singing and staging performances.

Chief: Mr. Shen Ma-liang (mentioned above).

by

7/4

S.I.

DBR.

27/9

C 27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by Forwarded by.....

Training Section

Work : To train members in war knowledge.

Chief: Mr. Chen Tsoo-yuin (陳述因), a staff employee of the banned semi-monthly magazine entitled "The Intelligence", 71 Love Lane.

Fund Raising section

Work : To collect contributions from the public.

Chief: Mr. Chang Yu-liang (mentioned above).

Military Affairs section

Work : To give military training to members.

Chief: Mr. Chu Tai-yao (mentioned above).

Nursing section

Work : To train members with first aid knowledge and direct nursing services in war zone.

Chief: Mr. Dung Pah-yung (滕伯庸), an employee of Messrs Jardine, Matheson & Co.

Detecting section

Work : To detect traitors and gather intelligence for the military.

Chief: Mr. Mao Mong-chueh (毛夢潔), an employee of the Henry Lester Institute of Medical Research, 1320 Avenue Road.

According to Mr. Chang Yu-liang, Chairman of the Group, a party of 24 members are working behind the Chinese lines and another batch of 10 male nurses are functioning in Red Cross Hospitals. Recently the Group caused paper slips to be posted on walls in streets in the Settlement and the French Concession, advising the people to save their money and not to purchase moon cakes at the Mid-Autumn Festival, but to buy Liberty Bonds. The Group is also contemplating launching a campaign to persuade friends of the Group to purchase \$20,000 worth of Liberty Bonds.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by Forwarded by.....

A new member on joining the Group is required to pay an entrance fee of \$0.10. The Group claims to have a fund of \$1,000, which was raised by soliciting contributions from the friends of the promoters prior to the formation of the Group.

Kao Jen-ken
D. A. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Expos to D's, A. & B.

DBL

7/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

80397

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date August 11, 1937.

Subject Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Gansford S. S.

A new organization entitled the "Youths' National Salvation Service Group" (青年救國服務團) was recently formed by Mr. Mao Long-chia (毛龍家), promoter of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Association, Mr. Liu Liu (劉留) and Mr. Dao Chia-tse (陶奇知), both of whom are agents of the Special Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

The work of this group will be confined to delivering lectures dealing with national salvation, detecting the activities of traitors, assisting in the promotion of the "enemy" goods boycott movement, soliciting contributions towards the national salvation fund, organizing a volunteer army and first aid units, forming a farmers service group, and the publishing of periodicals and leaflets dealing with the national crisis.

On August 1, application forms and copies of the regulations of the group were mailed to members of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Association. Recipients were invited to register for the Youths' National Salvation Service Group at (1) 318 Rue Cassini, the home of Mr. Mao Long-chia, or (2) at Lane 476, No. 8 Fang Zia Road, Nantao, or (3) at No. 23 Yen Ping Teung, Yen Ping Road, where Mr. Zao Ka-tsing (趙家騷) is in charge of registration.

The regulation of the group makes it compulsory for each member to pay a subscription of ten cents every month.

A copy of the application form and of the regulations are attached hereto with translations.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. I.

Pan Lien-pih

15/8

14 AUG. 1937
SHANGHAI

File
D.I.R.
15/8

Translation

Application form for the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

.....

No. of member.....

Name.....

Sex

Age

Nativity

Occupation

Address

Have you received military or civic training?

What qualification have you?

Which of the following are you willing to undertake?

- 1) Organizing.
- 2) Propaganda.
- 3) Contribution canvassing.
- 4) Observation.
- 5) Theatricals.

Which of the following corps are you willing to participate in?

- 1) Propaganda corps.
- 2) First aid corps.
- 3) Volunteer army.
- 4) War zone service corps.
- 5) Village service corps.

How much time can you spare daily for national salvation work?.....

Are you willing to participate in the activities of small sections?..

Date.....of the 26th Year of the Republic of China.

Applicant

Introducer.....

N.B. Please inscribe an "O" against that kind of work which you are willing to undertake or against the corps in which you are willing to participate.

Translation

Regulations governing the membership of the Youths' National Salvation Group.

.....

- 1) The object of this group is to serve the nation, to strengthen national defence, and to rouse the people to national salvation.
- 2) Young people of both sexes and of any creed who are willing to do national salvation work may join this group (when applying, fill in application forms with real names, addresses and what you are skilled in). An initiation fee of ten cents must be paid.
- 3) This group will pledge itself to the observance of the orders of the highest government authorities in dealing with foreign aggression, and will be required to submit to the supervision of the party and civil authorities.
- 4) Members of this group must observe discipline, and must not do anything outwith the principles of national salvation or contrary to the Three Principles of the People.
- 5) Members of this group are entitled to vote, and to see the work of the executive officers. They are entitled to read all periodicals provided by the group. They must observe the regulations of the group and listen to the advice of the executive officers.
- 6) The activities of this group are confined to the following:-
 - a) To organize a national salvation lecturing party for the purpose of carrying out propaganda work regularly in various districts.
 - b) To organize a traitor detecting section.
 - c) To assist in the promotion of the "enemy" goods boycott movement.
 - d) To assist in the canvassing of contributions towards the national salvation fund.
 - e) To organize a volunteer army to help maintain peace and order and to participate in the war against aggression.
 - f) To organize a war zone service corps and a first aid corps.
 - g) To organize a village service corps.
 - h) To publish periodicals and leaflets dealing with the national crisis.
- 7) An executive committee of nine persons will be appointed to take charge of the affairs of this group.
- 8) A department consisting of fifteen secretaries will be formed to carry out the daily routine of the group.

9) One of the fifteen secretaries will be appointed chairman. There will be five sections as follows:-

- a) General Affairs Section.
- b) Propaganda Section.
- c) Organizing Section.
- d) Contribution Canvassing Section.
- | e) Traitor Detecting Section.

Each section will have a chairman, while the propaganda and organizing sections in addition to a chairman will have a vice chairman.

Three to five secretaries will be appointed to each section. Experts will be invited to give advice to the Propaganda Section.

- 10) With a view to increasing the efficiency of the members of the group, experts will be invited to give lectures.
- 11) A class for military training will be conducted by this group with military experts in charge. Lessons in first aid will be given to those members who desire such training.
- 12) Every member is liable to a monthly subscription of ten cents, but any member who is in a penurious state after being certified by two members in such a condition may be exempt from the subscription.
- 13) These regulations will be put into force after the inauguration meeting of this group.

Translation

Regulations governing the organization of the national salvation lecturing party of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

1) Organization of the Party.

Party headquarters

.....Associate Director

Divisional headquarters

.....Open air theatrical section.

Sections

Units

- 2) The party will be divided into five divisions, namely, Eastern, Southern, Western, Northern and Central. Each division will be in charge of three secretaries, one of whom will be appointed its chief secretary. The party headquarters will be in charge of the chief secretaries from the divisional headquarters, one of whom will be appointed director of the headquarters and one associate director.
- 3) If there are five members or more in one division, they can organize a unit and appoint one of their number as unit commander. If there are three units in one division, these units can form a section subject to the control of divisional headquarters.
- 4) Each divisional headquarters will have an open air theatrical section. The number of members of the theatrical section is at present unknown. Any member who is interested in open air theatricals can join this section.
- 5) A weekly meeting will be held by the Party headquarters, the divisional headquarters, the sections and units.
- 6) The Propaganda work of the party is as follows:-

- A) When the whole party decides on a propaganda tour, the party will be divided into a number of small sections in accordance with the decision of the party director, who will also decide on the date and location for the tour.
- B) When sections and units decide on a propaganda tour, the sectional and unit chiefs will decide on the date and location for the tour.
- 7) Propaganda principles and literature will be provided by the Propaganda Party of the group. The party will also supply directors and music for open air theatricals.
- 8) These regulations will be put into force upon approval by the organization section of the group.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch - 341. Station 8039 A

REPORT

Date December 1, 1937.

Visit to No. 580 Foochow Road following a telephone message from an unknown person, presumably a Japanese.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by C. C. C. D. S.

At 5 p.m. November 30, 1937, an unknown male that his name was Nakamura and that he was connected with the Japanese Secret Service, telephoned C.D.I. Ross informing him that according to information received, an anti-Japanese meeting was to be held by some 40 Chinese at a restaurant located at No. 580 Foochow Road between 5 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. November 30, 1937.

D.S. Pitts, D.I. Pan Lien-Pih and D.S.I. Yao Yen-ken (Special Branch) proceeded to the indicated address at 5.10 p.m. which proved to be the Dah Yah Lur (大雅樓) Restaurant. An interview with the accountant revealed that two tables had been booked for dinner for a party of 26 persons. The two responsible members of the party, who had arrived by the time the Police party came upon the scene were questioned separately and in different rooms by the undersigned in order to ascertain the object of the dinner. The first Chinese stated that the party was being held for the purpose of bidding farewell to a number of Japanese members of a cotton hong of which he was the owner. The second stated that the object of the dinner was to celebrate the birth of his son. They were then called together and confronted with their conflicting statements. They then admitted they were members of the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee, which, prior to its being closed down by the French Police on November 20, was located at No. 482 Rue Auguste Boppe. Without further questioning they both admitted they the real object of the meeting was a farewell dinner party to bid adieu to the members, most of whom were leaving for points inland in the

DC (F)
See1 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICEFile
Joh
3/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

next few days. They offered voluntarily to disperse and offered no resistance to the attending Police party.

During the interrogation of the two responsible persons, a further sixteen Chinese arrived and commenced dinner. They were allowed to finish their meal, four Chinese detectives being in the dining room to make sure that no anti-Japanese sentiments were expressed. At 6.20 p.m. the party broke up and the gathering left in groups of twos and threes in different directions in an orderly and peaceful manner, without having attempted to indulge in any kind of anti-Japanese propaganda. No literature of any kind was in evidence.

The names and particulars of the two responsible persons were:

- (1) Chen Siao-chong (陳小倉), teacher at the Tseng Foong (正風) Middle School, Route Prosper Paris, residing at No. 73 Route Vayron.
- (2) Ching Chwang-ling (金章林), teacher at the School for Children of the Workers of the Chapei waterworks and Electricity Company.

D.S. MacLennan and C.S.I. Zia Sui-zien (Louza) attended on the instructions of the D.O. "A," to whom C.D.I. Ross had previously given details of the telephone message referred to in the first paragraph of this report.

[Signature]

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR.
1/2.

Misc. 733/37

30-11-37,

P. 22 P.
A.S. 8030-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 733/37.

"A" Division.
Lousa Police Station.
November, 30th, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re Suspected Political Meeting at No. 580
Poochow Road.

At 5.15 p.m. 30-11-37, C.D.I. Sharman was informed by Mr. Robertson, D.C. "A" Division, that he had been informed by D.C.I. Ross, Special Branch, that information had been received by the Special Branch to the effect that a Political Meeting was to take place in Room 25 of the Dai Yen Lao (大雅樓) food-shop, 580 Poochow Road, between 6.00 and 7.00 p.m. to-day and that the management was to be requested by this Station to refuse to allow the meeting to be held there.

D.S.I. Zia Soen Zien and the undersigned accordingly proceeded to the said room where eighteen male Chinese were found seated at two tables prepared for dinner. D.S. Pitts and D.S.I. Kao, attached to the Special Branch, were already at the scene making enquiries.

On interrogation these eighteen men stated that they were ex-members of the Shanghai Municipality Workers Relief Committee, 482, Rue Auguste Boppe, which was closed by the French Police on 20-11-37, and consequently they were having a farewell dinner to-day as most of them have decided to leave Shanghai for inland places.

The leading members of the party were:—

D.S. Pitts
C. 19.S. 1
Further
DBK.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No :— M190.733/37.

"A" Division.
Lauze Police Station.
November, 30th, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (1) Chen Tsao Shong (陳小容), teacher of the
Hsing Hsing Middle School, Rue Prosper Paris,
living at No. 70 Route Vallow near Rue Dolfus.
- (2) Ching Chuang Ling (金章林), a teacher of
the School for Children of workers of the
Hua-shan Electric, and Electricity Company.

The party, at the request of the said detectives,
quietly left the foodshop and dispersed.

D.D.O. "A" Division

D.S. 10

[Signature]

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

3.2, Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date: October 23, 1937.

Subject: Registration of un-employed workers - Further report of September 28.

Made at _____ and _____

Forwarded by: Supt. Fan Shao-liang.

Mr. Chu Hsueh Van, the Chairman of General Labour Union, returned to Shanghai from Nanking on October 14 having evidently attained very little success in his appeal to the Government for financial assistance in repatriation of unemployed workers from Shanghai.

Despite the broadcasting efforts through radios and newspapers, little over 2,000 unemployed workers have been registered in the Tangpu office, about half of these are receiving 10 cents daily from the Relief Committee.

No measures have been taken or are being prepared to send these labourers away from Shanghai. Mr. Chang En Chun of the local Tangpu states that until the services of labourers are required in the interior, nothing can be done for the present.

The money to pay the idle workers is borrowed from the various circles Relief Association and will be refunded by Chu Hsueh Van as soon as he received remittance from Nanking.

CP. (C)
D.C.

Tan Shao-liang
Superintendent.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy sent to Mrs. Hinder

Copy sent to

*S.I.
L.I.V.*

dbf 25/10

dbf - 26/10

*G.D. J. Sch
G. 26/10*

Ex 10

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 19-10-37(PM)

RELIEF TO UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

As a result of arrangements made by the Shanghai Various Circles' Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy at the instance of the Cotton Mill Workers' National Salvation Association, the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Association has agreed that all unemployed workers who had registered with the national salvation association in question and are willing to work in the interior will be given 10 cents big money a day to maintain their livelihood.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~SHANGHAI~~

REPORT

Date October 17, 19 37.Subject Unemployed Workers in ShanghaiMade by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liangForwarded by C. G. ...

Further to the attached report dated October 3, 1937, it is estimated that of the 265,000 local unemployed workers, shop assistants and coolies, approximately 60,000 have now returned to their native places of their own accord or at the expense of the benevolent societies and various fellow countrymen's associations. With the re-opening of further industrial concerns in the Western district and shops in the Settlement, about 15,000 workers and shop assistants have been given employment. In addition, some 10,000 have become newspaper vendors, hawkers, etc., thus leaving approximately 180,000 unemployed persons in Shanghai. 150,000 of this number are unemployed labourers presumably living with friends and relatives, while the remaining 30,000 who it is safe to say are without means, are being accommodated in various refugee camps. It is feasible to believe that a number of these unemployed persons will return in the near future to their native places in view of the protracted hostilities and its effect on the local situation. Measures have been devised by the Chinese Authorities with a view to using the local unemployed skilled workers in factories in the interior, but with what success it is at present difficult to say.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

File
8/13/37

26320

SHANGHAI TIMES - 12.10.37.

Shanghai Labourers In Front Line To Help Chinese Army

Chinese leaders here in Shanghai say that the soldiers are not the only heroes in this man's war, and to prove it they point to the 2,000 labourers at the front. These men were recruited from the mass of jobless refugees and have been on duty up near the front lines ever since the war began. Just as necessary to the carrying on of a war as the men who squint down to the barrel of a rifle, it is their duty to build defence works and do a hundred handy things.

These sturdy diggers have their own organization known as the Workers' War Zone Service Corps, and they are as proud of their emblem as any other division at the front. Soldiers must have trenches to fight in, sandbags to hide behind or roads to march on. It is the Ser-

vice Corps that provides these post haste.

The men doing defence work at the front were organized by the Shanghai General Labour Union, which is one of those organizations interested in Shanghai's refugee problem. There is a limit to the number of men that can be used at the front, however, and the union is thinking of other ways and means to solve the problem of finding work for Shanghai's 400,000 unemployed.

Many are of the opinion that the present war will be a long one, so industry must be fostered in the safety of the interior. At the present moment many young Chinese workers are being given special training in various trades and crafts, and eventually they will be sent to distant cities to wield the tools they have learned to use.

G. D. J. Loh

12/10
16 12/10

Intelligence Report.

October 13, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities
- new registration office established in the Settlement.

In connection with the registration of unemployed workers by the Chinese authorities (vide I.R. September 27, 29, and 30, 1937), a further registration office was established on October 12 by the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee at Lane 1216, No. 9 Avenue Edward VII. The person in charge of this office is one Zi Chi-moon (徐啟蒙), a staff member of the Relief Committee.

80300A
13 10 27

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :- 15-9-37 (AM)

REGISTRATION OF FACTORIES TO COMMENCE SHORTLY

S
D
The Social Affairs Bureau of the Shanghai City Government recently resolved to introduce registration of factories as well as unemployed workers. Measures governing the registration have been drawn up and will be promulgated for enforcement soon.

Cd. L. L.
G¹⁵/₉

September 13, 1937.

4
Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

DISTRICT ASSOCIATION SUGGESTS REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

The following letter has been sent by the Shanghai District Association to the Shanghai Tangpu Headquarters and the Bureau of Social Affairs :-

"Hundreds of thousands of workers have become unemployed as a result of the outbreak of local hostilities. In consideration of future rejuvenation, it seems inadvisable to leave these trained workers to their own fate.

"It is therefore suggested that these workers be registered by the Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs according to their respective trades so that they can be supplied to the factories when and as required. If suitable relief could also be given to them, it would be beneficial both from a public and a private point of view."

Social Evening News of Sept. 12:

MR. CHU HSUEH-FAN ENGAGED IN LABOUR RELIEF WORK

In view of the fact that many factories have suspended operations and several hundreds of thousands of workers have been thereby affected ever since the outbreak of the local hostilities, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, is busily engaged in the work for the relief of affected workers.

On the morning of September 11, our reporter called on Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan and enquired whether he were very active in certain special affairs work as was reported recently.

Mr. Chu made the following reply:- "I have already been very busy in the work for the relief of workers from war affected zones as well as the international labour publicity. I did not take part in any special affairs work. Such a report as is current in this locality is evidently aimed at misleading the public and will be dismissed by competent observers."

China Times and other local newspapers:

PROFESSORS' AND WRITERS' ASSOCIATION REQUESTS CONFISCATION OF ENEMY'S PROPERTY AND STOPPAGE OF PAYMENT OF BOXER INDEMNITY

The War-Time Cultural Reconstruction Committee of the Shanghai Professors' and Writers' Association held a meeting yesterday, with Mr. Chen Shien-mo (陳憲謨) presiding.

Besides passing a resolution to form a war-time university, the meeting resolved to support the suggestions of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and the "Shun Pao" for the confiscation of the enemy's property in China and the stoppage of payment of the Boxer Indemnity to the enemy, and to send telegraphic petitions to the National Government and the Executive Yuan to that effect.

October 2, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

SOCIAL BUREAU ISSUES ORDER RE FORMATION OF UNEMPLOYED
WORKERS' RELIEF COMMITTEE

The Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government publishes the following Order to Labour Unions of Shanghai, No. Special 965, in to-day's "Sin Pao" (申報):-

"This Bureau is in receipt of the following letter. No. 11, Character 'Chiu' (救), from the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee

Upon receipt of a telegram from the 6th Department of the Military Affairs Commission, instructing that organization of unemployed workers in Shanghai be accelerated, the local Kuomintang, government and other public organs held a meeting and decided to form this Committee. Messrs. Pan Kung-chan (潘公展), Dao Pah-chuen (陶百川), Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Wong Shiao-lai (王曉籟), Doong Ying-pah (董行白), Huang Pah-chiao (黃柏樵), Sung Yi (沈怡), Tsoong Huan (鍾樞) and Loh Ching-dz (陸景士) were appointed members of the Committee and Messrs. Chu Haueh-fan (朱學範) and Chen Pu-hai (陳步海) as Chief Secretary and Deputy Secretary respectively, and regulations governing the registration of unemployed workers and other matters were drawn up. The Committee was formally inaugurated on September 21 with offices at 482 Rue Boppe, French Concession.

'Many offices for the registration of unemployed workers have been established in this municipality and have started functioning, while other works are also being pushed.

'We hereby write to inform you of the formation of this Committee and request that you render assistance to the Committee whenever required. It is also requested that you will instruct your subordinate organs accordingly.'

'Labour unions of Shanghai are hereby ordered as above.

Pan Kung-chan,
Commissioner of the Bureau of
Social Affairs, Sept. 30, 1937."

G.O.D. Sih

6/10

National Herald and other local newspapers: 8-10-37 (A.M.)

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

At the request of the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, the Shanghai General Labour Union yesterday issued a circular notice to all local labour unions directing them to instruct their unemployed members to register immediately at any of the registration offices established by the Committee.

10-11-37
C 4

S.1, Special Branch *Adib.*

REPORT

Date Oct. 6, 1937.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, General Affairs Office established in French Concession.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by _____

Further to Special Branch report dated September

28, 1937, on the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality

Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, sponsored by local

Chinese Authorities, it has been ascertained that the

General Affairs Office of the Committee is at present

located in the China Labour Association (中國勞働協會).

482 Rue Auguste Roppe. Mr. Chu Haueh-fan (朱學範).

Chairman of the General Labour Union, and concurrently

Chief Secretary to the Relief Committee, is in charge of

this General Affairs Office.

Under the supervision of this office, the

following nine sections operate :-

Relief, Training, Registration, Special Service.

Picketing, Communication, Auditing, Labour and Accounting.

Offices of these sections are located in the Ming Zoo

(銘社) Club, Lane 93 (Yuen Sung Li). No.7 Rue

Buissonnet.

It is to be noted that the China Labour Association

was established in 1933 in the office of the General

Labour Union, then located at No. 28 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao.

but removed in July, 1937, to its present address at 482

Rue Auguste Poppe.

The Chairman of this Association is Mr. Loh Ching

Dz (陸京士), committee member of the local Tangpu and

Chief Judge of the Military Court of the Soong-Wu Martial

Law Commander.

The principal object of this Association is to

represent Chinese labour at any national and international

file no.
222

He has
refined I
understand
6/10 Sept.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

gathering convened in connection with labour matters.

Sh. Tse Liang
C. E. I.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)

copy to Mr. Sandy
DBH
C/O

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch *86418*

REPORT

Date *October 3,* 1937

Subject Unemployed Workers - Shanghai.

Made by C. D. I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by *C. G. Gerson*

The number of local unemployed Chinese labourers, fixed at 300,000 according to the attached newspaper cutting from the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, can be considered correct to a certain degree. The approximate number of people employed in Shanghai before the Sino-Japanese hostilities was as follows:-

Settlement. 143,300

Extra Settlement Rds. 32,400

Chinese controlled

territory. 100,000

French Concession. 30,000

305,700

*DC (CWSB)
What proportion
of 265,000 do you
consider have no means
of support i.e. no funds
relation in funds to fall
back on?*

073 Oct 1

This figure does not include conductors and drivers employed by public transport companies, shop assistants, wharf coolies or porters, and the approximate number of men in these professions is estimated to be as follows:-

No. of Shop-assistants.

(including conductors,

drivers). 150,000

No. of Coolies.

(wharf coolies, porters) 100,000

250,000

RECEIVED
5 OCT 1937
SICNER
(CH)

It will, therefore, be seen that the grand total of men employed in the different classes of labour in normal time is about 555,700.

RECEIVED
5 OCT 1937
SICNER
(CH)

Of the 305,700 workers of Shanghai, it is estimated that some 40 % left Shanghai following the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, while 10 % left shortly afterwards as

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

19

Subject

- 2 -

Made by

Forwarded by

refugees; therefore, it would be safe to say that the total at present would be in the region of 153,000 workers. Through the reopening of certain factories in the Western District of Shanghai, some 18,000 workers have been given employment, leaving approximately 135,000 unemployed.

Of the 150,000 persons earning their livelihood in Shanghai as shop assistants, conductors and drivers of public transport companies, it is believed that only about 50 % are at present in employment, leaving some 75,000 unemployed. It is estimated that some 25,000 have left Shanghai for their native places.

With regard to the 100,000 employed in coolie labour in Shanghai, the majority have been thrown out of employment. The wharves in Yangtzepoo, Pootung and Mantao are not functioning, but on the French Bund and Soochow Creek, it is estimated there are approximately 20,000 in employment. Most of these employed are casual labourers and live from day to day. Many of them have no encumbrances and are content to carry on in this manner. This leaves approximately 80,000 without employment and, as far as can be ascertained, ^{they} are loafing around ready to turn their hand to anything which will give them a living.

In conclusion, the figures for unemployed Chinese at present in Shanghai are as follows:-

Mill & Factory Workers.	135,000
Shop-assistants, Conductors & Drivers, etc.	50,000
Coolies	80,000
	<u>265,000</u>

Inquiries have been made at the China Office of the Inter-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.. 19

Subject .. - 3 -

Made by .. ForWARDED by ..

national Labour Bureau, 754 Bubbling Well Road with a view to confirming the report in connection with the unemployment situation which appeared in the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, but those enquiries have failed to bring forth any useful information.

Sik Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Industrial Population Causes Major Problem For Local Authorities

**Thousands Workers, Thrown Out Of Old Jobs
By War, Now Homeless, Destitute; Efforts
Made To Get Relief For Laborers**

Industrial District Razed By Fires

SOME 300,000 able-bodied men and women, representing one-tenth of the city's population, are today deprived of their rice bowls as direct result of the collapse of the industrial life of Shanghai since the start of the local war. One can easily grasp the gravity of the labor situation in Shanghai at present if one thinks of the fact that the number of unemployed workers is as great as the standing army of the United States.

This large number of men and women industrial workers, enough to man hundreds of factories, has to be sheltered,

fed, and clothed. Their strength in sheer numerical reckoning and their welfare on an humanitarian basis are not to be denied. They simply cannot be let alone and left to steer their own courses. They constitute a potential danger to the public which the latter cannot ignore. They present unprecedented war in and around Shanghai has caused one of the most serious labor situations in the entire history of the city.

Relief Measures

Well aware of the situation, the Chinese authorities have made every effort for the relief of the destitute industrial workers. Apart from the relief work carried out by the various official and private organizations, a special committee for the assistance of the jobless workers has been formed recently by the local Kuomintang and City Government authorities with the aid of local civic leaders.

The newly formed committee boasts among its backers such well-known personalities as Mr. Pan Kung-chen, head of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the City Government, Mr. Tu Yuehsen, managing director of the Chung Wai Bank and well-known philanthropist, and many equally well-known celebrities. The labor problem is now viewed with equal concern by the officials and public-minded citizens as the problem of war refugees.

Situation Bad

Even prior to the war, the labor situation in Shanghai, hit by the depression following the 1932 hostilities, was going from bad to worse. Taking the statistics for the year 1934, some 700 factories closed down in Shanghai alone to reach the highest figure in a decade while there were only some 100 factories newly established during the year. As a result of the closure of these factories during 1934, thousands of industrial workers were thrown out of work. The situation was gradually picking up when the hostilities commenced a wholesale destruction.

Shanghai being the greatest industrial center in China, it has been the center of the labor union movement. According to the latest statistics, there are about 53 labor unions in Central

China with the majority in Shanghai and members reach the figure of 264,166. The number of labor unions in the whole country is 823 and the number of their members 409,240. From these figures it can be seen that more than half of the industrial workers who are members of labor unions are in Shanghai.

In Touch With I. L. O.

The labor unions have been in close touch with the International Labor Office China since her representatives to the international labor meetings since 1930. Only recently through the initiative of various seamen's union, a wholesale boycott by the Chinese seamen of the Japanese shipping firms has been witnessed. The seamen's union also appealed to the International labor body to withdraw transportation facilities from aggressor states, which was meant to be Japan.

The labor unions have of late become a real strength for the championing of the rights of the industrial workers. Not only did these unions settle labor disputes on behalf of the laborers, but were instrumental in strengthening the position and prestige of the industrial workers. And at the same time exploitation in factories was kept to the minimum by these unions. On a percentage basis, 38 per cent of the labor disputes were wholly successful for the workers, 50 per cent partially successful, and 15 per cent failures.

Razed to Ground

With the nation's greatest industrial center crippled by the war and about two-thirds of the factories in Shanghai razed to the ground by shells and fire, it will take years to build up again. Unless the authorities do something now to relieve the acute labor situation, serious repercussions are likely to take place.

Recently, the Chinese authorities made arrangements to open factories of basic industries in the interior provinces, such as Hunan, Kiangsi, Kwangsi, and others with semi-coercive backing. It is reliably reported that factory equipments are being moved from the Shanghai area to the interior provinces. But in spite of various relief measures, given the large horde of jobless industrial workers, there is still a large army of unemployed remaining in Shanghai which causes grave concern to the authorities and the public alike.

S. 1
20R
3079

265-8

300,000 Said Jobless Owing To Hostilities

More than 300,000 Shanghai work-
ers have joined the ranks of the
unemployed as a result of hostili-
ties, according to figures just re-
ceived by the Bureau of Social Af-
fairs. It is pointed out that on
the eve of the current trouble there
were 5,418 factories in this city and
that at the present time only 10
per cent are in operation.

The only factories that have re-
mained open are those located in
the French Concession, the Inter-
national Settlement South of So-
ow Creek and parts of the extra-
Settlement road areas in the western
district.

A Chinese report yesterday also
points out that the Shanghai Muni-
cipal Council revenues have suffer-
ed heavily as a result of the trouble,
only \$719,894.22 being collected in
taxes during the month of August,
or a million dollars less than figures
for the corresponding month a year
ago. Collections for September
showed a slight improvement.

DR

C 7/0

✓

4
September 30, 1937.

Morning Translation

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED MALE WORKERS

The following notice inserted by the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee appears in the advertisement columns of the "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers to-day :-

"Since the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai, most of the factories have suspended their operations and in consequence large number of workers have been thrown out of employment. With a view to affording relief, this Committee has established in different districts offices for the registration of unemployed male workers. The registration has commenced from September 24 and those who have registered will be given temporary shelter and relief by this Committee. It is hereby notified that all unemployed workers must immediately call at the offices for registration.

"The rules for the registration of unemployed workers are as follows :-

"(1) All unemployed workers in this locality may apply for registration under these rules.

"(2) Unemployed workers who are qualified for registration must fall within the following categories :-

"(a) That they are actually unable to maintain their living after having been thrown out of their employment.

"(b) That they can produce reliable shop or individual guarantees.

"(3) Applicants for registration must observe the following procedure :-

"(a) They must personally call at the registration offices to apply for registration and to fill in the registration forms. (Those who cannot fill in the forms may be represented by the staff of the registration offices to do so, but they must sign their names or marks on the forms).

"(b) They must produce for examination documents of identification (such as badges, pass-books, certificates or membership cards of labour unions. In the event of the loss of such documents, they must produce reliable shop or individual guarantees to prove them).

"(4) Registration certificates will be issued by this Committee when the registration forms have been examined and found by this Committee to be correct.

"(5) Holders of registration certificates will be given relief or recommended for work by this Committee.

"(6) This Committee may, at its own discretion, undertake the registration or limit the number of unemployed workers to be registered.

"(7) No registration fee or other charges will be levied by this Committee for registration.

"Places of registration:- (a) The Shanghai Motor Car Drivers' Union, No.5 Heng An Faung(恒安坊), Faung Pang Road(方浜路), Nan Yang Jao(南陽橋), Nantao. (b) The 10th District Weavers' Union, Tseukajao(周家橋), Western district of Shanghai. (c) Kwan Ti Miao (關帝廟), Shao Chia Road(肇嘉路), Old West Gate(老西門), Nantao. (d) Kung Wo Theatre(共和大戲院), Faung Pang Jao(方浜橋), Boulevard des Deux Republiques, Nantao. (e) Shanghai Western District Office of the Peasants' and Labourers' Livelihood Improvement Association, No.52 Khaung Foh Li(康福里), Ng Koh Zang(五南場), Zaokadoc(曹家渡)."

Receiving return of Chu Hanch Jan from Nanking.

DBR 1/10

September 30, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities

The Bureau of Social Affairs recently established two offices at No.5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, City, and No.1428 Brennan Road, O.O.L. for the purpose of registering unemployed male workers under the age of 45 (vide I.R.27 and 29 September, 1937). In addition to those offices further branches have been established at the following places as from September 29:-

- 1) Kwan Tih Miao, a temple situated at 174 Zao Chia Road, Nantao.
- 2) Kung Woo Theatre, Fang Pang Jao, Min Kuo Road, Nantao.
- 3) Office of the Peasants' and Labourers' Life Improvement Association, 52 Kong Foh Li, Brennan Piece, O.O.L.

There are five staff members in each office. It is reported that up to September 29, approximately 500 unemployed male Chinese registered.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 29 SEPT. 1937

D.C. (C-5B)

I am not convinced that is really
understandable, except in principle - & such
assurances in the Silent, I am prepared
to make recommendations for report if you can

strong case.

Document is not sent for comment
action of Police is requested.

Ward Bourne
y.c.



72/3

1000-1113

LS3

Translation of letter to Council from the
Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee

(會員互助救人工業失市海上).

Dated 25th September, 1937.

Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee

COPY

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai the majority of the local factories engaged in various lines of business have been closed down and several hundred thousand workers, pitiful to say, have been deprived of their means of livelihood. To afford relief to the unemployed and to maintain the good order of the community the Shanghai City and Government Authorities have in conjunction with public-spirited people in various local circles organized the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee. Apart from giving relief the Committee will also attend to the task of sending the labourers in batches to various inland places and secure work for them. As the number of the unemployed now in Shanghai is very large, we propose to establish from 5 to 10 offices in various localities in Kanto, West Shanghai, French Concession and the International Settlement to enable the labourers to apply for registration at the nearest office. This will also prevent congestion and other incidents detrimental to public order.

In affording relief to unemployed labourers this Committee is solely actuated by the spirit of mutual help and humanitarian principles; we have no other purpose. We hope therefore that our activities will meet with the Council's approval. Apart from applying for registration to the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government, we forward to the Council herewith a copy each of our Constitution and Regulations governing Registration of unemployed workers. Kindly take note and instruct the various Police Stations concerned to render us assistance from time to time.

(Signed) Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee

P'ou Kung-teen & 8 Others

Encs: 1 copy each of Constitution and Regulations

Address: No. 7 Tsan Hsing Li, Rue Buissonnet, Corner of Boulevard de Montigny.

(Received for translation p.m. 27th Sept. 1937.)



Translation of enclosures.

1. Constitution of the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee.

1. The name of this Committee shall be "the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee".

2. The object of this Committee shall be to afford relief and educational facilities to unemployed workers in Shanghai.

3. The functions of this Committee shall be as follows :-

a. To undertake the registration of unemployed workers in Shanghai.

b. To afford relief to unemployed workers in Shanghai

c. To afford educational facilities and render other services to unemployed workers in Shanghai

4. This Committee shall consist of nine members appointed by the local Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government.

5. This Committee shall have one Chief Secretary, one Assistant Chief Secretary and several Secretaries.

6. The following Sections shall come under the control of the Chief Secretary and the Assistant Chief Secretary; the functions of the various Sections shall be separately decided:

a. General Affairs Section

b. Relief Section

c. Registration Section

d. Statistics Section

e. Investigation Section

f. Auditing Section

g. Recommending Section

h. Education Section

i. Repatriation Section

7. Each Section shall be provided with one Chief of Section and several Clerks; rules governing the work of the various Sections shall be separately drafted.

8. Officials of this Committee shall serve in an honorary capacity without salary.

9. This Constitution shall be effective after it is approved by the local Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government.

Regulations Governing Registration of
Unemployed Workers by the Shanghai
Unemployment Relief Committee

1. All unemployed workers in Shanghai may apply for registration in accordance with these regulations.

2. Unemployed workers applying for registration should possess the following qualifications:-

1. Being definitely unable to make a living after losing employment.

2. Ability to obtain suitable shop or personal guarantees.

3. Workers applying for registration shall observe the following procedure:-

1. The applicants shall personally call at the Registration office to report and to fill in registration forms.

Where applicants are unable to fill in the forms themselves same may be filled in on their behalf by the staff of the Office, though the forms must be signed by the applicants.

2. Applicants must submit evidence of employment such as factory brass badges, wage receipts, Labour Union Certificates, membership certificates, etc., for examination. In case the articles have been lost the applicants may ask reliable shops or persons to bear testimony on their behalf.

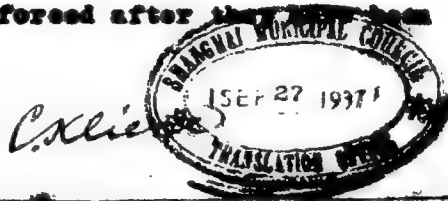
4. This Committee shall determine and announce the place and date of registration.

5. Registration certificates shall be issued after the registration forms have been verified by this Committee.

6. This Committee shall give holders of registration certificates due relief and educational facilities and secure suitable work for them.

7. This Committee if it deems necessary may specify different periods for registration and may restrict the number of applicants for each period.

8. These Regulations shall be enforced after they have been passed by this Committee.



September 29, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities

The office established by the Chinese authorities for the registration of unemployed workers in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brennan Road, O.O.L. (vide I.R.27/9/37) commenced functioning on the afternoon of September 27, and about 20 persons have so far been registered. This office is under the charge of the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, which was formed by the local Chinese authorities on September 24, 1937 and is located in the local Kuomintang Headquarters, Nantao.

September 27, 1937.

Bureau of Social Affairs - registers unemployed workers

The Bureau of Social Affairs is conducting registration of unemployed male workers under the age of 45. Juvenile workers are not permitted to register. A registration office will be opened at No.5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, City, to-day, September 27, and another office in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brennan Road, O.O.L. will open on September 28.

Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association - registration of unemployed women

Between September 20 and 26, a total of 499 unemployed Chinese women registered with the Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association, Room 410, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. Of this number, 216 are unemployed teachers and shop assistants, while the remaining 283 are mill workers and maid servants.

The Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association has decided to request the Educationalists' Race Salvation Association, 500 Rue Lafayette, to provide free food and accommodation to those people.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, *8031*

REPORT

Date: Sept. 28, 1937.

Subject: Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee -
Registration of Unemployed Workers.

Made by G.D.I. Sin Tse-liang. Forwarded by

C. G. Lee D.D.

A new committee entitled "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee" (上海失業工人救濟委員會) was formed on September 24, 1937, by local Chinese Authorities with the following as members:

Pan Kun Chan (潘君彥), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Standing Committeemember of the local Tangpu.

Tsao Pan Chuen (譚伯川), Standing Committee member of the local Tangpu.

Tu Yueh Sung (杜月笙), Chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association (上海市民協會).

Doon Ying Pei (潘竹白), Standing Committee member of the local Tangpu.

Wong Hsiao Lai (王少廉), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai.

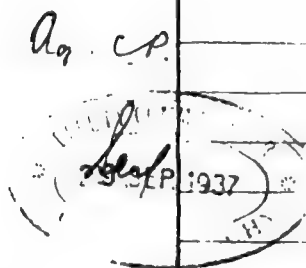
Huang Peh Chiao (黃伯超), Managing Director of the Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hankow-Ningpo Railway Lines.

Sung Yi (沈益), Chief of the Bureau of Public Works.

Chung Wan (鍾恒), claiming to be Secretary of the Shanghai Municipality Guard Committee, Nantao.

Loh Chin Dz (陸榮廷), committee member of the local Tangpu and Chief Judge of the Military Court of the Soong-Wu Martial Law Commander's Headquarters.

Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, is the Chief Secretary.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

19

-2-

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

The office of the Committee is located at local Tangpu Headquarters and the work of this Committee will be to undertake the registration of all unemployed workers in Shanghai who have been thrown out of employment in consequence of the Sino-Japanese conflict in Shanghai. The ostensible object of this movement is to facilitate measures for affording them relief, and/or repatriating them to their native places, but it is also learned that ^{the} object will be to select young and strong male applicants who have no family burden, and to incorporate them in various units, such as stretcher bearers, etc., for work in the front line.

With this object in view, the Committee have secretly fixed 45 years of age as the age limit for applicants, and have also decided to exclude female and juvenile workers from the registration. Particular attention will be paid to health, intelligence, and capability of any applicant. A blank form of registration which contains these points and has to be filled in and finger-printed by applicants, is attached to this report with a translation.

Up to the present, only two registration offices have been established: one at No. 5 Hong An Fang, Fang Fang Road, City, which opened on September 27 and another in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brennan Road, O.O.L., which started functioning at 2 p.m. September 27, 1937.

The office on Brennan Road, adjoining the Settlement, is in charge of one named Chung Pai Yung (鄭丕雄), a staff member of the local Tangpu, who is assisted by members of the Standing Committee of the 10th District

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

-3-

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Cotton Spinners' Union, namely Oong Zan Wu (翁善武), and
Chang An Zan (張安善).

Up to the present, some 270 persons have
registered with the office in Nantao and some 20 with the
office on Brennan Road, O.O.L.

Ich Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Addendum

With reference to the Acting Commissioner of Police's
question in regard to the view of the French Police, it has
been ascertained that they will not allow such a committee
to function in the French Concession.

C. Gansong
D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

See below
DBR
2019
1

Date.

Name:	Nativity:	Hsien.	Province.
-------	-----------	--------	-----------

How many years have you been working?

The factory in which you worked prior to the outbreak of hostilities?

Number of persons who depend upon you for a living?

How many are at your native place?

Do you have any property
at your native place?

Are you willing to work
in outports?

What kind of work are
you willing to do?

Guarantors:- Shops or individuals.	Name of shop or individual.	Occupation.	Address.
--	--------------------------------	-------------	----------

Physique. Intelligence. Ability.

Other opinions.

Signature & seal of the
person applying for
registration.

Signature and seal of
examining officer.

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Edition): 5/7/37 (10/1)

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS COMMENCED

As a means of relief for the large numbers of workers who have been thrown out of employment as a result of suspension of operations of various local factories following the outbreak of the present hostilities, the local Tangpu Headquarters, the Shanghai City Government and other government organs have jointly set up a body known as the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee for the registration of unemployed workers.

Two offices for the registration of workers have been established and have already commenced operations, one at the Motor Car Drivers' Union at Nantao and the other at the 10th District Weavers' Union in the Western District.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch ~~SECRET~~
REPORT Date Sept. 28 1937.

Subject (in full) Departure of Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan for Nanking.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

During his visit to Police Headquarters on Sept. 27, 1937, Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan, Chairman of the General Labour Union, revealed that he would leave for Nanking today with the object of raising money for the repatriation of unemployed labourers in Shanghai to the interior.

Pending receipt of a reply from the Council to whom he addressed a letter in the name of the Relief Association on September 26, he would postpone the registration of workers in the Settlement, but measures for the same purpose are being taken in Chinese territory.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches)

28/9
29/9

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 27 SEPT 1937

D.C. (C & SA)

To my own registration officer

I have written to the Police with reference to the matter. What is the
 Police view? I ask to be
 told to the effect of the Security Service
 decision is necessary now. I feel that the
 Security Service is in accordance with the alleged facts
 of the Security Service. The Security Service should be kept up to
 the standard.

J. B. B. B.
 J. B. B. B.



Translation of letter received from Shanghai Municipality
Unemployed Workers Relief Committee, on September 24, 1937.

September 24, 1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, all factories have closed down, thus depriving tens of thousands of workers of their means of livelihood. In order to afford relief to these unemployed workers and to maintain peace and order of this locality, a committee has been formed by the local Tangpu and government officials with the close cooperation of leaders of the public community. This committee, entitled the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, will, in addition to giving suitable relief to the workers, also send them in batches to the interior where suitable employment will be found for them. As there is a large number of unemployed persons in Shanghai, it is suggested to establish 5 to 10 registration offices at Nantao, Western Shanghai, the French Concession and International Settlement. In this way the workers can apply for registration in their respective areas without unnecessary crowding or the danger of disturbances occurring among the workers. This step has been taken purely with the object of mutual assistance and humanity in view, and therefore the promoters hope that you will give sympathetic support to the scheme. Apart from writing to the Shanghai Tangpu and the Shanghai City Government this letter is sent to you with a request that the various police stations concerned be instructed to render assistance to the registration offices.

Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers'

Relief Committee :

Members : Fan Kung Chan
Die Pah Chuan
Fu Yueh Sung
Boeng Ying Sun
Wong Hsiao Lai
Huang Peh Chiao
Sung Yi
Chung Wan
Loh Ching Su

Enc. copy of regulations of the organization of the Committee.
copy of registration rules of the Committee.

*Ag. C.P.
Informed
that such an
application
must be made
to the Committee*



Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee.

Rules of Organization.

1. This Committee shall be called "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee".
2. The object of this Committee is to give relief and to educate the unemployed workers in this Municipality.
3. The functions of the Committee shall be :
 - (a) Registration of unemployed workers in the municipality;
 - (b) Giving relief to " " " " "
 - (c) Education of " " " " "
4. This Committee shall be organized by nine members appointed by the Shanghai Tangpu and City Government.
5. This Committee shall appoint one general manager, one assistant manager and several managers.
6. Under the general and assistant managers, there shall be established the following sections:
General Affairs Section, Relief Section, Registration Section, Statistics Section, Investigation Section, Auditing Section, Recommendation Section, Education Section, Repatriation Section.
7. Each Section shall be headed by one officer in charge and rules relating to the duties of each section will be drawn up separately.
8. The staff ~~employees~~ of this Committee shall not receive any wages.
9. The above rules will be enforced after they have been approved by the Tangpu and City Government.

Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee.

Unemployed Workers' Registration Rules.

1. All unemployed workers in this Municipality may apply for registration in accordance with these rules.
2. Unemployed workers applying for registration must be of the following categories:
 - (a) After losing employment, they are actually unable to maintain their livelihood;
 - (b) Those who can find reliable shop security or guarantors.
3. Applicants for registration must carry out the following procedure :-
 - (a) To attend the registration office personally and fill in the registration form(those who cannot write must sign their names on the form after it has been filled in by officers of the registration office).
 - (b) To produce documents or other articles for identification purposes(Factory badges, wage books, labour union certificates, membership cards, etc. If such identification badges, etc. have been lost, applicant must find shop security or guarantor to prove it).
4. The date and place of registration will be decided and notified by the Committee.
5. The registration forms will be examined by the Committee before registration badges are issued to applicants.
6. Those receiving registration badges will receive relief, education or recommendation for suitable employment, from the Committee.
7. The Committee will conduct several registrations according to the necessity or otherwise of such registrations and will limit the number of persons to be registered at each time.
8. The above rules will be enforced after they have been passed by the Committee.

September 25, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Issue) :-

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS IN SHANGHAI

No less than 400,000 workers have been thrown out of employment since the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai. In conjunction with the leaders of the General Labour Union, the district authorities have organized a "Shanghai Unemployed Workers Relief Committee" to undertake various works for the welfare of the unemployed workers.

In an interview with our reporter, an official of the local General Labour Union has given out the following information :-

"Prior to the hostilities, the General Labour Union had a membership of about 300,000 workers. There were another 300,000 workers who were not members of the Union. Following the outbreak of the war, about 200,000 workers left for their respective homes. Of these remaining in Shanghai, the majority are now putting up with their relatives or friends, while a number of them are either staying in refugee camps or in small lodging houses. Fortunately, due to the efforts of the district authorities no untoward incident has occurred.

"The Relief Committee is now considering the registration of unemployed workers and financial problems. The district authorities have promised that the government will make up the deficiency if the funds that are going to be raised are insufficient to meet the needs. As regards the registration of unemployed workers, the Relief Committee will secure permission from the authorities of the foreign Settlements for the establishment of registration offices in these areas in order to assist those unemployed workers residing in the foreign Settlements. As soon as they have registered, the unemployed workers will be provided with clothing and accommodation by the Relief Committee which will also endeavour to recommend them for employment either in Shanghai or in inland places. The registration will be conducted in several stages. It is contemplated to register 10,000 workers for the first batch. Those who wish to register themselves should preferably be workers of the poorer class. The Relief Committee is now canvassing for public subscriptions and the result so far is quite satisfactory."

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Issue) :-

JAPANESE COPPER COINS REPORTED IN CURRENCY IN THIS LOCALITY

According to information given out by certain persons connected with the cigarette and exchange circles, treacherous elements have of late circulated Japanese copper coins by mixing them up in Chinese copper coins with the object of causing disorder. It is hoped that the local residents will pay attention to this matter in order to avoid misunderstanding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Spec~~

REPORT

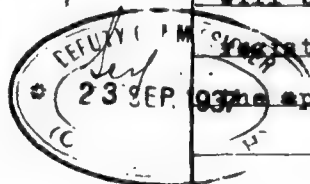
Date Sept. 22 19 37.

Subject Proposed Repatriation of unemployed labourers in the Settlement.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-Liang

Mr. Chu Haueh-fan, Chairman of the General Labour Union, telephoned this afternoon stating that roughly about 600,000 workers have been thrown out of employment since the war broke out in Shanghai. Although the majority have gone to their homes in the interior, the number of persons who have been left idle and destitute must be great and in view of their presence being a nuisance to the public, a committee has been formed with members composed of representatives from the City Government, the Tangpu and General Labour Union with the object of repatriating these people to the interior where they will be given employment in the factories. As a first step registration will be carried out in the Settlement subject to the approval and cooperation of S.M.C.

Ag. CP
Information



Tan Shao-Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

C.O.T. Res.

more particulars of the scheme will be necessary before it can be considered meanwhile no functioning.

Yes



Mr Chu informed of instructions

note C.O.T. 23/9

S.1.
K.W.
D.B.

24/9

LIST OF FACTORIES OPERATING IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

September 25, 1937.

<u>Name & Address</u>	<u>No. of hands.</u>	<u>Nationality</u>	<u>Police District</u>
Hung Chong Cotton Mill, 381 Markham Road.	1,700	Chinese	Gordon Rd.
Wing On Cotton Mill(No.3), 491 Markham Road.	1,900	"	"
Kung Yih Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,100	British	"
Tung Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 809 Hart Road.	80	Chinese	"
Poo Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 1032 Hart Road.	40	"	"
Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 2 Ichang Road.	1,100	"	Postoo*Road.
Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, 140 Macao Road.	4,500	"	" "
Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Soochow Rd.	500	"	" "
Sing Yue No. 2 Cotton Mill, 8 Robison Road.	900	"	" "
Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 1,200 25 Mokanshan Road.	1,200	"	" "
Dah Doong Cotton Mill, 223 Penang Road.	200	"	" "
Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, 521 Macao Road.	1,100	"	" "
Yoo Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road.	800	"	" "
Union Brewery, 130 Ichang Rd.	200	British	" "
Chung Hwa Book Co., Printing Works, 1486 B'Well Rd.	300	Chinese	Bubbling Well
Sung Sing Nos. 1 & 2 Cotton Mills, 200 Brennan Road.	1,300	Chinese	" "

Seventeen factories

16,780 hands

25682

TRAINING CLASSES FOR REFUGEES

Chinese Organization
Giving Assistance
To Technicians

Classes will be conducted by the local relief committee of the All-Shanghai War Aid Association for the training of refugees who have had some experience in mechanical and technical work, according to a decision reached at a meeting held by the committee on Wednesday.

This step is taken with a view to making use of these unemployed technical labourers whose service is highly desirable in time of war.

The committee has also decided to build huts to provide lodging for the increasing number of war refugees from the war areas.

The Bureau of Public Health has been requested by the committee to station two physicians at the refugees camp on Hungsiao Road where more than 1,400 war victims are residing.—Central News.

OK 5/9

✓

SKILLED LABOR BEING SOUGHT IN CANVASS HERE

The All-Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance is now calling for the registration of Chinese having had training or experience in mechanical and technical things. Those willing to register are asked to apply to No. 4 lane 387 Yu Ya Ching Road every morning. Central News reports.

To Train Refugees

Classes will be conducted by the local relief committee of the All-Shanghai War Aid Association for the training of refugees who have had some experience in mechanical and technical work, according to a decision reached at a meeting held by the committee on Wednesday.

This step is taken with a view to making use of these unemployed technical laborers whose service is highly desirable in time of war.

The committee has also decided to build matchsheds to provide lodging for the increasing number of war refugees from the war areas.

The Bureau of Public Health has been requested by the committee to station two physicians at the refugee camp on Hungjao Road where more than 1,400 war victims are living. Central News reports.

✓

25885

Ambitious Scheme To Assist Unemployed In Shanghai

Committee Formed To Take Care Of Thousands Who Have Been Thrown Out Of Work; Many Will Be Registered Soon; Ricsha Hong's Idea

Chinese officials and leaders of the Shanghai General Labour Union have organized the Shanghai Jobless Workers Relief Committee for the purpose of carrying out effective relief measures for nearly 400,000 workers thrown out of work as a result of the hostilities. The question is receiving serious attention of those interested in labour problems and 10 registration depots are being established for the purpose of making a statistical study of the conditions among destitute workers.

Interviewed by a representative of "The Shanghai Times," several leaders of the Shanghai General Labour Union showed great interest in the problem which, they said, they thought was in keeping with their policy of giving relief to workers because most of the male refugees are workers. Prior to the war there were 300,000 union workers and about the same number of non-union workers in Shanghai. About 300,000 workers have left Shanghai for their native districts.

While many unemployed workers in Shanghai are remaining in refugee camps most of them are in homes of relatives and friends and are living in a hand to mouth manner. A small number who have savings live in small hotels. Thanks to the efforts of civic leaders and officials these workers have not created any trouble. About 100,000 who formerly worked in Japanese cotton mills in the Yangtzepoo district are receiving special care, since local Chinese authorities have repeatedly declared that they would pay particular attention to skilled workers.

Systematic Relief Plan

Before carrying out any systematic relief plan the committee has decided to register workers first, at the same time tackling the financial problem. In connection with the

latter question, it was stated that the Government might be petitioned for funds if money raised by philanthropists here should prove insufficient. In connection with the establishment of registration offices permission will be secured from the French Concession and Settlement authorities, where most of the workers stay.

At the time of registration all workers must show badges or documentary proofs from their respective unions. After obtaining registration cards the workers will be given food and shelter by the committee, which will also undertake to introduce them to work in factories in Shanghai or the interior. Registration will be carried out in several periods. It is planned that during the first period only 10,000 workers will be registered. Those workers who register must be destitute persons.

According to Mr. Chu Hsueh-fang, chairman of the Shanghai General Labour Union, the large-scale philanthropic work being done by officials and union leaders indicates well that the Chinese people are determined to put up a prolonged resistance against the Japanese. Other leaders who are on or supporting the committee are Messrs. Tao Peh-chuan, Tung Hsing-peh, Pang Kung-chan, Du Yueh-sen, Wang Hsiao-lai and Lu Ching-shih.

Can Pull Ricshas

Jobless workers can pull ricshas at reduced rentals from the Pu En Ricsha Company, Haifeng Road, near Ferry Road. According to the Ching Sheng News Agency, the management of this ricsha hong has petitioned the Shanghai Municipal Council to exempt refugee ricsha pullers from paying registration fees. The Council is reported to have accepted the petition.

✓

More than 800,000 people have left Shanghai since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities on August 13, according to a Chinese report which says that over 400,000 persons have migrated to other cities and districts of their own accord, while about 100,000 people have been sent away by various local relief organizations. As a result of the exodus, the influx of population from the war zone will not cause a serious housing problem in the International Settlement and the French Concession.

✓

25/9/37

REFUGEE WORK

The daily report on S.M.C. refugee work for September 23 follows:—

No. of Camps under inspection by Public Health Department	120
No. of refugees vaccinated	60,828
No. of refugees inoculated	173
No. of refugees inoculated	2,378

National Herald and other local newspapers

MEASURES FOR RELIEF OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

Since the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities, the number of unemployed workers has risen to upwards of several tens of thousands.

In view of the fact that the livelihood of these workers is at stake and that there should be no further delay in devising ways and means for their relief, the Shanghai Western District Citizens' Federation is proposing in the interests of these unemployed the establishment of temporary factories, the expenditure on which is to be borne by the authorities concerned with the assistance of various local public organizations, and is appealing to local circles for support of its proposal.

The local Tangpu and the Shanghai City Government are jointly organizing a "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee." They will establish first 5 to 10 registration offices in the Western parts of Shanghai in the International Settlement and the French Concession to deal with the registration of unemployed workers. This being done, the registered workers will either be given work or relief according to their capacity.

C.O. → Lih

② 24
9

24/9

SINO - JAPANESE HOSTILITIES - DS039A

Serial No.	Subject
1.	Box 71L Special Branch reports bearing on Sino-Japanese hostilities.
2.	Box 71 Reports on observation by members of Special Branch.
3.	Box 71L Messages passing through C.C.R.
4.	Box 71L Casualties (non-combatants).
5.	Box 71L Food situation
6.	Box 71 Employment situation
7.	Box 71L Refugees
8.	Box 71B Box 71C Miscellaneous station reports
9.	Box 71L Mobbing of traitors by Chinese
10.	Box 71 Translation of French Police reports
11.	Box 71A Handing over prisoners -traitors- to Chinese authorities
12.	Box 71L Bombs falling into Settlement from aeroplanes
13.	Box 71A Signalling from roofs of buildings in Settlement
14.	Box 71L Looting by Japanese ronins, etc.
15.	Box 71A List of war time organizations
16.	Box 71A Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee - Guard Section and Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts Committee - War Time Service Group - activities of.
17.	Box 71A Re-opening of cabarets in Settlement
18.	Box 71A Re-opening of schools
19.	Box 71A Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Service Corps - activities of.
20.	Box 71A Propaganda among refugees
21.	Box 71A Picketing groups in detection of traitors
22.	Box 71L Persons arrested for looting
23.	Box 71A Chinese authorities request for arrest of alleged traitors (not handed over)
24.	Box 71A Release of juvenile prisoners from S.M. Gaol
25.	Box 71A Shanghai Special Service Corps
26.	Box 71A Alleged poisoning of children by ronins.

27. Box 71A Japanese forces - interference with S.M.P.
28. Box 71A Press gang (Chinese authorities) functioning within Settlement Perimeter
29. Military bulletins
30. Box 71A Incidents involving Foreign Defence Forces and members of Japanese Forces
31. Box 71A Detention of Chinese soldiery retreating from war zone into Settlement
32. Box 71A Special Branch reports bearing on military subjects
33. Box 71A Miscellaneous national salvation associations
34. Box 71F Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation
35. Box 71F Japanese military - activities in O.O.L. Roads Area and occupied areas
36. Box 71I¹ Chinese mobile units operating in Pootung
37. Box 71H
71H¹ Japanese servicemen (armed) coming to South of Creek
38. Box 71A Youths National Salvation Service Corps
39. Box 71I Memos
40. Box 71I Wholesale removals from Chinese owned factories by Japanese in Eastern District.
41. Box 71I Gambling dens in O.O.L. Area
42. Box 71I Atrocities by Japanese soldiery.
43. Box 71I Conscription by Japanese Military of refugees for labour purposes.
44. Box 71I Assault on foreigners by Japanese soldiers
45. Box 71I Chinese factories in Northern District taken over by Japanese interests.
46. Box 71L Foreign legion to aid Japanese Army.

4. P.O. 71I *Manufactory in Business Trade around S'hai*

B o x N o. 7 1 E Shanghai Refugee Relief Association
and other subjects.

"	"	7 1 E 1	Stage Show
"	"	7 1 E 2	Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.
"	"	7 1 E 3	- ditto -
"	"	7 1 E 4	West Hongkew Station (report) Influx of refugees into the Settlement.
"	"	7 1 E 5	West Hongkew *3* Northern
"	"	7 1 E 6	Central Station (report) Refugees passing over the Garden Bridge.

Anniversary of January 28 Incident -
Posting of Handbills.

"In connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident, the following handbills in addition to those mentioned in the Intelligence Report dated 28/1/38, were found posted on walls of houses on Peking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Joffre near Rue du Consulat.

- (1) Handbill entitled "A letter to our Brethren on the occasion of the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident." (mimeographed)
- (2) Handbill urging the people to rise and resist foreign aggression. (mimeographed)

Those handbills have no marks of identification.

In addition to the above propaganda matter, the following pamphlets came into possession of the Municipal Police on January 28 :-

- *-D8091/34A
- (1) Weekly entitled "Unity" (团结), issue No. 7, dated January 18, 1938. It contains articles dealing with non-cooperation, the new schemes of the Japanese and the education of refugees, and is published by a printing establishment in Ningpo.
 - (2) Handbill entitled "General principles governing the conducting of propaganda on the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident. (mimeographed)
 - (3) Handbill bearing national salvation slogans for new year scrolls, published by the "Shanghai Ya Kee Bookstore." (mimeographed)

(4) Handbill entitled "An urgent notice regarding the (mimeographed) observance of the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident by the various people's organization in Shanghai." It exhorts the people to hoist the national flag at half mast and observe a three minute silence in memory of those killed in the war.

(5) Handbill entitled "Ten National Salvation Courses." It suggests the use of the names of ten popular dishes for the same number of classes of people. For instance, bean curd stands for workman, and bamboo shoot for soldiers. It is published by the "Shanghai Lou Tseng Hsing Kwan Yung Kee." (mimeographed)

None of those publishing houses are known to the Police, and the names are believed to be fictitious.

Two leaflets each bearing a Chinese flag and the slogan "Don't forget January 28th" were thrown onto Nanking Road from the Sun Sun Roof Garden at 3.03 p.m. January 28. (printed)

National Salvation Propaganda - Raids and Arrests

During the night of January 27, a male Chinese was arrested by the Municipal Police on Taku Road near Chungking Road when posting national salvation propaganda. A further arrest was made at the premises of the Sincere Press, 116 Taku Road, on the morning of January 28.

In consequence of these arrests, raids were conducted on 1168 Zung Woo 11, Robison Road, where about forty pamphlets bearing on the January 28 Incident

- 3 -

seized, and on the offices of the Shanghai Printing Circle Employees' Mutual Aid Society, 47 Rue Marcel Tillot, where a number of documents were found.

On January 28, the French Police arrested three male Chinese in connection with the posting of propaganda literature on walls in Avenue Joffre.*

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date, Jan. 31, 1938.

Subject..... National Salvation Propaganda.

Made by...D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

During the evening of January 30, 1938, local national salvation elements, believed to be members of the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association, distributed to their relatives and friends, copies of a red paper slip entitled "No restriction of Any Kind" (a religious term) for pasting on the doors of their residences and shops. The slips, a specimen of which is attached, bear the following slogans :-

1. Plan to secure racial emancipation.
2. To seek world peace.
3. To save China by unification and resisting insult.

Cape, I repeat together
with 'slip' passed

with 'clip' paired
to D.O.: A-B-2.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

S. 1
K. 1
DBH 28/1
P. A. to D. C. (S. B. J.)

Special Branch

January 27, 1938.

Anniversary of the January 28th Incident and the Lunar New Year Holidays - proposed National Salvation Propaganda Movements

According to information obtained from various sources, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4 in connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident (Sino-Japanese Hostilities in 1932) and the lunar New Year Festival. The programme of the campaign has been ascertained to consist of the following :-

- (1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 in memory of the officers and men killed during the hostilities. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will approach their relatives and friends as well as shop owners and householders whenever possible.
- (2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28.
- (3) Holding of memorial meetings at different places by small groups.
- (4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary in magazines, dailies and other periodicals.
- (5) Comforting and organizing refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.
- (6) Printing and ^{or} writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation character for pasting up on doors of residences and shops.
- (7) Conducting of national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends during visits for offering new year greetings. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will be organized into so-called "New Year Visiting Parties."

- (8) Conducting of a movement to oppose dismissals at the end of the lunar year and to promote unemployment insurance.
- (9) Collection of contributions whenever possible from places where gambling is taking place during the New Year Days, for the relief of refugees.
- (10) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.
- (11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage law-abiding merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.
- (12) Promotion of education and native products with the assistance of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies.

K. M. Bourne
D. C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
D.D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11-37
REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT
Date January 27, 1938.

Subject The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association -
commemoration of the January 28th Anniversary.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. G. G. G. G. G.

The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association issued in the evening of January 26 a mimeographed notice to its members in connection with the anniversary of January 28th incident. A translation of this circular, a copy of which is attached herewith, reads as follows:-

"Urgent Notice issued by the Shanghai various public bodies in connection with the commemoration of the 6th anniversary of 'January 28th'"

The 28th of this month is the 6th anniversary of the glorious "January 28." The people's various public bodies in Shanghai have decided to commemorate the sacrifice of martyrs in the following ways:-

- (1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 by shops and residences in memory of martyrs killed in resisting Japan.
- (2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28 in honour of these martyrs.

(Re-copying of this circular for distribution is encouraged.)

included in memorandum
for distribution to all
concerned.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

File No. S. B. D. 80397

Section 1, Sp. Div.

REPORT

Date January 26, 1938.

Subject: Proposed national salvation propaganda between 28.1.38 and 4.2.38.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

G. D. J. Sih

S. 1.

Justices

D.B.R.

22/1

CP

To see

MB

22/1

7/1

7/1

Section enclosed in file

22/1

In connection with the anniversary of the January 28th incident (Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1932) and the New Year Festival of the lunar calendar, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4, 1938. According to a mimeographed pamphlet (copy and translation attached) recently come to hand, the following activities will be carried out by them during the above period:-

- (1) Issuing directions relating to propaganda activities dealing with the January 28th incident.
- (2) Hoisting flags at half mast by residents and shops in honour of officers and men killed during the Sino-Japanese hostilities. (January 28.)
- (3) Holding of separate memorial meetings by small groups.
- (4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary, in magazines, dailies, and other periodicals.
- (5) Printing or writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation nature for pasting by shop and houseowners.
- (6) Comforting and organising refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.
- (7) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.
- (8) Organizing lunar new year visiting groups for conducting national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends.
- (9) Starting a movement to oppose the old custom of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ..

Station,

REPORT

Date

19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by

dismissing employees at the end of the lunar year; aiding the unemployed.

(10) Cooperating with the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies to assist in the promotion of education and native products.

(11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage decent merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Dis:—

D.C. (Divs)

D.O.; A.B.C.

Mr. Sanly.

DBR. 26/11.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TRANSLATION

General principles of work on the January 28th Anniversary
from the 27th of the 12 moon of the lunar calendar -
25-1-38 to the 5th of the 1st moon, - 4-2-38.)

The January 28th Incident is one of the heroic struggles of the Chinese people against the Japanese imperialists. It shows the people the way to live, refutes the theory that "military might alone is almighty," and explains how cooperation between the people and the military will produce great strength. It also serves to stir up intense anti-Japanese sentiment among the masses. Therefore, January 28th is a day of great significance and deserves prominence in Chinese history. This day should be particularly vivid in the mind of the Shanghai citizens.

As this incident is closely related with Shanghai citizens, we should commemorate this anniversary to the utmost of our ability so that during this period of nationwide resistance against Japan, the residents of Shanghai will assist to an even greater extent in the National Salvation Movement.

The repercussions^S of the January 28th incident upon the Shanghai citizens provide us with facilities in the execution of our duty. Through an extensive anti-enemy propaganda movement, we will proceed with the organization of the masses, and through various activities relating to the livelihood of the people such as relief for the unemployed and preservation of employment, etc., we will set the people on the move and have them organized. Simultaneously we will endeavour to persuade the Chinese capitalists, political and Kuomintang officers still in Shanghai, societies, associations, and trade associations to take action in concert.

The week from the 27th of the 12th moon (25.1.38) to the 5th of the 1st moon (4.2.38) will be our propaganda week in connection with the anniversary of the January

28th incident and the lunar year end festival. Apart from doing our work relating to the anniversary during the period, we will conduct activities for the safeguard of the livelihood of employees.

Our work for the week will be as follows:-

(1) Relating to the January 28th Anniversary:-

- a/ Printing and issuing copies of a pamphlet containing the "general principles of propaganda." The document will deal with the significance and importance of observing the anniversary and give the propaganda material and the methods and arts of conducting propaganda activities.
- b/ Doing our best to ask the members of various bodies, masses, and our friends and relatives to hoist the flag at half mast in honour of the officers and men killed in the hostilities. When possible, we must send members to shops to urge the latter to hoist flags at half mast and also ask the members to conduct other activities.
- c/ Holding memorial meetings in any form or on any scale. It will be best if small group meetings are organized.
- d/ Efforts will be made to publish special issues of various periodicals which will comment on the anniversary. Articles bearing on the anniversary will be published not only by ^{XX} and ^{XX} but also in dailies, magazines and wall newspapers. (According to an information, the "XX" and "XX" here represent the Shanghai Vocational Circles' Association to Save the Nation and the Shanghai Cultural Circles' National Salvation Association.)

(2) Relating to the year end festival of the lunar year:-

- a/ Printing and writing Chinese New Year scrolls of a national salvation nature. Persuading the masses

to write them and then send them to shops and residences in alleyways for posting.

- b/ Comforting the refugees and organising them into contribution collecting parties and "Returning Home Groups" etc. as as to enable them to conduct national salvation activities.
- c/ Proposing a "national salvation year-end dinner party," "national salvation menu," and "national salvation God-of-Fortune Feast," etc., in an endeavour to save a part or the whole part of the expenses for the year end and new year feasts for the relief of refugees.
- d/ Suggesting the collection of "tax" from places where gambling or other games are taken place.
- e/ Suggesting the use of the "new year monetary gifts to children" for the purchase of Liberty Bonds, for relief of refugees or for other purposes of a national salvation nature.
- f/ Revising "new year games," such as "officials' promotion chart," "dragon lantern chart," riddles, chess, and games of chances.
- g/ Holding conversations, year-end and new year dinner parties for the purpose of conducting national salvation propaganda.
- h/ Improving the "gong-beating and lantern games" and ask the amusement circles to pay attention to national salvation propaganda.
- i/ Improving and developing such backward organisations as "Dau Yuan Chi Hui (桃園結義)" and "Ngoh Lau Yah Society (耆老舞會)", etc.
- j/ Organizing new year visiting groups for purposes of conducting national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends, special attention being paid to children.

(3) Relating to the safeguard of the livelihood of employees:-

- a/ Starting a movement advocating cooperation between labour and capital for national salvation; calling the attention of the Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and the Shanghai Municipal Council to the problem of dismissal of employees at the end of the lunar year. Men of the upper grade to be persuaded to discuss this problem and men of the lower grade to write letters opposing the dismissal but proposing a reduction in pay.
- b/ Instituting "unemployment insurance" and calling upon fellow workers to organise "livelihood mutual help societies" etc. Each member is to save a certain amount of money and when a member of the society loses his employment he will be given maintenance fees from the savings. He will have to refund the money whenever he is able to do so. It will be best if insurance companies and banks to start the "unemployment insurance."
- c/ Promoting education and increased production. In this connection, we have to cooperate with such bodies as ~~xxx~~ (represents Chamber of Commerce) and (represents Shanghai Citizens Association) ~~xx~~ ~~xxxxxxx~~ etc.
- d/ Persuading the masses and societies to comfort and help the unemployed especially ex-employees of shops and organizations of the "enemy."
- e/ Starting a campaign through newspapers and other periodicals to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage decent merchants and to caution the shameless ones.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date January 25, 1938

Subject Yen Pao Hang (閻寶航), alleged to be an influential member of the Chinese Communist Party and the Various Circles' National Salvation Association.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa

Forwarded by *C. G. ...*

With reference to that part of the French Police daily report dated 20.1.38 on one Yen Pao Hang who is alleged to be an influential member of the Chinese Communist Party and reported to have been sent to Shanghai to organise a section of the Party, I have to state that this report lacks confirmation.

Enquiries elicit that Yen Pao Hang is Chief of Second Section of the "National Committee to Support the Mobile Units in War Areas" (全國各戰區游擊隊後援會), undertaking the training of executive elements, which was recently organised at Hankow by Messrs Sung Chuin Sz (沈鈞儒), Doo Zoong Yuen (杜重遠) and other members of the local National Salvation Movement.

It is to be noted that Mr. Doo Zoong Yuen who played a prominent part in the *lese majeste* was arrested by the Municipal Police in July, 1935, while Sung Chuin Sz, one of the seven leaders in the campaign of national liberation, was released on August 1, 1937.

A constant watch on the activities of the "Various Circles' National Salvation Association" has been maintained by the staff of S.I., but no information has so far been obtained regarding any meeting being held at the Great Eastern Hotel, Kin Wo Ka, off Nanking Road. Enquiries from other channels have also failed to trace the presence of a communist agent named Liu whose activities are connected with the local national salvation movement.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.I. Special Branch
25 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I.
K.I.V.
D.H.

25/1
P.A. D.C. (S.I. Br.)

D. S. ...
C. 35

Shanghai

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Possible happenings to take place on the "January
28 Anniversary" will form the subject of a separate report.

✓
MB
25 JAN 1900

Huh Tso. Hua

D.I.

DB
25

D.C. (Special Branch).

Extract from French Police Report dated 20.1.38.

It is reported that one Yen Pao Hang, an influential member of the Communist Party, has been sent to Shanghai to organise a section of this Committee.

Members of the Various Circles' National Salvation Association are contemplating staging on January 28, street meetings and the dissemination of propaganda in refugee camps.

Twenty members are said to have held a meeting at the Great Eastern Restaurant (Wing On Co.), Nanking Road, under the guidance of one Liu, a member of the Communist Party.

S.I.

Inquiries

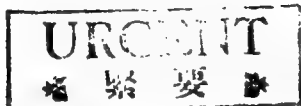
C.D. 28/1

C21

28/1

21/1

21/1
1/24/1



D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Special Branch

January 27, 1938.



Anniversary of the January 28th Incident and the Lunar New Year Holidays - proposed National Salvation Propaganda Movements

According to information obtained from various sources, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4 in connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident (Sino-Japanese Hostilities in 1932) and the lunar New Year Festival. The programme of the campaign has been ascertained to consist of the following :-

- (1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 in memory of the officers and men killed during the hostilities. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will approach their relatives and friends as well as shop owners and householders whenever possible.
- (2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28.
- (3) Holding of memorial meetings at different places by small groups.
- (4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary in magazines, dailies and other periodicals.
- (5) Comforting and organizing refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.
- (6) Printing and writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation character for pasting up on doors of residences and shops.
- (7) Conducting of national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends during visits for offering new year greetings. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will be organized into so-called "New Year Visiting Parties."

- (8) Conducting of a movement to oppose dismissals at the end of the lunar year and to promote unemployment insurance.
- (9) Collection of contributions whenever possible from places where gambling is taking place during the New Year Days, for the relief of refugees.
- (10) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.
- (11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage law-abiding merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.
- (12) Promotion of education and native products with the assistance of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies.

K. M. Bourne
D. C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
D.D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

S.I. Special Branch 44/10039 A

Date January 10, 1938

Subject (in full) Members of National Salvation elements in custody at Chengtu Road.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Information obtained from a reliable source is to the effect that the persons now in custody of the Municipal Police are members of the Service Section of the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association.

No instructions are yet to hand as to the proposed movement for the anniversary of the January 28 Incident or the Chinese Lunar New Year. It is learnt that national salvation adherents are planning to start a movement urging local shops not to discharge any shop assistants at the end of Chinese New Year.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1001

S.I., Special Branch 100100894

REPORT

Date January 7, 1937

Subject (in full)

Distribution of handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads

on January 1.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

C. Cao-fa D. I.

In answer to the query of D.S. (Special Branch) on the attached report, dated, January 4, on the subject of distribution of a handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads on January 1, I beg to state that no copy of the handbill referred to in the report was obtained prior to it being found on January 1.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
100100894
-7 JAN 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

file
100100894

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch, 16/1/38

REPORT

Date January 4, 1938.

Subject Distribution of handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads by a Chinese boy on January 1.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken

Forwarded by

C. G. Gaudin

At about 9.30 a.m. January 1, 1938, copies of a handbill of a national salvation nature couched in the following terms were distributed to shop assistants on Peking and Nanking Roads by a Chinese boy of about 14 years of age:-

"Dear brothers:-

With the advent of the New Year of 1938, upon looking back over the year 1937, when the war of resistance for the emancipation of the Chinese race broke out, we can feel proud that never before in our history can we find such a great war of resistance.

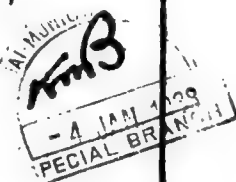
Although we have been unsuccessful from a military point of view, yet we are convinced that the final victory must be ours, as we can tell by the revolutionary history of Russia, when workers, armed with not an inch of iron overpowered the "Czar." The revolutionaries of China, in 1911, who were barehanded, succeeded in overthrowing the Tsing Dynasty. Even in the Spanish Civil War, the government forces have been ever victorious.

All events prove to us that right surpasses might, and indicates that force is not almighty.

Nevertheless, final victory can only be attained through competition and every one of us should stand firm by contributing what he possesses to the nation and the race, and swear never to become slaves.

Should you name the year 1937 as the year of resistance, then the year 1938 will undoubtedly be the year of victory.

How we obtained copies before?



S.I. 571

G.D. Sch

8/1/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date .. 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"Down with Japanese Imperialism!"

"Arrest all traitors and those who are pro-
Japanese."

"Chinese swear never to be slaves."

"Unite together, workers, farmers, soldiers and
students!"

"Fight for the final victory."

"Long live the emancipation of the Chinese Race!"

The source of origin is not mentioned on the handbill.

copy to D.O. A.

DA

Kao Yen-ken
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 5, 1938

Subject New Year Greeting Cards produced by the Zuan Hwa Card-making Company.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by C Crawford S.I.

On receipt of information on December 28 that New Year Greeting cards were being printed for national salvation elements, C.D.S. 156 discovered when making enquiries through printing establishments that the Zuan Hwa Company, Lane 127, House 7 Fokien Road, had a large number on sale.

Acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), C.D.S. 156 and the undersigned visited the Zuan Hwa Card-making Company, Lane 127, 7 Fokien Road, at 2.45 p.m. December 30, 1937, and interviewed Mr. Ling Chien-hang (林建衡), a staff employee of the company, who in the absence of the owner, was in charge of the firm. He produced on request all accounts in respect of sales of greeting cards (known as Sample No.60), similar to the attached specimen, during the past two months. Mr. Ling stated that towards the end of November, salesmen of the firm distributed sample sets of these cards among local printing shops, who in turn exhibited the cards for sale, fulfilling all orders by direct cash purchase from the Zuan Hwa Card-making Company. Mr. Ling stated that there was no account book recording these transactions as they had all been in the nature of cash sales, in respect of which the company did not make a practice of recording the buyers' particulars. The only records kept by the firm regarding cash sales of the cards in question are as under :-

<u>Date of Sale</u>	<u>Quantity sold</u>
18/12/1937	100
22/12/1937	5,000
23/12/1937	200
24/12/1937	200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S.B.
- 5 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

file
S.B.
6/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station, 19...

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

<u>Date of sale</u>	<u>Quantity sold</u>
25.12.37	300
27.12.37	100
28.12.37	500

Enquiries among the shop assistants of the firm regarding the possibility of identifying any or all of the purchasers of the cards proved a failure as in each case, they claimed to have paid little attention to the customers, who were unknown to them.

Mr. Ling further stated that the firm had not received an order for additional printing on the cards and has no knowledge as to the shop responsible for the printing of political propaganda on the cards.

Kao Yen-ken
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

212
6/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch *8039 A*

REPORT

Date January 4, 1938. *35*Subject... Handbills of an anti-Japanese nature dropped from Sun Sun Roof
Garden.

Made by... D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken

Forwarded by... *C. Campbell*

Copies of a handbill entitled "Letter to countrymen on the New Year Day of the 27th Year of the Republic of China," which is of an anti-Japanese nature, were dropped from the roof garden of the Sun Sun Company, Nanking Road, on the afternoon of January 1 and 2, 1938. This pamphlet is different from those confiscated by the Police on December 30, 1937. A summarized translation of this handbill is given hereunder :-

"Dear Brothers:

New Year has come. It is the first day of the 27th year of the Republic of China but we should not forget, it is also the 142nd day since the war of resistance was commenced on August 13, 1937.

Against the Japanese large scale aggression, with the intent to enslave us, and because of the unwillingness of the Chinese people to surrender, we have bravely waged this war for the defence of the race, and in which we are now seeking the true happiness of the New Year. We fight for that ever rising generation which should not be slaves. We are ready to sacrifice everything.

Since the withdrawal of Chinese troops on November 12, 1937, Shanghai appears to have fallen into the hands of the Japanese "robbers" who immediately held demonstrations on Nanking Road, and arrested persons without notice to the authorities concerned; all such action tends to show that they treat us as they would treat slaves. However, we are confident that none of our race are willing to become slaves or traitors. Moreover, they will struggle ^{further} and are willing to



S.I.
X.I.V.
dbh
57
C.D.J. Lih
E. 5
1
8851
Y/KCSH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject..... -2-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

sacrifice their liberty and independence for the nation. The activities of those mobile units on the outskirts of Shanghai, prove to us, that Shanghai is still China's.

Dear Brothers! Let us tell you this:- Shanghai has not yet fallen and will never fall into the hands of the enemy. The spirit of the Chinese race will shine forever in Shanghai and the Chinese of Shanghai will never betray their country. The people of Shanghai were born on Chinese soil and are members of the race and they will die for it.

Here are our slogans:-

- 1) We swear not to be traitors and will not allow traitorous thoughts to exist in our family.
- 2) We swear not to buy Japanese goods, neither will we offer our energy to help the enemy.
- 3) To surrender is to lose everything but to resist is to obtain everything.
- 4) Down with the Japanese imperialists.
- 5) Long live the Republic of China."

copy to D.O.A.

S.B.?

Kao-fen-ken
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Misc. 2/37 (Louna)
2-1-38.

Report sent with Special Branch.	36	pamphlets handbills or newspapers to
Where found Banking Hoof near Kwong Road.		Time found 3.45p.m. Date 2-1-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Sam Sam Hoof Garden, Banking Hoof.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-
How distributed? (If known).		Scattered from Hoof Garden.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?		Nil
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		Nil
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-

Date **January, 2nd, 1938.**

Signed *W. H. I.*
for C. I. etc. i/c. **Louna** Station.

3/38.
1-1-38.

Report sent with Special Branch.	15	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	Sun Sun Dept Store Roof Garden, Nanking Rd.	Time found 3.50 p.m. Date 1-1-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Industrial Area.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-
How distributed? (If known).		Thrown on to Nanking Road from Roof Garden.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?		Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-

J. L.
Date **January 1st., 1938.**

Signed *D. B. 10.*
D.B.10.
for C. I. etc. i/c. **Louza** Station.

3/1938.

File No. 1-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza

Station,

REPORT

Date January 1st, 19 38.

Subject Reference to Anti-Japanese Pamphlets found on Nanking Road.

Made by D.S. MacLennan

Forwarded by Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 3.50.p.m. 1-1-38, S/I Sell and C.P.C.2574 found two Anti-Japanese pamphlets on Nanking Road outside the "Sun Sun" Department Store and as same had presumably been thrown from the Roof Garden of the said premises, the said officers proceeded to the Roof Garden where they found seven further similar pamphlets lying on the floor but no information could be obtained as to the person who had disposed of them.

Simultaneously C.P.C.2612 found one further similar pamphlet at Kweichow and Nanking Roads Corner whilst C.P.C.s 1087 and 3352 found five similar pamphlets at Nanking-Kwangsoo Roads Corner.

C.D.C.339 and the undersigned conducted enquiries on the said Roof Garden and in the vicinity of where the other pamphlets were found but no person was located who could offer any information as to the person(s) who had disposed of them.

The pamphlets are being forwarded to the Special Branch.

Detectives on Special duty on Roof Garden have been informed to keep observation against this type of offence.

Circulated.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O.*A* Div.

D.S.10.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

S. I. Spec

No. 5380

Station

REPORT

Date

January 6, 1938

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese Pamphlet found in Sincere Department Store,

Nanking Road on December 30, 1937.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken

Forwarded by

C. Crawford S.I.

Forwarded herewith is a brief translation of a mimeographed handbill, entitled "A Joint letter to people in various circles from the Shanghai Citizens' National Salvation League (上海市民救國大同盟), Various Shop Employees' National Salvation Association (各業店員救國協會), and the Various Factory Employees' National Salvation Association (各工廠職工救國會), in commemoration of the New Year," copies of which were found in possession of two Chinese boys in the Sincere Department Store, Nanking Road, at 4 p.m. December 30 (Louza Misc. Report No. 814/37).

The organizations, which are supposed to be responsible for the issue of this handbill, are unknown to the Special Branch, but enquiries are being made by detectives with a view to tracing their possible source of origin and any further information will form the subject of a further report.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Kao Yen-ken
D.S.I.

S.I.
D.C.
5/1
C-5-1

TRANSLATION

A joint letter to people in various circles from the Shanghai Citizens' National Salvation League, various Shop Employees' National Salvation Association, and the Various Factory Employees' National Salvation Association in commemoration of the New Year."

"In spite of the special circumstances prevailing in Shanghai and which followed the withdrawal of the Chinese troops, we should not become traitors, but continue to show the spirit of the Chinese race. Consequently, on the forthcoming New year's Day, shops and residences throughout this city ought to hoist the "Chinese National Flag" and swear not to disgrace the nation; to extend the national salvation propaganda movement; not to buy enemy goods; and not to co-operate with the enemy. We should support our Government and drive out the Japanese robbers. In commemoration of the New Year, we should curtail expenses, and contribute the money thus saved for the relief of wounded soldiers, refugees and the families of those who have made sacrifice for the nation. We should shout the following slogans:-

- 1) To commemorate the New Year, we should continue the war of resistance to the bitter end, drive away the Japanese robbers and annihilate all traitors and running dogs.
- 2) To commemorate the New year, we should co-operate with Great Britain, U.S.A., France and U.S.S.R. in dealing with Japan.
- 3) To commemorate the New year, we should support Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and other military commanders and recover the lost territory.
- 4) To commemorate the New year, we should determine not to buy and sell "enemy" goods and should not support the enemy in any.
- 5) Down with Japanese Imperialism. Long live the emancipation of the Republic of China!"

Envelops:

Commemorate the New Year!
Don't forget the national crisis!

9/11/37. 8/11/37.

Report sent with 8 copies & 16 envelopes XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX to Special Branch.	
Where found Staircase between 2nd & 3rd floors Sincere Co.	Time found 4.p.m. Date 30-12-37
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-
How distributed? (If known).	-
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Two boys.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Students.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Date **30-12-37**

Signed *Sharma* **C.D. 1.**
for C. I. etc. i/c. **Louza Station.**